

THE STRONGEST SYSTEM

BOOK 09

Xinfeng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Strongest System

(最强的系统)

by

Xinfeng

(新丰)

Synopsis

There is a type of person, his entire life is a legend.

There is a type of person, awesomeness overflows from his brows.

There is a type of person, his name is Lin Fan.

Everybody: “Lin Fan, I want your babies.”

A domineering life of swag and awesomeness, needs no explanation.

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Kaos @ Qidian International

Translation Edits by AntiGod @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, incluDing photocopying, recorDing or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Total Ascension

Deep in the mountains and ancient ruins, far in the wilderness and desolate lands, there existed countless powerful beings who were once matchless in their own generations and overlords in one way or another. However, when they finally reached the Greater celestial full cultivation state, their hearts were mowed down into despair in the face of the endless path of merely grinding for Energy Grid Line Chains.

What was the use of cultivating so many Energy Grid Line Chains? At the end of the day, other than raising their strength further, there was no purpose to be served.

There had been countless of powerful beings in the past who had chosen to just live out the rest of their lives till death just because they could never ever step beyond that Greater celestial full cultivation state. For any powerful being, this was an intolerable blow.

However, there were countless of powerful beings who were indignant as well. They were bent on going against the Heavens to forcefully try to break through the Greater celestial full cultivation state and enter that realm of eternity.

However, for the past 10,000 years ever since the Xuanhuang World was split into two, there had never been another powerful being who could break through these shackles any longer.

Day and night, day and night, these countless powerful beings would gaze up into the skies with a tormented heart. Initially, they thought that seeking the path of martial arts would eventually lead them into the realm of eternity. But it was only to find out at the end of the day that it was all nothing but a dream.

For the sake of martial arts, they had forsaken everything. And by the looks of it now, none of it was worth it.

But yet, on this fateful day, something changed.

From all the secret grounds across the Xuanhuang World, streaks of light beams shot up straight into the Heavens. A series of ferocious auras turned into dragons that roared up against the Heavens for a long, long time.

"Hundred years! It's been a hundred years! To think that I could finally break through now!"

At this very moment, countless powerful beings suddenly realized that there was no longer anything in their path forward! At this moment, they felt free as though they could dissipate from the spot at any moment!

Lin Fan had cultivated the Xuanhuang World and opened up the barriers of the Heavens and Earth. The light screen that had split the Xuanhuang World into two evaporated. That initially thin Spirit Qi of the world started getting denser.

It was so dense that it could almost materialize into a physical state right now.

"By the looks of it, there seems to have been quite a number of powerful beings from the Xuanhuang World who have broken through the barrier."

Every single thing that happened within the Xuanhuang World was under the Lin Fan's control.

Countless powerful beings broke through that once existent barrier of the Xuanhuang World and entered a higher state.

One aura!

Two auras!

Three auras!

Three thousand six hundred auras!

...

With a single thought, Lin Fan could sense all the auras that were surging forth from all around the Xuanhuang World instantly.

"Eh? Mie Qiongqi..."

At this moment, Lin Fan took notice of Mie Qiongqi's status.

On the Nameless Peak, Mie Qiongqi's aura was skyrocketing as the aura of life and death coiled through his body. The gates of the Heaven and Earth were opened wide as though they were connected to a mysterious place.

This boundless life and death aura gushed down from those gates of the and bathed Mie Qiongqi in it.

"The Gates of Life and Death... Unkillable Indestructible... Breakthrough!"

With Mie Qiongqi as the center of it all, an aura rose up and turned into a typhoon. This typhoon ripped through the entire world, shrouding the entire Nameless Peak within it.

Looking at the current status of Mie Qiongqi, Lin Fan did feel a little astonished.

Utmost celestial lower level cultivation state.

Utmost celestial middle level cultivation state.

...

Utmost celestial full cultivation state.

Shing!

This aura could not rest for a long time. It only came to a standstill after he reached Utmost celestial full cultivation state.

"Indeed, he's not someone that Yours Truly had trained up for nothing! He has prepared well with his foundation for him to skyrocket to the Utmost celestial full cultivation state with a single shot. From here on forth, he will definitely be a part of the main force."

Lin Fan had not expected that Mie Qiongqi would be able to skip through several stages of the cultivation state at one go! He was truly a matchless talent!

Initially, Mie Qiongqi was the only one in the entire Xuanhuang World who had skipped through so many stages.

But unexpectedly, Yao Wuxie in the Dead Demon City broke through as well! While that aura of his was nowhere as formidable as Mie Qiongqi, the aura of the special body type was something that amazed Lin Fan.

A series of Venomous Demon Gods surrounded Yao Wuxie's body. Each of them howled out furiously and surged with immense powers. Instantly, they turned into Venomous Talismans that floated around the head of Yao Wuxie before entering his Inner World.

"HURGH!"

Yao Wuxie roared out with a heaven piercing disposition. The skies were shrouded with mist before he sucked it all within his body.

Utmost celestial upper level cultivation state.

"Pretty strong!"

When Lin Fan caught sight of this, he could not help but feel a tinge of envy.

Some people were just born extraordinary.

A single year of cultivation could match up to ten, perhaps even hundred years of cultivation for others.

There were countless aged and experienced powerful beings in the Xuanhuang World who had remained at Greater celestial full cultivation state for a long time. However, even with their accumulated foundations, they could only skip to Utmost celestial middle level cultivation state at best.

If they found out about Mie Qiongqi and Yao Wuxie, they would probably puke out blood and die in rage.

This time around, after the barrier of the Xuanhuang World and Ancient Saint World was broken through, and there were countless powerful beings who entered an even higher state.

But in Lin Fan's opinion, this was only just a nice front to look at.

Back when the Xuanhuang World was split into two, the Spirit Qi had become extremely weak. For all of these powerful beings who could cultivate till a Greater celestial full cultivation state, they could already be considered as talents amongst talents.

But, it was exactly because of this that even after attaining a Greater celestial full cultivation state, they stayed stuck here for the past 100 years. With that, their innate potentials had long been wasted.

"Seems like the newer generation is still where the hope lies. All these elders of the older generation should serve as a good guide for those of the younger generations."

Lin Fan naturally had a plan of his own. Given the current situation, he had to hurry and get his hands on some Shengyang Pills so that he could use Hundred Years in A Single Thought. By then, with all of these geniuses coming forth, the Ancient race would be f*cked over back and forth!

And just at this moment, the entire Xuanhuang World shook. Countless powerful beings who had broken through suddenly felt that there was a source of energy that was trying to reach out to them from the unknowns. It was trying to lead them to ascend to a higher platform.

"Huehue. The Ancient Saint World has sensed it and is trying to pull these people over. That's a fool's dream!"

Lin Fan slapped out with his palm. Instantly, a boundless amount of power shot right into the void. That tremendous power of

beckoning that was calling out to everyone evaporated instantly. As for the powerful beings of the Xuanhuang World, they were bewildered.

They did not know what had just happened.

They could sense from the unknowns that if they were to follow this power of beckoning, they could enter an even greater world. But, the power of beckoning disappeared all of a sudden as though it had never existed.

But for the masses, this didn't matter anymore. The fact that they had entered a higher cultivation state had already allowed these old time powerful beings to find a new lease of life in those sunken hearts of theirs.

As for where that power of beckoning was trying to lead them to, it didn't bother them any longer.

...

"Seems like it's about time to head to the Ancient Saint World now. Given the current situation, with my physical body state so damn bloody overpowered, I can just go face everything head on!"

"Time to scam some Shengyang Pills and find some powerful beings to purify and reform so that they can cultivate some Shengyang Pills for me."

"The requirement of ten trillion Shengyang Pills IS a little scary."

Seeing his strength, Lin Fan was filled with confidence once again. His physical body state was now a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state body. Only, he did not know if it would hurt if he were whacked by an Utmost Being.

If he had the chance, he would definitely give it a good try.

When Lin Fan appeared in the Ancient Saint World once more, this time around, following him was the Xuanhuang World which was revolving around in his Inner World.

The current Lin Fan was the controller of the Xuanhuang World. Every single change would happen through a single thought of his. The feeling of having complete control over countless lives was something too awesome for Lin Fan.

In the past, he might not have even dared to dream of something as such.

Chapter 802: Strike Me Down If You Can!

Lin Fan looked at the boundless terrain of the Ancient Saint World and felt a limitless battle intent rising in his heart. His personal strength had improved tremendously.

Now that his physical body state was at Divine celestial level 10 cultivation state, it might very well be at the pinnacle of his limits. But, the path of improvement was one that was never-ending. Since the system did not give off any notifications, there was a huge possibility that further improvement might be possible.

Right now, Lin Fan was feeling a little smug. With one hand on his waist and another pointing up at the heavens, he hollered, "Heaven's Will, you little dipshit... This time around, Yours Truly has brought a ton of helpers back with me. I'll see how you wish to go against Yours Truly now!"

Lin Fan knew that the Heaven's Will was still in deep slumber. While it could awaken from time to time, the amount of power that it could send forth was limited still.

And it was precisely because of this that Lin Fan did not fear the Heaven's Will. As to what would happen after it was to awaken, he would leave it till then to decide.

Right now, there were only two thoughts on Lin Fan's mind.

The first was to find any lone Utmost Being before killing them and snatching their treasures to strengthen his own body.

At the same time, that Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar hadn't had many changes up until now. If he had the chance, he would give it a good look.

At this moment, Lin Fan wanted to make a trip over to the Guarded Ground to drag Cruel out, so that they could form a team with the Ancient One and start hunting down Utmost Beings.

BOOM!

But all of a sudden, something started happening between the world.

"Eh? What in the bloody world is happening right now? Is it going to rain?"

Within the void, lightning flashed out while gray clouds gathered. There was a boundless might that was forming up in the void.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

"Wow! The sound of this thunder IS a little scary, eh?"

A thought flashed through Lin Fan's mind as he sensed that something was up with this situation right now. The thunderbolts were as thick as dragons. Not only that, they carried a devastating power with them. It was as though a single thunderbolt could strike Lin Fan to death instantly.

"Human! Hand over the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar and the Eternal God Seat!"

At this moment, a booming voice rang through the void. It was bright and solid, rattling Lin Fan so badly that his little heart was palpitating intensely.

'Heaven's Will.'

The moment he heard the voice, Lin Fan did not have to guess to know who the fella was.

Within the Ancient Saint World, the Heaven's Will was the ruler. However, given the current situation, Lin Fan wasn't fazed by this Heaven's Will. It was not as though the Heaven's Will had awakened entirely.

Lin Fan opened up his arms spread eagle, indicating that the Heaven's Will could come at him as it wanted.

"Heaven's Will, don't you bloody go overboard now! Yours Truly has just returned, and you're already here causing me troubles? Do

you have some sort of a feud with me?"

Lin Fan scolded out. While he was a little nervous in his heart, he wasn't completely afraid.

Based on the way things would go, if the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World were truly so damned strong right now, it would definitely not bother to continue nagging all the way till now. Instead, it would probably choose to fight him straight up and snatch away the items on its own. It could practically squeeze Lin Fan in its palms and kill him with a slight bit of effort.

"Hand over the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar and the Eternal God Seat."

This bright voice rumbled over once more like raging waves.

"Heaven's Will, don't you go overboard now! Yours Truly is not going to hand it over! Come and kill Yours Truly if you've got the guts! If Yours Truly would even twitch a single eyelid..."

BOOM!

Before Lin Fan had even finished his words, a thunderbolt struck down from above the firmaments. This thunderbolt seemed as though it could even rip the entire world apart.

It tore a large section apart in the void.

BAM!

"Holy f*ck!"

This Heaven's Will is simply way too audacious! Before Lin Fan could even complete his sentence, it sent a thunderbolt down right away. It was giving Yours Truly no respect at all!

Lin Fan's body jerked momentarily. Within the thunderbolt, there was an endless amount of devastating power as it struck down on Lin Fan's body.

CRACK! BOOM!

Lin Fan's body immediately met with a series of electrical currents that cruised through him.

"Holy f*ck! This is quite something!"

A deep crack appeared as the hairs on Lin Fan's body stood upright while he was charred black. The powers in his body rumbled momentarily before returning to normal.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +50,000.'

Just at this moment, Lin Fan's face froze up as though he had just discovered a new world.

"Bloody hell! This bloody thing is giving me so many experience points?"

Lin Fan hadn't expected that a single thunderbolt by the Heaven's Will would bring forth these many experience points for his physical body! This was something startling indeed!

Even if it were the Ancient One who was whacking him, he was no longer gaining any more experience points from that! But, this thunderbolt gave him 50,000 points straight away! This was way too astonishing!

At this moment, Lin Fan gave out a loud roar as he shrugged his body. Lifeforce cruised through his entire body, and that charred black skin of his healed back to normal immediately, filled with a boundless amount of lifeforce.

But just at this moment, Lin Fan suddenly recalled something important.

Initially, Lin Fan had thought that this was practically more or less the limit for his physical body after reaching Divine celestial level 10.

After all, even an Utmost Being could no longer give him any experience points. He was still wondering who else he could look for to train up his physical body state from now on.

But at this moment, the thunderbolt of the Heaven's Will was giving him quite some experience points. Perhaps this could be a form of training method as well!

"You! How could you...?"

At this moment, the Heaven's Will realized that the human was fine, without any damage at all! It couldn't help but let out a shocked expression, evidently unable to believe that this could be happening.

'Not good! I must definitely not allow the Heaven's Will to discover that its thunderbolts have no effect on me! Otherwise, it wouldn't send them forth anymore!'

Lin Fan was someone who would never ever give up on any opportunity to increase his strength. As for this Heaven's Will, since it could increase his strength right now, Lin Fan would definitely not let it go.

"Aiyoh! That smarts!"

Right now, Lin Fan's acting skills could be comparable to those Oscars winners. This expression of him acting dead right now was intricate down to the very last wrinkle on his face.

Instantly, Lin Fan gave a petrified look as he clutched at his chest as though he had just been dealt a heavy blow. His body started quivering, and his eyes lost their luster. The other free hand of his clutched at the Heavens as though he was about to reach for something.

"Aiyoh! That stings! It hurts...!!!"

Thud.

Lin Fan collapsed onto the ground. He struggled to rise up, but just as he managed to barely stand up, he collapsed back down once more as though he was severely injured.

In the opinion of the Heaven's Will, the state that Lin Fan was in

right now was a half-dead state.

Within the void, the Heaven's Will nodded its head in satisfaction as it observed the current situation right now.

"That should be the way things should be! How could he possibly be fine?"

According to the Heaven's Will, there was no way the other party could possibly be alright after its thunderbolt. The situation right now was exactly what the Heaven's Will wanted to see.

However, there was something off about this. According to the Heaven's Will, that thunderbolt should have been enough to kill the other party.

But to think that the human was not dead at all! This was something that it hadn't expected.

"Human, hand over the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar!"

"Hand over the Eternal God Seat!"

The voice of the Heaven's Will boomed out once more.

"No! Strike me down if you've got the guts!"

Lin Fan yelped out while rolling left and right on the ground and wailing nonstop. However, he took notice to check his surroundings out from time to time as well.

After all, this was something that would cause him to lose his image.

Chapter 803: Are You Fucking Kidding Me?

"Courting death!"

The Heaven's Will blared out. He hadn't expected that this human would dare to act so brazenly.

"That's fine as well. Your Heaven's Will shall kill you right now, and dig that Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar and Eternal God Seat out of you!"

"Kill me? Dream on!"

Lin Fan roared out. Without staying put any longer, he propped up both his feet onto the ground and prepared to head forward, wanting to leave this place.

"Puny human, wanting to escape from the grasp of Your Heaven's Will is nothing but a fool's dream! The entire Ancient Saint World is under the control of Your Heaven's Will! Even if you were to escape to the edge of the world, it's all useless!"

BOOM!

Yet another thunderbolt struck down from the Heavens.

This boundless thunderbolt flashed out, turning the entire world extremely bright for a moment.

The thunderbolt swam out as Lin Fan's entire body was caged up in it. The screeching sounds of the lightning permeated the void in a radius of thousands of miles, causing the entire world to seem as though it was engulfed in thunder.

When the Heaven's Will struck, the impact would be far from what one could possibly imagine. The ripples caused by the aftermath were equally terrifying.

Lin Fan's worries from before were completely undue.

Given the current situation, even if it was a Divine celestial level 9 state powerful being, they might be electrocuted to Hell and back

even on the outside, let alone having to walk in to see how Lin Fan was doing right now.

"AH! That hurts!!!"

In order to act out that he was really having a terrible time right now and could barely withstand anymore, Lin Fan put on even more effort towards acting.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +50,000.'

Even though Lin Fan knew that the Ancient Saint World's Heaven's Will might have only a slight bit awakened, its power was more than enough to give him a run for his money.

Right now, Lin Fan's cultivation state was only that of a Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state. He was still quite a distance away from being a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being.

And there was even another state to that.

An Eternal God state being who had obtained the Eternal God Seat.

Lin Fan did not know the sort of changes would occur when his strength was finally raised to an Eternal God state.

If the Fire Water Empress were here, Lin Fan had half a good mind to ask her just how in the world it would feel compared to right now.

"Human, you...!"

The Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was startled right now. Even though he did not have a complete body yet, the fact that this human could withstand two thunderbolts was still extremely weird.

In his opinion, this didn't make any sense at all!

When Lin Fan heard the tone of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World, he froze up in his heart. This Heaven's Will was way

too confident, wasn't he? Wasn't it just two thunderbolts that didn't manage to kill him? Did he have to make such a fuss over it?

He had to give a few thousand thunderbolts at least! That would be more like it!

"I can't do it anymore! No more! My Paradise's about to break down!"

Lin Fan exclaimed out, indicating that he was in a horrendous pain and couldn't really take it any longer.

"Heaven's Will, if you were to come at it a few times more, Yours Truly will truly not be able to take it anymore!"

BOOM!

Yet another thunderbolt struck down.

Lin Fan's body shone immensely once more. In fact, his skin was so charred it couldn't turn any blacker than this. In the eyes of any outsider, for someone to be able to continue living under such circumstances was way too inconceivable!

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +50,000.'

...

"No! Yours Truly has got to run! How can I possibly die in your hands?"

Lin Fan yelled out and spat out a mouthful of old blood. He then sprinted off into the distance as though he was giving it his all.

However, Lin Fan still took care to pay attention to the situation in the void.

The path of his escape had to be planned out as well, so that the Heaven's Will would think that if he didn't put in some effort, he would end up allowing this human to escape!

Back when his physical body state wasn't a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state body, Lin Fan would definitely not dare to go

head on stubbornly as such.

The Heaven's Will was the Heaven's Will. Even if only a small part of it had awakened right now, he still wasn't something that Lin Fan could f*ck up just yet.

But right now, Lin Fan could face him head on straight up. Even though the Mythical Parasol Tree had expended quite a bit of lifeforce, that didn't amount to much.

"Human... you shall never be able to escape! Under the control of Your Heaven's Will, there is no place for you to hide in the entire Ancient Saint World!"

The Heaven's Will bellowed out as he sent yet another thunderbolt down.

"URGH!"

Blood sprayed up into the skies.

Lin Fan convulsed furiously for a moment before tossing his head and running while covering his head. However, he was stumbling left and right before giving off an expression that implied that he was could barely make it right now, yet had enough within him to continue running for another bit of distance.

Boom!

Boom!

At this moment, it seemed as though the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was addicted to it as he sent thunderbolts one after another. They dropped down like raindrops that pitter pattered onto Lin Fan's body.

"Heaven's Will! Are you intent on leaving me with no way out!" Lin Fan yelled out.

"Hand over the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar...!"

"No! You might as well strike me to death!"

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +50,000.'

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +50,000.'

...

At this moment, happiness and pain were coexisting within Lin Fan. However, happiness took the majority of it.

When he heard the notifications of the experience points, Lin Fan's heart was overwhelmed with joy.

For Lin Fan, this type of feelings was just awesome!

Time passed by the seconds and minutes...

By now, the entire world right here had completely descended into a world of thunder. In fact, in Lin Fan's opinion, each time the Heaven's Will sent down a thunderbolt, it could probably even turn into a Thunder Spirit.

"So many experience points! A few more times and I'll be able to level up!"

Right now, Eternal God Body was already Level 19. As long as it leveled up once more, it would reach that Level 20, and might even evolve. Lin Fan did not know if it would then turn into some even more powerful physical body skill!

"Come on! Strike me to death!"

At this point, Lin Fan gave up on running entirely and opened up his arms spread-eagled, as though he was welcoming a brand new future.

For the current Lin Fan, what came next would be a moment of miracle.

"Eh?"

At this moment, Lin Fan was stunned. What in the world was going on? Why wasn't anything happening at all? Was the Heaven's Will not coming at him any longer?

Lin Fan opened up his eyes. Those dark clouds that were rumbling furiously started to seem unsteady right now, as though they could disappear at any moment.

"Holy f*ck!"

"Heaven's Will, don't do this! You can't drop the combo at this critical moment right here!"

"Aiyah! Yours Truly is truly not going to make it soon! Look at how badly you've made me puke blood! I can die at any moment!"

"Last six times, I promise! Just six times more! If Yours Truly doesn't die, I'm literally going to be struck by thunder!"

Lin Fan was anxious right now. The situation in the void didn't seem favorable at this very moment. There was a blurry feeling to this right now. Initially, the void was filled with a formidable power that could rattle one's heart. But at this moment, that had weakened considerably.

BAM!

"Here it comes!"

Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy instantly. He was given quite the scare by the Heaven's Will, thinking that the Heaven's Will was all done with him just like that.

An extremely thick thunderbolt was channeling within the void. In Lin Fan's opinion, this thunderbolt seemed far from ordinary.

BOOM!

The thunderbolt screeched with an extraordinary momentum to it. Lin Fan was overwhelmed with happiness at this moment. This was the way it should be! It wouldn't be befitting to be called the Heaven's Will if it didn't strike down all the way till the end!

Crackle. Crackle. Crackle.

Just at this moment, something suddenly seemed off with the situation.

As the thunderbolt was channeling in the sky, it seemed to have caught fire as it spouted out black smoke. It then turned smaller and smaller, until when it eventually arrived at Lin Fan's head, it was only the size of his thumb!

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +1,000.'

Lin Fan's jaws dropped down at this moment as his eyes were filled with absolute disbelief. He then raised his head slowly and looked up into the void, unable to break out of this daze for a long, long time.

"Heaven's Will... Are you f*cking kidding me?"

...

Chapter 804: What Goes Around Comes Back Around

"Heaven's Will, are you truly not attacking any longer?"

Lin Fan was feeling a little hurt within his heart right now. Wasn't this just pulling a prank on him? He was getting excited and close to climaxing, and yet, the other party refused to contribute any longer! How hurting was this?

"It can't be that because the Heaven's Will only had a part of it awakened, all the striking downs has caused its powers to deplete entirely, eh?"

Lin Fan was suspicious right now, but he couldn't be certain. He did not know what the actual situation was. However, given the state of the Heaven's Will, something as such shouldn't happen in theory.

Who would suddenly suppress fire right at the point when they were about to climax?

Wasn't this like when people engaged in 'vigorous exercises', and the man suddenly announced at the very last moment that he was out of stamina and couldn't catch his breath, going soft entirely?

However, it was indeed as Lin Fan had guessed.

There was only a small portion of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World that had awakened. But, even that small portion possessed such power that mere commoners would not be able to handle it at all. Every single thunderbolt brought with it a power that could devastate the entire world.

In front of that perfect acting and mockery of Lin Fan, the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World went mad as well.

It was only after he struck down till the very end that he realized that he no longer had what it took to sustain it, and could only

disappear eventually.

"Hais! This is so helpless."

Lin Fan patted his bum and just walked away.

Peace returned to the world once more. The countless places that were struck by the thunderbolts were now completely devastated, and were in a horrible state, looking as terrible as the end of the world.

...

Amongst the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race...

"Why do the powers of the Heaven's Will seem to have disappeared?"

The Utmost Beings of the Ancient race exchanged glances with one another in bewilderment. Right now, the six Utmost Beings of the Ancient race were extremely troubled.

Now that two out of the eight Utmost Beings had been killed off, it caused a huge stir in the Ancient Saint World. There were many powerful beings of the thousands of races who wanted to cause uprisings.

At a critical moment as such, they could naturally not allow the beings of the thousands of races to make a comeback.

For the Utmost Beings, dealing with the beings of the thousands of races was something they would leave to the beings of the thousands of races themselves.

There were many beings of the thousands of races who had submitted to the Ancient race. Therefore, there were many issues that did not require the personal presence of the Ancient race.

Fault looked over at the other Utmost Beings. For some unknown reason, he had a really uneasy feeling of impending danger in his heart. This was a mysterious feeling.

Given their current strength and status, there shouldn't be any

existence in the world that should be able to threaten them at all.

Fault cast away the uneasiness of the impending danger and looked into the distance.

For the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, as long as the Infinite Worlds would open up, the Heaven's Will would be able to devour the Infinite Worlds. And that would be the day of the Ancient Saint World's evolution.

This was a moment they had been waiting for a long time now. There must definitely not allow any hiccups to occur, none at all.

...

Inside the Guarded Ground...

The moment Lin Fan stepped foot in onto the public square of the Guarded Ground, there was a sudden commotion as everyone turned their heads around in unison.

Recently, they knew that something big had happened.

"Sup, everyone? I'm back again!" Looking at the familiar place around him, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out once more.

The crowd in the Guarded Ground looked at Lin Fan in a daze. While some people knew of the great name of Lin Fan, they hadn't seen him in the flesh yet.

But most of the other people could not help but exclaim out the moment they caught sight of that figure.

"That's the Party Leader of the Revolutionary Army!"

"Why is he back again?"

"The Revolutionary Army right now is already extremely fearsome! Now that the Party Leader of the Revolutionary Army is back, wouldn't they be even scarier?"

Mumble, chatter, clatter.

The entire crowd fell into a huge commotion as they started

conversing. There were even some people who left immediately to spread the news.

For all the parties out there, this Revolutionary Army was too damned mother*cking scary! They were just a bunch of complete savages!

"Party Leader...!"

At this moment, a figure hurried over from the distance.

When Lin Fan took a closer look, he laughed out and called out loudly, "How's everything been, bald monk?"

"Party Leader, you've got to call me a poor monk!" Reverend Shakya had replaced Lin Fan's duties and took care of the Revolutionary Army recently. He had been living days of pleasure and carefreeness.

Each day would just involve him skiving and picking up some missions here and there. They were quite some carefree days.

Even the robes he was wearing in the past had been changed. Naturally, he changed them to those of the highest quality.

"Party Leader!"

For all of these members of the Revolutionary Army, Lin Fan was their idol. Ever since they joined the Revolutionary Army, they had found their goal in life.

As for those newly joined up members of the Revolutionary Army, while they did not know what their Party Leader looked like, they were also filled with an immense curiosity towards this mysterious Party Leader.

But with a single glance now, they could tell that he was indeed extraordinary. Each of them looked at Lin Fan in reverence. Their eyes were sparkling so brightly that light was almost bursting out of them.

"Bald monk, take a look. What is this?" Suddenly, Lin Fan

chuckled out as he pointed out with his finger. Instantly, a Purifying Buddha Light wrapped itself around his finger.

There were millions of Buddhas that were chanting scriptures within this Buddha light. That extremely formidable Buddha light had Reverend Shakya open his eyes wide in astonishment.

"Benefactor! You couldn't have...you couldn't have...!!!"

Reverend Shakya was dumbfounded right now. He couldn't have mistaken this! To think that this was the bloody Great Buddha's Light of Purification!

This was a godly power that every single being of the Buddha race would dream about, the Utmost godly power that they were all working hard towards!

"HAHA! How about now? Are you envious now? Are you jealous?" The moment Lin Fan returned, he had to flaunt it up in front of Reverend Shakya to show how awesome he was.

At this moment, in the eyes of Reverend Shakya, Lin Fan was the being worth being fawned over the most right now.

"Benefactor! Impart it to me purlease! Purleaseeeeeee!!!" Reverend Shakya came before Lin Fan and begged him fervently.

If he could learn this Great Buddha's Light of Purification, wouldn't it be heaven revolting!?

If he were to return to the Buddha race with this, wouldn't he be the center of attention? He would be the True Buddha in the eyes of all the beings of the Buddha race!

"Hehe. Not imparting!" Lin Fan chuckled out before sniggering continuously.

"Benefactor! Look at how well I've managed the Revolutionary Army in the days you haven't been around! Just impart it to me purleaseeeeeee!" Reverend Shakya truly wanted to learn it. This was a godly skill of the Buddha race! Once he learned it, his

achievements would be infinite in the future!

"Hais, bald monk. As the saying goes, what goes around comes back around. For Yours Truly here, being able to comprehend the Great Buddha's Light of Purification out of the Purification skill itself is something that's extremely easy! Well, it's not really impossible for you to learn it as well. But, I suppose it'll have to depend on your performance to come then!"

At the moment when Lin Fan had first noticed the Purification skill, he had wanted to learn it badly. However, this bloody bald monk was still acting in front of him all day and night, refusing to tell him about it.

But now, the tides had turned and he had the upper hand! Naturally, he had to tease Reverend Shakya for a little first.

"AH!" Reverend Shakya felt helpless right now.

Shing!

At this moment, the void vibrated as a passageway opened up. This was a passageway that led to the uppermost area of the Guarded Ground.

"Bald monk, take your time and think about it. No hurries though! I've got something on now, so I'll leave first, aite?"

Lin Fan hopped into the passageway straight away and waved bye to Reverend Shakya. Looking at that yearning look on Reverend Shakya's face of wanting to learn but being unable to, Lin Fan could only chuckle out.

After Lin Fan's departure...

Reverend Shakya took in a deep breath and encouraged himself in secret, 'For this period of time, seems like I've got to let go of my dignity. No matter what, I've got to get my hands on that Great Buddha's Light of Purification!'

At the same time, Reverend Shakya felt extremely indignant that

Lin Fan was able to learn the Great Buddha's Light of Purification. He was a genius of the Buddha race! And yet, he was unable to comprehend that skill out of Purification! How could Benefactor Lin have done it?!

"Hais..."

Unable to understand how things turned out as such, Reverend Shakya gave up on thinking about it eventually.

Now that Lin Fan was back, this was quite the headache for some of the parties of the Guarded Ground.

However, there was nothing they could do at all.

During that gang fight the last time around, they nearly had their own sh*ts whacked out of them.

And for those chicks that were originally in their parties, they had all defected over to the Revolutionary Army. For some of those stronger parties, this was undoubtedly just a form of humiliation for them.

Chapter 805: Continue The Scams

Guarded Ground, Peak Area...

"Old man, you're inviting me over the moment I get back! Do you have many things that you wish to tell me about?"

Lin Fan walked out from the void and peered left and right. This was truly the first time he was here at this place. However, the thing that struck Lin Fan was the fact that there was another old man beside the old man!

However, on second thought, it was only right that he would seek a partner, since it was lonely living alone.

"And this is your disciple? He's a talent indeed." The old man beside Feng Qingzi sized up Lin Fan from head to toe before speaking out.

He had only heard about this disciple from Feng Qingzi before. He was especially startled when he heard that this disciple could create an earthshattering ruckus in front of the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race.

Out of all the beings of the thousands of races, only the four Guardians of the Guarded Grounds could pit themselves against the Utmost Beings with their lives.

While there were definitely other powerful beings with a formidable cultivation state, they were still far from being able to go up against the Utmost Beings.

Of course, that was unless they were like the Fire Water Empress, who had a matchless potential without requiring the Eternal God Seat. But, how many savants like that could exist in this world?

"Hahaha! I'm no talent! I'm a prodigy! Old man, where has my dear Cruel gone to?" Lin Fan chuckled out.

"Lad, you had better tell me honestly. What happened in the end?

How is Saint now?"

Feng Qingzi did not reply to Lin Fan's question. Instead, he asked solemnly.

This was a matter of imperative importance to Feng Qingzi.

"Oh, you wish to know?" Lin Fan grinned out. At this moment, he had thought up of a good idea, "Well, recently, I have been pretty lacking in Shengyang Pills. If only..."

"Here. These are all the Shengyang Pills that Your Revered Master has."

Without any hesitation, Feng Qingzi stretched out his hands as a Shengyang Pills river flowed out. Within it, multiple Shengyang Pills Dragons roared out and bolted out of his sleeves.

"Old man, you're so generous!" Lin Fan was stunned. To think that this old man, Feng Qingzi, would be this generous before he had even finished his sentence! This was something that had him a little taken aback.

With just a casual count, Lin Fan counted a trillion Shengyang Pills. This was something way too startling for Lin Fan!

"Alright, stop beating around the bush now. Hurry up and tell me." Feng Qingzi was feeling pained right now. That trillion Shengyang Pills was his entire life's savings!

For all these years, other than the expenses of the Guarded Ground, this was all that he had managed to save up in the end.

Even though Lin Fan did not say anything much on the front, he was secretly extremely grateful for this old man. Without hiding the truth, he spoke up right after.

"Regarding Saint, I've already killed him. I've also obtained the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar."

"Indeed!"

Feng Qingzi exchanged glances with the other old man. The

guesses in their hearts had finally been affirmed! At the same time, they heaved a sigh of relief in their hearts.

"Dear good disciple, you truly gave Your Revered Master a great shock! What about that Eternal God Seat? You must have taken it, right?"

For Feng Qingzi, while it was naturally exhilarating to know that an Utmost Being of the Ancient race had been killed, the most important thing was still that Eternal God Seat.

"Huehue. Take a look at what this is."

Instantly, the Ancient One appeared beside Lin Fan.

The moment the Ancient One appeared, a formidable aura erupted forth.

The expression of Feng Qingzi and the old man tensed up. They were instantly alarmed. However, they relaxed soon after.

"This...!" When Feng Qingzi looked at the Ancient race being before him, he could not help but gaze in wonder.

When Lin Fan caught sight of the stupefied expression of both old men, he could not help but chuckle out.

"This is the Ancient One, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race from 10,000 years ago. However, he has already been subjugated by me." Lin Fan explained.

Now that there were two Utmost Beings in his hands, this was a formidable force all on its own. Even if they were to face up with the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, they would have a chance of winning.

"Great! This is simply way too great!"

Feng Qingzi yelled out, feeling extremely heartened. This was the most invigorating news they had had for the past 10,000 years!

"That's for sure. You can set your mind at ease towards anything I am to do. This time around, because of the Ancient Saint

Sacrificial Altar, I made a trip back down to the Xuanhuang World. Right now, I've already cultivated the entire Xuanhuang World under me. I'm now nurturing the first batch of powerful beings within them. It's just that when I headed back up, I bumped into the Heaven's Will." Lin Fan continued.

"Heaven's Will."

When Feng Qingzi heard this, his face could not help but turn stern.

"Given our strength right now, it's an even fight against the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race. However, the crux of the problem lies with the Heaven's Will now."

"That time around, I found out from the mouths of the Utmost Beings that the Guarded Grounds were only a place that was granted a brief respite of life for the beings of the thousands of races from the Heaven's Will. Once the Heaven's Will truly awakens, it's probable that the Guarded Grounds would cease to exist as well." Feng Qingzi replied.

"Why would that be?"

This was the first time Lin Fan was hearing about this. From what he had known, he had always thought that the Guarded Grounds were a reprieve from death and the dangers out there. To think that this reprieve would be granted by the Heaven's Will!

"Once the Infinite Worlds are to open up, what does the Heaven's Will stand to gain from it?" Lin Fan asked.

"This is a question that has too many factors involved in it. However, at the very beginning of it all, the Infinite Worlds were a universe without any life within it. However, the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World had already existed at that time. In order to strengthen himself, the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World had allowed the Infinite Worlds to start breeding life of its own. At the same time, each time the Law of the universe was fully

refined and completed, the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World would devour the Infinite Worlds at the prime moment. At that time, he would break through his own personal barrier and transcend to a higher state."

"A long, long time ago, we could even trace it back to the chaotic riots of the Old Ancient Times, the beings of the thousands of races did not have to ascend at that time. The Ancient Saint World was filled with Ancient race beings. At that time, there were powerful beings that reigned supreme over their various worlds. When the Heaven's Will wanted to devour the Infinite Worlds, it was met with immense resistance. While the Heaven's Will might have failed back then, the powerful beings who survived were barely a handful. At the same time, because the Heaven's Will had expended way too much, he set down a rule right before he entered that deep slumber to prevent something as such from happening once more. All the beings of the Infinite Worlds, as long as their cultivation states hit a certain state, they would have to ascend."

"This was to ensure that the strength of the thousands of races remained in a feeble and weak state continuously. At the same time, this would allow the Ancient race beings to massacre and devour the living beings in order to strengthen themselves."

When Lin Fan heard Feng Qingzi's explanations, everything became clear all of a sudden.

So, this guy was just learning from his mistakes right now!

It seemed like the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was once a dumbf*ck as well. But after that failure, he had decided to amend the rules.

Seemed like the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World had to succeed this time around for sure.

But for Lin Fan, no matter if the Heavens were to topple down or the Earth were to be overturned, anyone who dared to act audaciously before him would be trampled down.

"So, that's the case. But old man, where's my Cruel?"

Lin Fan asked.

"Lad, couldn't you like give some suggestions or whatnot? Your Cruel is here with me, don't worry." Feng Qingzi's speech earlier on was quite solemn. He had thought that this lad would give out a well-thought response to it. To think that this lad was entirely uninterested! This had Feng Qingzi feeling a little exasperated.

"No matter how much we plan out or think about it right now, what use would that be? During the riots of the Old Ancient Times back then, did you experience it all personally?" Lin Fan asked.

"No. I've heard this from the previous generation." Feng Qingzi replied.

"See, isn't that that then? Old man, let me tell you. People these days are gossipmongers. One will spread to ten, ten will spread to hundreds... At the end of the rumor spreading, everything will sound extremely horrific. So, you don't have to think too much about it. When the matter comes to hand, we'll deal with it then. When that time TRULY comes, we'll give it a good thought about what to do." Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively and shrugged it off.

"I've got to bring my Cruel out with me now. I'm in dire need of Shengyang Pills recently. I've got to find some powerful beings and have them dedicate their lives to cultivating Shengyang Pills for me."

Right now, that was the only thought in Lin Fan's mind, finding some powerful beings and purifying them forcefully, so that they would cultivate out Shengyang Pills for him all day all night.

And at the same time, he would rob some powerful beings of the Ancient race and swipe them entirely clean. Once he had accumulated enough Shengyang Pills, that would truly be the time when he would really soar.

"Alright, alright. I'm gonna head out soon. By the looks of it, these Guarded Grounds are not going to be safe for much longer as well. Are you chummy with the other three Guardians of the Guarded Grounds?"

Lin Fan asked.

"Why would you ask that?" Feng Qingzi returned the question.

"If you're chummy with them, then talk to them and have them contribute some Shengyang Pills! If you're not, then I've got to scam them out of it." Lin Fan said.

Feng Qingzi stared wide-eyed at this disciple before him. He then shook his head silently, "Not too chummy."

"O-oi...!"

The moment Feng Qingzi was done with his words, Lin Fan left immediately.

"This lad! Gosh, he really doesn't know anything about respect at all." Looking at how that lad left without a single word, Feng Qingzi was left pretty speechless.

"Haha! This disciple of yours is pretty interesting."

"Hais! I don't even know how I took a liking to this lad back then." Feng Qingzi shook his head while saying.

Chapter 806: Something Is Off About This!

The moment Lin Fan left the place of the old man, he did a quick count of his Shengyang Pills.

Right now, his entire life's savings amounted to 1.5 trillion Shengyang Pills.

While this might seem like a lot at first glance, Hundred Years in A Single Thought required ten trillion Shengyang Pills! To Lin Fan, that was an amount enough to fill up an entire ocean!

"Benefactor..."

The moment Lin Fan appeared, Reverend Shakya came running over. His face was extremely docile as though he had suddenly turned all well behaved and meek.

"Hais! I have sinned! To think that even a high monk of the Buddha race would forsake his sense of self in the face of a skill." Lin Fan lamented.

"Oh kind benefactor, please have some pity on me!"

Reverend Shakya pleaded pitifully. For Reverend Shakya, this was an extremely torturous revelation he was having.

"I'm feeling a little hungry." Lin Fan rubbed his belly saying.

"I'll treat you to food!"

"My shoulders are feeling a little sore."

"Benefactor, say no more! This poor monk will you give you a full body massage!" Reverend Shakya did not have to think twice. For the sake of learning the Great Buddha's Light of Purification, Reverend Shakya was willing to give up everything. Even if he had to work like a dog, he would definitely do it.

"There's no hurry to this issue. First, I'd have to introduce some people to you." Lin Fan chuckled out.

He then brought Xuan Yunxian, Zhiqiao, You Jiuling, Chicky, and his three chicklings.

When they came out, all of them were confounded. It was as though they could not understand how they were still at another place before and instantly, a patch of darkness descended and they appeared here.

Now that Lin Fan was in control over the Xuanhuang World, he could enable anything with a single thought. Even if it was to drag people from the Xuanhuang World over forcefully, it was something that he could do with the snap of his fingers.

"Hubby, where is this place?"

Xuan Yunxian had a broad knowledge of things. However, when she realized that she had appeared at a ridiculous place all of a sudden, even she was a little afraid. If not for the fact that Lin Fan was right here, she might have dropped her entire head from fear instead.

"Master, this is?"

Zhiqiao and You Jiuling spoke up.

By now, the changes between the both of them were quite significant. While the both of them were still tied together, it seemed as though they didn't feel like there was anything wrong any longer. It was as if they were used to it by now.

As for Chicky, he just hopped up onto Lin Fan's shoulders. Towards where he was right now, it didn't matter to him at all. As long as his Old Bro was around, everything would be all steady.

"Benefactor, this...!" Looking at how Lin Fan was churning out living beings, Reverend Shakya was shocked and could not understand anything at all. Could it be that Benefactor Lin's current strength had already turned this sick?

Horrifying! This was way too horrifying!

"This is my wife, Xuan Yunxian. These two here are my disciples." Lin Fan introduced.

"CUCKCUCKOO!!!"

Chicky was a little indignant now as he used his head to knock against Lin Fan's face. It was as though he was protesting over Lin Fan's lack of introduction towards him.

"Alright, alright. I've got it. Gosh! You're just a little chicken here, and you want an introduction as well?"

"This is Chicky. He's my Little Bro."

"CUCKCUCKOO!!!"

Chicky crowed out for a long time and extended his wings as though he wanted to shake hands. Reverend Shakya was stunned as he held out his hands involuntarily as well.

"This is bald monk." Lin Fan commented casually.

Xuan Yunxian was someone who was well brought up. Therefore, she merely chuckled, "Great Master, nice to meet you."

Xuan Yunxian felt that this place was extremely weird. For her, the aura of this monk before her was incredibly vast. It was as though it was boundless and limitless, with no ends to be seen at all.

"Oh! So, you're the wife of Benefactor Lin. This poor monk here is Reverend Shakya." Reverend Shakya's expression changed as he put on the look of a saintly and high monk.

"CUCKCUCKOO!!!"

At this moment, the three little chicklings of Chicky ran over to hug Lin Fan's legs and started crowing out loudly as well, as though they too wanted an introduction.

Lin Fan lowered his head with a helpless look on his face and eventually shook his head while saying.

"The one wearing gold and silver accessories all over is Chicken Big."

"This non-mainstream hipster is Chicken Two."

"This one that's fatter than fat itself is Chicken Fat."

Pshew! Pshew! Pshew!

Right after Lin Fan's introductions, the three sick chicklings immediately stretched out their wings to Reverend Shakya. Their intentions were clear: Come and shake our wings to indicate that we know one another now.

Looking at these three weird chickens, Reverend Shakya was stunned for a moment as well. Eventually, he squatted down and extended his hand.

"CUCKCUCKOOO!!!"

Chicky stood on Lin Fan's shoulders and crowed out loud while nodding his head in satisfaction. He was saying that these three chicklings of his did not throw his face and had really good manners.

"Yunxian, this is the Guarded Ground, one of the only few safe places in the Ancient Saint World." Lin Fan explained.

However, Yunxian could feel that the energy ripples being emitted out from all directions were extremely strong.

It was as though she was surrounded by a bunch of powerful beings. However, being beside Lin Fan, any bit of uneasiness had dissipated along with the winds instantly.

"Bald monk, let's go eat."

"Benefactor, this...!" From time to time, Reverend Shakya would keep his mind on the Great Buddha's Light of Purification. For Reverend Shakya, as long as he could learn the Great Buddha's Light of Purification, he would be willing to do ANYTHING.

"We'll talk after eating." Lin Fan chuckled out.

"Alright then."

...

Meal table...

Lin Fan observed all the delicacies around. He had a good chicktiquette.

Chicken Big was sorting out his accessories.

Chicken Two was combing his hair.

Chicken Fat was just eating on and on and on. His belly was extremely bloated right now.

Lin Fan and Xuan Yunxian were just enjoying a chat while looking at one another in the eyes. They were filled with love right now.

Reverend Shakya blinked his eyes at the scene before him. He had suddenly felt as though he was extremely out of place. In order to rid himself of this awkward feeling, Reverend Shakya decided to seek out the two disciples for a good chat.

However, when he cast his sights over, he was stumped.

"Jiuling, I want to eat this." Zhiqiao pointed out.

"Okay, come. Here's a big piece." Jiuling smiled so widely her eyes couldn't even be seen.

"I'll get fat if I eat too much!"

"No, you wouldn't. Definitely not. Zhiqiao's figure is the best! You'll definitely not turn fat!"

"Wow! This is delicious! Jiuling, you have some too!"

The two little brats were looking at one another while smiling out gently. Those gentle voices of theirs rang out within the entire restaurant like the sounds of Heavens. It was extremely moving.

Lin Fan was enjoying a private conversation with Xuan Yunxian. But just at this moment, he stopped whatever he was doing right

now.

"This..."

Lin Fan had suddenly realized that something did not seem right.

He looked at the two brats, Zhiqiao and Jiuling. The expressions that they gave off caused a fearful feeling to rise in his heart.

That sweet, tender looking gaze at one another, every single motion they made were extremely intimate!

"Cough, cough!"

Lin Fan faked a cough, implying that they should maintain their image.

However, it was as though Zhiqiao and Jiuling did not hear it at all! They continued laughing and chatting. That smile of theirs had all the guests at the restaurant staring at them fixatedly.

In the eyes of these guests, these two brats were so endearing!

"Erm, Zhiqiao! Jiuling, how about letting Your Master release you guys from the seal?" Lin Fan hadn't paid much attention to these two brats. But now that he did, he realized that something bad seemed to be happening.

"AH!"

"Master, that won't do! We're quite fine like this! I'm already all used to it with senior sister!"

"That's right! I feel like it's pretty nice for me to be with junior sister as such!"

Zhiqiao and Jiuling both shook their heads indicating that they did not need that.

"But how inconvenient is this?" Lin Fan rephrased his words. He felt that he shouldn't be too straightforward still.

"It's REALLY convenient!"

"That's right! I feel nothing about it at all! When I bathe, I even

get to have someone scrubbing my back!"

"That's right! That's right!"

Hearing the two of them defend to such an extent, Lin Fan instantly did not wish to say anything any further.

Lin Fan then moved on to bothering Xuan Yunxian instead by twitching his eyes incessantly, implying that as their Matriarch, she had to say something as well to persuade them out of this situation!

However, Xuan Yunxian merely chuckled and grinned gently.

"Hubby, I think this is quite good, isn't it?"

Lin Fan, "..."

Chapter 807: Enmity Up Ahead

Lin Fan had suddenly realized that he had done something outrageous.

However, looking at the situation right now, it seemed a little as though it was too late for salvation. Eventually, he just sighed helplessly and allowed things to remain.

But when Lin Fan thought about it a little more, he felt that this feeling was not bad either.

After the meal was over...

Reverend Shakya was ever so attentive to Lin Fan. He was just that close from piggybacking Lin Fan back in fact.

Night time...

"Bald monk, I'll hand this over to you now, eh? Look at how nice I am to you." Lin Fan handed the Great Buddha's Light of Purification over to Reverend Shakya.

"Nice! You're the nicest ever! This poor monk is so touched I'm about to cry!"

Reverend Shakya felt way too moved right now! This was the Great Buddha's Light of Purification! If he could cultivate this skill to its pinnacle, he would be absolutely heaven defying!

"Boohooohooo!!!"

The more he thought about it, the more touched he was. Eventually, Reverend Shakya could hold it back no longer as he cried out.

This was great fortune that he had accumulated over a couple of lifetimes!

As for Lin Fan, he didn't have that much of an interest towards the Great Buddha's Light of Purification right now. He was all done with learning that. Even if it were an Utmost Being of the Ancient

race, Lin Fan could purify him now.

However, the prerequisite was that the Utmost Being must have been walloped so hard he was practically like a dead dog. That was when the Purification success rate would be the highest.

Within the house...

Xuan Yunxian stood with her long, smooth hair lying on her shoulders gently. That alluring look of hers had Lin Fan feeling a little excited now.

"My little wifey, I'm going to come now!" Lin Fan sniggered, showing his impatience.

"Look at how all hurried and whatnot! It's not as though we won't have time in the future!" Xuan Yunxian laid on the bed. Looking at this impatient look on Lin Fan, she pursed her lips and smiled out. She then leaned forward and asked Lin Fan to sit down.

"Are you heading out tomorrow?" Xuan Yunxian massaged Lin Fan's shoulders gently. Those tender hands of hers were silky smooth and long. Under the gleam of the firelight, they let out an even more attractive glow.

"Yes. Tomorrow, I'm prepared to bring Chicky over to the Colossal Dragon race so that he can seek out his roots." Lin Fan replied as he enjoyed the sensation brought to him by those tender hands on his shoulders.

"Hubby, I want a child." Xuan Yunxian lowered her head and moved her lips closer to Lin Fan's ears before whispering gently. That soft and fluffy sensation caused Lin Fan to shiver up. It was all gentle and soothing, practically pulling at his heartstrings.

"Haven't I been trying all this while?"

Lin Fan was flustered in his heart. It had been so many times now. And yet, he hadn't hit the bullseye even once. This didn't make any sense at all!

It couldn't be that he had some issues with his body, right?

But that shouldn't be either! His body was one that no illnesses or diseases could penetrate through while casting all evils out! How could he have that sort of issue?

"Then try a little harder tonight, purleaseeee."

To the outside world, Xuan Yunxian was a Grandmaster. But each day when night descended, she would transform into a little succubus before Lin Fan that sank her hooks deep into his heart.

A tender hand started moving down along Lin Fan's chest. It moved all the way down till those icy, cold fingers could give it a gentle tug. Instantly, Lin Fan was possessed.

"ARGH!"

Lin Fan bolted upright, his eyes burning with a fiery blaze within them.

"It's time to show a true display of skill!"

He hugged Xuan Yunxian up entirely.

"Recently, I've been researching about a few positions that can improve my productivity immensely!"

Xuan Yunxian's cheeks flushed red as she replied softly, "Tonight, I'll do anything you wish."

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he couldn't hold it back anymore as the blood in his body rumbled furiously...

...

The next day...

"Benefactor, what's wrong with you? Why do you look like you're in a bad shape?" Reverend Shakya hadn't had a single wink of sleep the previous night. He had spent all his time researching the Great Buddha's Light of Purification.

Because he had a strong potential, he could induct himself with

the skill in just a single night.

"It's nothing, bald monk. This time around when I head out, I'll leave the Revolutionary Army in your hands. Recruit more members." Lin Fan instructed.

There were way too many positions that were performed last night. By the time he woke up, even Lin Fan was feeling a little tired.

This was even more tiring than fighting with an Utmost Being of the Ancient race!

"Don't worry. Leave it to me." Reverend Shakya replied with confidence.

"Alright then. I'll depend on you."

For Lin Fan, the Revolutionary Army had its usage as well.

This time around, Lin Fan was prepared to bring Chicky with him to the Colossal Dragon race and seek out his biological mother. Lin Fan was almost certain that Chicky was a mix between the Colossal Dragon race and the Phoenix race.

But as for Chicky, he did not have any feelings towards his biological parents and whatnot.

However, this wasn't the case for Lin Fan. To him, the Colossal Dragon race was such a strong race! Since that was the case, they must definitely have an immense supply of Shengyang Pills. If Chicky could rule over the Colossal Dragon race, wouldn't all that wealth belong to him as well?

Given Lin Fan's current strength, he was still some way away from the powerful beings right at the top. However, just his physical body state alone was enough for him to be an invincible existence.

Therefore, no matter how big the world was, there couldn't be any place that Lin Fan couldn't head to.

Outside the Guarded Ground...

"Alright, so we're settled on this issue alright, Chicky? Whether or not this can succeed is all up to you!" Lin Fan said stealthily as though he was afraid of being overheard.

Chicky looked at Lin Fan then raised up five chicken feathers.

"What does that mean?" Lin Fan was stunned, not quite understanding. He then snapped back to his senses, "Holy f*ck! You can't be saying that you want fifty percent of it right, Chicky?!"

"Cuckcuckoo!!!"

Chicky nodded his head furiously, faster than anything in this world.

"Holy f*ck! You're way too scammy, aren't you?!" Lin Fan yelped out. Why the f*ck does this mother*cking Chicky seem like some fraudulent merchant right now?

And the one thing that didn't seem to occur in this conversation between Lin Fan and Chicky was the thought of what would happen if this didn't fall through.

To this man and chicken duo, it was as though this entire thing was already a done deal.

Chicky was exasperated as he pointed out at his three sons. His meaning was clear: He had a big family now, with three big spenders. He would have many expenditures to take care of in the future.

"Hais! To think that the relationship between the both of us would have turned so fragile now. To think that you would come talking to me about splitting our family fortune. I'm truly saddened right now. In the future, I'm not going to raise you up anymore!" Lin Fan put on a pained look as though he had been dealt a severe emotional blow by Chicky.

Looking at that expression on Lin Fan's face, Chicky hesitated for a moment. He then carefully raised a single chicken feather.

"Deal. Let's go."

Lin Fan's face changed immediately as that pained expression transformed into a bright smiling face. He then pulled Chicky along with him and dove into the void, heading for the territory of the Colossal Dragon race of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beasts.

Given his current strength, the blink of an eye was enough for him to travel across millions of miles.

He darted by several huge Ancient race territories, not even bothering to keep himself in Stealth mode. That was how tyrannical he was right now.

If the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race were to discover him, that'd be for the best now. As long as the other party dared to come take him on, he would definitely f*ck them up.

With two Utmost Beings by his side, there's no way he was going to lose out in a fight.

"Eh? There's something strange here."

After crossing three great territories of the Ancient race, Lin Fan had suddenly realized that the world around here seemed somewhat different. There was a thick killing intent shrouding the air. The entire sky seemed morbid and grim, and was filled with the scent of blood.

"Holy f*ck! This place couldn't have just been through a huge battle, could it?" Lin Fan was stunned.

In his eyes, this entire place was practically akin to Hell on Earth right now.

Chicky stood on Lin Fan's shoulders and those chicken eyes of his could not help but grow serious. He felt as though the entire sky was about to topple over right now.

Pshew!

Instantly, several streaks of light flashed by in the distance.

"Chicky, there's some enmity at play up ahead. Let us sneakily head up."

"Cuckoo...!"

Chicky flapped his wings excitedly.

Chapter 808: The Chance Is Here! Time To Appear!

Lin Fan was extremely sneaky as he reined in his aura. That Stealth technique of his was even more heaven revolting. He and Chicky hid in the deepest layers of the void surreptitiously.

HURGH!

All of a sudden, a loud roar boomed out, causing the entire world to tremble.

Several million-feet-long Colossal Dragons traversed across the Heavens and Earth. Every single claw that slammed down caused the world to rattle, tearing apart mountains and rivers. The void that was ripped apart by those claws took a long time to regenerate.

"Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, Your Empress here has misjudged you! To think that you would be a traitorous dog working for the Ancient race!"

A Colossal Dragon which was entirely snow white turned around and transformed into a woman. This woman was donning on a battle armor while wielding a dragon's halberd in her hands. Her features were extremely ravishing.

"Holy f*ck! Isn't that the Dragon Empress Shen Wu? That's the chick of the Colossal Dragon race whose b*obs were burst up by me! Eh? What sort of method did this chick use to allow her b*obs to grow back again? Isn't that too heaven-defying?!"

"No, I've got to observe it for a while longer. Just what is the background of this Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun?"

Lin Fan who was hidden in the void right now was a little astonished. Without acting rashly, he wanted to observe the situation for a while longer before deciding on what to do.

There was a Colossal Dragon whose scales were pitch black. His body was immensely titanic, akin to the Great Wall of China. One could not even tell of the ends of its body. Even a slight movement of the Colossal Dragon would bring about a quake for the world. With a flash of black light, the dragon took on a human form.

Following closely behind him, several other Colossal Dragons reverted to their human forms as well as they stood behind the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

"Shen Wu, it's because I see you as a rare talent that I'm offering to pull you into the Ancient race. You had better know what's good for you." The body of the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was extremely huge. He wore a dragon's robe coupled with a domineering expression on his face. Every single motion he made brought with it an overwhelming force to it.

"Bullsh*t! I would rather die than submit to the Ancient race!" The Dragon Empress Shen Wu roared out as she gripped the dragon's halberd in her hands even tighter.

She knew that she wasn't a match for the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

If not for the fact that the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun wanted to pull her into the Ancient race and had intentionally given her chances throughout the fight, she wouldn't have been able to escape to this point.

"Shen Wu, stop resisting now. I would only require a single breath to kill you. But, because I acknowledge you as a talent, you had better know what's good for you." Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun spoke out.

"Hmph! Don't put it so nicely! I've seen how you've looked at Your Empress here with those lustful eyes! All you want to do is f*ck me, don't you? And a traitor of the Colossal Dragon race such as yourself thinks that he's befitting of that?"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu was straightforward and did not give the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun any face at all.

When Lin Fan, who was hidden in the void, heard these words, he nearly spat out a mouthful of old blood.

Goodness. B*tches are really tyrannical, no joke!

But, how did he not see this side of her back when he busted her b*obs up the other time? That was really strange indeed.

At this moment, Lin Fan had finally understood what was going on.

This Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun and whatnot had already sided with the Ancient race and was now trying to pull his fellow race members in, but was rejected.

But, the fact that the Dragon Empress Shen Wu hadn't surrendered even after being chased till here had Lin Fan pretty impressed with that attitude.

The enemy of an enemy was a friend!

Lin Fan wanted to come forth and rescue this Dragon Empress Shen Wu. However, he decided to place that thought on hold for a moment first.

He had once displayed the B*obs Bursting Fist of the North Star, causing the most precious lumps of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu to explode out. Even though she might have recovered from that by now, the vengeance was something that couldn't possibly be erased this easily.

After all, all women were petty.

Even if he were to save her right now, it was hard to say that she wouldn't turn around and backstab him afterward.

He had to come up with a good plan.

And, the plan right now was to wait for the moment when the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was in absolute despair. He would then

come forth flamboyantly and rescue her from the depths of her predicament.

But on second thought, that didn't sound all that right either! Suddenly, it struck Lin Fan! Ah! That plan was lacking in any emotional involvement!

"I've got it!"

At this moment, Lin Fan had decided on the perfect plan. He would wait until the final moment when the Dragon Empress Shen Wu could no longer hold up before descending personally.

"Shen Wu! Y-you...! Fine. Since that's the case, I shall turn you into a mindless slave of mine then!" The Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was incensed right now. His face was so dark it was extremely frightening.

How could a powerful being such as the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun permit himself to be insulted by a woman as such?

"Hmph! The bunch of you, are you guys going to follow him and betray the Colossal Dragon race?" Dragon Empress Shen Wu asked the few people behind the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

"Dragon Empress Shen Wu, we're just choosing the side of the strong! After painstakingly cultivating to this state, how can we be willing to die in the calamity just like this?" The few members of the Colossal Dragon race behind the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun replied indifferently.

"So that's the way it is, huh? When the going gets tough, there will always be some degenerates who will choose the path of betrayal. Today, I, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, shall have all of you killed here!"

"Wan Zun, You're not even as worthy as a single woman such as myself! What face do you have to still call yourself the Ancestor Dragon? You had better return that title to the Colossal Dragon race!"

"God Battling All Beings!"

Instantly, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu started shifting and transforming. It was as though she was now versed in the skill of splitting up her body as she turned into eight of herself.

These eight Dragon Empress Shen Wues each occupied a single spot. The dragon halberds in their hands rumbled with Dragon Qi furiously that covered the entire world. A single sweep of the halberds tore the void into two like pieces of paper as eight different Dragon Qis revolved all around before converging together.

"GO TO HELL!"

A bedazzling gleam of light burst forth. This heaven shattering momentum swept down and bolted out towards the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

"Shen Wu, do you really think that you're a match against me with just your strength? Know your place."

The Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was neither rushed nor hurried as those massive palms of his extended out slowly. As though they could cover the entire sky, they reached out towards the shining gleam of light. The Colossal Dragon that was formed from the eight Dragon Qis was instantly destroyed in the palms of the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun. He then sucked in all of the Dragon Qi instantly.

"God Battling Twelve Stances!"

"It's useless. I am the Ancestor Dragon. All of your Dragon Qi is nothing but nutrients for me."

The Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun pointed out with his finger. Instantly, the entire time and space seemed as though it was frozen. A massive amount of power burst forth instantly, causing the void to tear apart inch by inch. Even if it were the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, she couldn't withstand this tremendous

amount of power.

The dragon's halberd in her hands gave off a cracking sound as many crevices appeared on it instantly.

'Urgh!'

She was knocked back with fresh blood spraying all over, dripping down on that voluptuous chest of hers. Flowing down her battle armor, it floated gently in the sky.

"Dragon Empress. I shall have you trained as my slave and endure days and nights of endless torment! That aloof dignity of yours shall be destroyed entirely. From then on, you will be nothing but a dog who can just prostrate obediently before me and be ordered around by me!"

The Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun burst out laughing wildly as his eyes shone with a sinister gleam.

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu shivered momentarily as her eyes shone ferociously, "Wan Zun, don't get happy just yet! Bowing down to the Ancient race shall have you turn into the dog of the Ancient race for your life!"

"Hmph, courting death."

"Go, take her down." The Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun ordered.

"Yes!"

At this moment, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was at the end of her path as she looked at the oncoming fellow beings of the Colossal Dragon race. She was ready to fight to her death.

She had listened to the words of the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun and headed out of the grounds of the Colossal Dragon. But, to think that the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun would actually lead her towards the side of the Ancient race!

"HAHAHA!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu burst out laughing as the Dragon

Qi around her entire body started exploding. A series of golden Dragon Qi streamed out from her body before swiveling up and caging the entire world.

"This is bad! She's going to self destruct!"

At this moment, Lin Fan, who was hidden in the void the entire time, ended up smiling and nodding in approval.

The chance had appeared!

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu had no other way out now! This was the time where he should be displaying his true acting skills now!

"Chicky! Don't come up for this show this time around. This will have to depend on the performance of your Old Bro here."

Lin Fan kept Chicky in his Paradise before leaping out.

"Under broad daylight, how dare you guys attempt to kill a chick? This is a crime that the Heavens shall not pardon!"

A cold flash of light appeared, and Lin Fan appeared between the world instantly. Tossing his hair back, he scored full marks for his disposition as he declared out tyrannically.

Chapter 809: Start Of The Plan

Plans as such were things Lin Fan was long familiar with in his heart. And actual evidence had proven that plans as such were the most captivating to one's heart, and brought the most rewards as well.

However, the prerequisite of a plan as such was that the other party must not possess a strength stronger than his.

As for the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun right now, he was quite the bit stronger than Lin Fan was. However, Lin Fan wasn't fazed at all. His physical body state was at Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state! It wasn't as though this guy could whack him to death!

Now in this extremely dangerous moment of her life, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu suddenly found a man appearing right behind her! Her heart jerked momentarily as hope bubbled up immediately.

But, when she took a proper look at this figure, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu suddenly realized that something was off about this!

A cold breeze blew by as Lin Fan's fringe was lifted up gently, revealing his looks.

The face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu which was filled with hope initially took a stark change when she caught sight of this foreign yet familiar face.

"It's you!" The face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was grim and frightening right now. She hadn't expected that the man who would appear to save her would be her greatest foe in her lifetime!

The moment Lin Fan heard these words, he was naturally all ready for it.

After all, he had once punched out the chest of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu. As a woman, it was only natural for the Dragon

Empress Shen Wu to take him as the foe of a lifetime.

However, for Lin Fan, the one thing he loved to do was to turn from an enemy into a benefactor.

Even though there was a huge challenge in case of this Dragon Empress Shen Wu, Lin Fan was someone who got even more excited the greater the challenge was.

Lin Fan turned his body around. That righteous expression of his started changing ever so slightly when he caught sight of that Dragon Empress Shen Wu. It was as though he had seen something outrageous! It turned a little surprised, then startled, then shocked.

"I-it's...
yooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooou!"

Lin Fan purposely dragged out his voice, as though he was in utmost disbelief. His facial expressions were extremely rich as well.

"B*stard...!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu would never ever forget that matter. That was her most humiliating experience ever. That absolutely perfect chest of hers was whacked into exploding by this fella before her! That was something that turned the Dragon Empress Shen Wu sullen for a really long time.

In the end, she had to pay a huge price to repair her b*obs.

For the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, the greatest wish in her entire life was to meet this guy once more so that she could crush him beneath her feet harshly. She would have this man understand just how much of an ordeal she had to undergo in the past, just how important b*obies were to a woman.

Lin Fan had already memorized this plan by heart. Therefore, he was neither frantic nor hurried. Tossing his robes, he put on a straight face.

"Those are affairs of the future. As such, let us discuss them in the future. While you and I may have had some unhappiness in the past, the current situation isn't one where I can sit idly by and watch." Lin Fan swept his robes and replied calmly.

He then looked over at the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun and blasted out fiercely.

"You siding with the Ancient race is an utter humiliation for all of us from the thousands of races. And the fact that you're forcing a chick to submit to your forcefully right now is something that even the Heavens would not pardon. With me around, you can only dream of succeeding!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun looked at this person before him and frowned slightly, then let out a contemptuous smile.

"I remember now. You're that human from the past. To think that you would appear here once more. The Dragon Empress Shen Wu once had a feud with you. That matter, I can choose to look over it. However, I'd advise you to get the hell out right now."

The Ancient Dragon Wan Zun said with an overbearing aura. He indeed knew who this person was now.

Back when he had saved the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, he had intended to step forth personally to take down this human. However, because that wasn't his true body, there was nothing he could do about it.

But now that this human had appeared here, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zu did have the idea to stamp down this pesky meddling fella right here and now. However, on second thought, he decided to forget it.

It'd be good to save the trouble. The Dragon Empress Shen Wu had a pretty decent cultivation state. For a human to be able to push the Dragon Empress Shen Wu to that extent, naturally, he couldn't be all that weak either.

"Hmph! Dream on! While the Dragon Empress Shen Wu has a feud with Yours Truly, the fact that she has the courage to stand up against the Ancient race means that she's a living being worthy of my respect! Given the situation right now, do you think that I will give way?"

Lin Fan said with a righteous look. He then turned around and said to the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, "Leave first. I'll hold him back here."

"You...!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu was taken aback. She hadn't expected that this human would offer to help her stand up against the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun! This brought a look of disbelief on the face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

When she had first seen this human, her heart was already burning with a boundless fury. She wanted to kill him cruelly.

However, the behavior that was displayed by this human right now was something that had the Dragon Empress Shen Wu entirely startled!

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun burst out laughing wildly, "HAHA! Human, do you really think that you have what it takes to stand in my way?"

When Lin Fan caught sight of the brazen attitude of the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, he was a little pissed in his heart. This mother*cker was acting tough before him! If not for the fact that Lin Fan wanted to give this bloody act a little emotional twist, Your Daddy would have long slapped the bejabbers out of this guy!

"Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, while I am unable to compare with you, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu is the pride of all women! Given the current situation, it's only natural that I have to protect her safety. If you want to kill her, you would have to cross over my dead body!"

Lin Fan burst out loudly as his aura skyrocketed. An extremely altruistic aura burst forth from his body.

When the Dragon Empress Shen Wu caught sight of Lin Fan before her right now, that resolute yet breathtaking face of hers let out a strange expression.

"Your Dragon Empress here has never ever required the help of anyone else! Everything that you have once done to me, Your Dragon Empress will never ever forget that! Even if you're acting as such, I will never let you off!" The Dragon Empress Shen Wu barked out fiercely. However, there was a slight tremor in her heart.

But as soon as it appeared, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu immediately suppressed down it to the bottom of her heart.

For the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, everything that this human had once done to her was absolutely unforgivable.

Those were here perfect b*obs! And yet, they were busted by this human here! Wasn't that akin to wanting her life?

At this moment, Lin Fan put on yet another serious face as he turned around to the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, "Just leave. This time around, I'll take it as me making up for my sins. After that event back then, I had been thinking day and night. I was filled with immense remorse towards my own behavior back then. Now that I finally have the chance to meet you once more, in order to repent for the immense guilt in my heart, I have to ensure that you get to leave safely."

"Your Dragon Empress has never required the pity of anyone, especially someone like you!" The Dragon Empress Shen Wu replied coldly.

"Hmph! Human, since I gave you face and yet you chose not to take it, the both of you can just stay right here then!"

Instantly, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun struck out. That dragon

claw of his tore through the Heavens and dug right into the void, aiming straight for Lin Fan.

The power of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was extremely formidable. At this moment especially, he let loose a force so powerful that no one could resist at all.

It was as though the entire world was now under the control of that dragon claw.

The void was chaotic right now as that gigantic dragon claw grabbed at the ground. With a slight vibration, the entire void began to explode out as the void currents surged out all over the place.

BAM!

The face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was stunned as she wanted to defend against this. However, she had suddenly realized just how puny she was in the face of this dragon claw's powers.

"You will never be able to defend against this. My powers are not something that you guys can hope to endure!"

"Not good!" The face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu changed.

But just at this moment, something that caused the Dragon Empress Shen Wu to feel shocked happened.

Chapter 810: Stop Messing Around Already

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun could be considered as one of the older generation beings of the Colossal Dragon race. His might was something that did not require any questioning. No matter how strong the Dragon Empress Shen Wu may be, she was definitely no match for Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

This was especially the case for that dragon claw earlier on. While it might look plain and ordinary on the surface, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu knew that the move by Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was a secret move which was exclusive only to the Colossal Dragon race.

Even if it were her, there was no way she could defend against it.

But just at this moment, the beautiful eyes of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu opened widely. It was as though she had just witnessed the most unbelievable scene in the entire world.

BAM!

A set of features blocked before the face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

Those features were once the most hated face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu's entire life. But at this moment, she was stunned.

On that calm face appeared a gentle, slight grin. For the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, it was like she was being basked in a cool spring breeze right now.

"You...!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu was stunned. Her gaze then slowly lowered and she could not help but glare at the chest of this man she hated the most in her life. She jerked. It was as though his chest had been punched through by something.

"Heh"

Lin Fan chuckled out. Those initially pearly white teeth of his were now stained red as he gave a slight 'urgh' sound, and a mouthful of fresh blood came spilling out. The blood sprayed out onto the chest of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

At this moment, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was completely dumbfounded. She could not believe this scene before her eyes right now.

"Leave!"

Lin Fan gave the Dragon Empress Shen Wu a massive push. And those hands of his even unknowingly pressed down on those perfectly tuned b*obies of hers.

But as far as the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was concerned, she hadn't even noticed it at all.

That was because, she was truly completely stupefied at this moment.

In fact, one could even say that her face was frozen up right now. Even if one threatened her with death, she wouldn't have believed that this human would block this lethal blow for her!

"Y-you...!!!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu was petrified right now. Both her hands shivered momentarily as she wanted to use them to hold up this man before her. However, she hesitated.

"Why would you...?"

As the only peerless female fighter of the Colossal Dragon race, the heart of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was resolute as a rock. Her decisions were always swift and clear-cut. But, even if that were the case, this current sight before her had rendered her so shocked that she was speechless.

"Why do you have so much crap to say? Just hurry up and leave!"

Lin Fan spat out yet another few mouthfuls of blood. Each mouthful was choking. The mere sight of it was extremely frightening, bringing a feeling of terror to others.

For Lin Fan, his exact purpose was to leave a lasting image in the heart of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu. He would then move the other party and because of that, they would be clear of all previous debts.

Lin Fan wanted to bring Chicky over to the Colossal Dragon race. Therefore, he naturally hoped that there could be someone who could act as a guide. And right now, his luck was practically beyond the roof for him to meet the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

If he could manage to save her, wouldn't his trip down to the Colossal Dragons race be an extremely smooth sailing and completely peaceful?

Therefore, Lin Fan was unusually hardworking for the act this time around. If he had to puke blood, he puked blood. There was no need to think twice.

"HAHAHA!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun burst out laughing.

"Human, you're a human indeed. To think that you would be so stupid. Dragon Empress Shen Wu, you have led a life of being cold and aloof. To think that there would be a fool who would be willing to throw his life away for you! This is quite the eye-opener!"

The moment Lin Fan heard these words, he put on a serious face and turned to the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, "This isn't me throwing my life away! It's me trying to repent for my sins in the past as much as I possibly can! How can a dog slave of the Ancient race such as yourself understand my intent?"

"Hmph! Foolish big words! To think that you would dare to act so brazenly before your death! That's fine as well. Today, I shall let

you fully comprehend the consequences of being weak and puny!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun roared out as he flipped his palms around. His Dragon Qi surged out as a series of Colossal Dragons coiled out while growling. It seemed as though the entire world was filled with Colossal Dragons right now.

"You just stay there at the sides."

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu snapped out of her stupor and her face changed immediately. Even though her dragon's halberd had already shattered, that fighting intent of hers was only rising by the moment.

"YOU leave!"

How could Lin Fan allow the Dragon Empress Shen Wu to continue acting as she wished? This should be around the time when she should be running off! The only way for him to unleash his true potential was after the Dragon Empress Shen Wu made her escape!

If Lin Fan had to compare between two, adding on to the fray was nothing compared to rendering assistance in dire straits.

If he were to come out and just take down Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun downright, how would that leave much of an impact in the heart of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu?

'Urgh!'

He spat out yet another mouthful of old blood.

This time around, it was nothing to be scoffed at. The sight of the blood spraying was practically earthshattering.

When the might of the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun rained down on Lin Fan's body, it didn't cause him any harm at all. In fact, even the experience points were downright pathetic.

Trash! Simply way too trash!

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu looked at the current state of Lin

Fan and could not help but just blank out, "W-why? Why would you do this? I'm your enemy!"

Lin Fan looked at the Dragon Empress Shen Wu before shaking his head gently, "No. We are not enemies. You are a beautiful woman with the most perfect body ever. But yet, I've caused such immense damage to you. That is something that the Heavens shall not spare me for. As long as you can leave this place safely today, everything will all be worth it."

"Neither of us is a match for Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun. You had better hurry and leave! Don't let my sacrifice be for vain!"

Lin Fan bit down on his teeth. However, the fresh blood was still gushing out in pools.

At that moment, Lin Fan could not help but stretch out his hands involuntarily. He then caressed that silky smooth chin of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu was taken aback. She wanted to push him away. But, when she raised her hands ever that slightly, she came to a stop.

"You are a true beauty. But it's a pity I hadn't realized that in the past. Hurry up and leave now. I hope that you can forget about everything in the past."

Lin Fan replied calmly. He then let loose of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu's chin. With his body shivering, he turned around to face Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

"LEAVE!"

Lin Fan bellowed out as a formidable aura erupted forth from his body, causing the void to distort. The Dragon Empress Shen Wu, who was totally unprepared, found herself suddenly sucked into the void.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu had never once experienced something as such.

As a Dragon Empress of the Colossal Dragons race, her cultivation state was a Divine celestial level 10 state. She enjoyed the full glory of the entire Colossal Dragon race.

In fact, she hadn't even been through any life-threatening situation yet, let alone having a man bear the guts to proclaim such words before her.

The impact of the events today dealt a blow way too huge for the Dragon Empress Shen Wu. That single speech had the heart of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu thumping furiously.

This was a feeling she had never once experienced before.

Instantly, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu found herself being sucked into the voids uncontrollably.

Just as the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was screaming, she caught sight of the gentle warm smile coming from the man outside of the void. That smile was something that pierced right into the heart of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

"We'll meet once more if fate permits."

Lin Fan raised his hands gently as his lips quivered.

The eyes of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu were stumped. Her body floated somewhere in the depths of the void as her eyes shone with an immense shock.

Just as she was about to reply with something, the void sealed itself shut and nothing existed once more.

"How could that be? Under my sealing of this place, how is it possible for you to send her out?"

At this moment, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun yelled out in disbelief.

Everything had changed too quickly, so quickly that one couldn't

react to it at all!

This part of the world right here had been sealed up by Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun! How could someone be brought away from right beneath his eyelids?

"DAMNED HUMAN! GO TO HELL!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun bellowed out. His palms shook the entire world as he slapped out towards Lin Fan.

BOOM!

The Heavens and Earth vibrated as that formidable power seemed to cause the world to start quaking immensely. The power of that palm was indefinitely formidable. In fact, it was even way stronger compared to his fist from earlier on.

"Alright. Quit messing around already."

At this moment, Lin Fan suddenly stood there all calm and dandy as he wiped off the blood from the sides of his mouth. He then patted his clothes clean and ignored the palm strike of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun entirely.

In fact, when that palm strike had landed on Lin Fan's body, it was even as though it was merely tickling him!

There was no effect at all.

Chapter 811: Fair Fight.

Now that she was already gone, what the hell did he have to continue acting for? That act just now had Lin Fan displaying the utmost of his acting skills already. In fact, even that stance of puking out blood was something that he had mastered to perfection after conducting several experiments.

"Seems like this body is truly invincible after it reaches the Divine celestial level 10 cultivation state."

At the start, Lin Fan did not have any plans for this. But after the experimenting from earlier on, he discovered that the results were pretty decent!

Anyone with eyes could tell that the fist of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun from earlier on was extremely formidable and extraordinary. But for Lin Fan, what the f*ck was that sh*t?

It neither hurt nor tickled. There was no feeling at all!

"How could this be?"

When Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun caught sight of everything before him, he was completely stumped. He could not believe that that palm of his would do nothing to this human at all!

This couldn't be!

He was the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun of the Colossal Dragon race, someone whose strength was at Divine celestial level 10 cultivation state!

Then what in the world was up with this human spraying out blood all over earlier on? And what in the world was happening right now?

Lin Fan lowered his head and looked at his own body. He wiped away the fresh blood from his body and looked at Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun before grinning out.

"Hey, old slave boy, are you dumb or what? Do you really think that you're invincible and all? I was just toying with you all along! To think that you would have really believed me!"

"Just that strength of yours? Even if Yours Truly were to stand here for an entire year, you wouldn't be able to whack out a single strand of hair from me!"

Lin Fan rolled his eyes and declared in disdain. He didn't put the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun in his eyes at all. In his opinion, the strength of this Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was pretty okay. However, if it had to go up against someone like himself, then it would be far from enough.

Someone like the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was an existence he could take down with just a palm flip.

"Impossible! I refuse to believe that an ant like human such as yourself could be this strong!" Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun yelled out as his hair danced in the air.

"Infinite Dragons Art!"

Instantly, the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun slammed out with both hands as though there were an infinite number of palm strikes that were slapping out. Every single palm was filled with an infinite amount of momentum as that tremendous Dragon Qi filled the entire world. A series of Colossal Dragons surged out and aimed at devouring the world.

"Hais!"

Lin Fan sighed, unfazed in the least bit.

"Old slave boy, Yours Truly have already told you... Even if you were to whack me for an entire year, you wouldn't be able to take down even a single strand of my hair!"

There was no fear in Lin Fan at all. Even while given his current strength, it might be difficult for Lin Fan to defeat the other party, but it would be a fool's dream for the other party to want to take

him down as well.

BAM!

That mighty move punched through the void currents in time and space. However, for Lin Fan, it was nothing more than a single leaf landing on his body.

"ARGH!"

"How could that be? I refuse to believe it!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was flabbergasted right now. He was entirely stumped. To think that this human here would be this sick!

All the surrounding members of the Colossal Dragon race were equally shocked. They felt as though they had just witnessed the most inconceivable thing in this world.

"Alright now, old slave boy, I was just toying with you just now. To think that you would have taken it for real. Gosh, if Yours Truly could be injured by you that easily, do you really think I'd continue chattering nonstop with you right now?"

Lin Fan asked with disdain.

In the eyes of Lin Fan, this Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was really pretty decent. A Divine celestial level 10 cultivation state being! If he could purify this guy and have him spit out Shengyang Pills day and night, that should be enough to make a few hundreds of thousands of Shengyang Pills!

Even though it was still far from being able to be compared with the Mythical Parasol Tree, every little bit worked towards accumulating more. Given enough time, the amount of Shengyang Pills he had would be unlimited for the picking!

"You seemed to be having fun just now with your whackings, eh old slave boy? Yours Truly spat out quite a bit of blood as well. I guess it's about time for me to take back some interest! However,

Yours Truly isn't someone who would bully others overboard. Therefore, I shall not bother with taking you on personally. I'll let my underlings play with you then!"

"Come on out!"

Instantly, Lin Fan released Cruel from his Paradise.

The moment Cruel appeared, the aura that an Utmost Being should have burst forth instantly into the world.

The entire world started quaking immensely. Wherever Cruel stood represented an immensely irrepressible pressure for the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

"T-THIS...!!!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun looked at everything before his eyes in absolute disbelief. He held his fingers up trembling as his face turned frightfully pale.

"U-Utmost Being...Utmost Being Cruel!"

The moment Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun said out those words, his entire body leaped up as though he was in shock.

That body of his shivered uncontrollably as though he was absolutely fearful towards Cruel.

"Huehue... So, you know of him? But don't worry, Yours Truly is someone that is absolutely fair to all of my opponents. Even though you guys are weak, Yours Truly will definitely take out absolute strength and give you guys a fair fight." Lin Fan smiled calmly while flicking out his fingers, causing the entire void to tremble with it.

Yet another figure bolted out of the void.

"ROAR!"

This booming voice reverberated out through the entire world.

The moment the Ancient One stepped foot into the Ancient Saint

World, he felt the same familiar feeling once more. The powers that were once floating around rampantly in the void gathered within him once more.

"I, THE ANCIENT ONE, AM BACK!"

When the figure of the Ancient One stood tall between the world, the chains on his body slammed against one another and clanged out loudly.

Even a single motion of his finger brought forth an immense amount of pressure to them.

When Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun felt the horrifying aura of the Ancient One, his entire body stumbled back furiously. In fact, those legs of his began to tremble intensely right now.

"A-ANCIENT ONE...!"

When Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun heard this name, his mind started reeling as though he was recalling something of the distant past. Back then, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was just a tiny little puny Colossal Dragon at that time.

"U-UTMOST BEING OF THE ANCIENT RACE? THE ANCIENT ONE WHO HAD DISAPPEARED FOR 10,000 YEARS?"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun bellowed out in fear as though he had been scared silly. That mighty disposition of a ruler he had earlier on had evaporated entirely by now.

The only thing that occupied his heart right now was nothing but fear.

"IMPOSSIBLE! THE ANCIENT ONE HAD DISAPPEARED FOR 10,000 YEARS NOW AND WAS KILLED BY THE HUMAN RACE! HOW CAN HE POSSIBLY STILL BE ALIVE?"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun's face had drained of all color by now as he yelped out wildly, evidently in disbelief.

"Ancient One, to think that an old slave boy would still

remember you after you disappeared for 10,000 years!" Lin Fan chuckled out before counting the number of people present.

"That's not enough. Seems like you've got one more person than I do here! I've got to get another underling out!"

"Big Ancient Demon! Come on out!"

At that moment, a gigantic Demon City appeared. Above that Demon City, a bright light flashed out and shone out across the world. A boundless amount of Demonic Qi surged through that Demon City.

"ROAR!"

The figure of the Big Ancient Demon was incomparably large. Those purple eyes of his were even like an endless abyss.

"D-DEMON EMPEROR! DEMON EMPEROR...!!!"

When the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun caught sight of this figure, his face was even paler than it could have been.

Cruel! Ancient One! Demon Emperor...!

T-this...!!!

This was especially the case for the Ancient One and the Demon Emperor! They were practically the strongest existences in the Ancient Saint World back then!

Even if it were an Utmost Being who met the Demon Emperor, he would be faced with an immense headache! How in the world could the human tame all of them?

Impossible! Absolutely impossible!

"Alright, four on four. This is what I call a fair fight!" Lin Fan chuckled out, feeling extremely joyful right now.

"Let's go! Alright, remember now! I only want them whacked half to death! Don't cripple them at all costs!" Lin Fan ordered.

BOOM!

Instantly, the void vibrated as the bunch of wild wolves bolted out toward these helpless sheep.

"S-STOP...! STOP THAT NOW!"

"I'M WILLING TO SUBMIT! I'LL SUBMIT TO YOU!" Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun no longer had any bit of dignity left. He was scared so badly that even his guts had all spilled out, wailing while begging tragically.

...

Chapter 812: This Is A Gang Wallop!

Shing!

When Dragon Empress Shen Wu got out of the void, she was silent momentarily. And then, as though something important had just struck her, she bolted off into the distance.

"How could things have turned out as such?"

At this moment, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu's mind was in a mess right now. What in the world was going on with her?! Why would she have such feelings?

Once upon a time, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was just a female of the Colossal Dragon race that was belittled by everyone. She was weak and wasn't given any recognition at all.

Growing up in that environment of being belittled, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu's heart was firmer than any other being of the Colossal Dragon race. At the same time, she also turned colder and more aloof.

'If anyone weren't happy, fight then!'

As long as they would dare to touch her, she would smite down their entire races.

That was the perfect description of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu. By the time she had grown stronger, there was no Colossal Dragon who would dare to act brazenly before her.

Every single Colossal Dragon that caught sight of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu carried a look of respect on their faces.

But at this moment, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was discovering that something seemed to have invaded that heart of hers. It was something that was extremely conflicting with the character she once had in the past!

"That's just a mere human! Furthermore, he's my enemy! How

could I possibly entertain such thoughts?"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu struggled within her heart. However, each time she closed her eyes, the only thing that appeared was that final smile that appeared before the void closed up.

That smile was like a sharp blade that pierced its way straight into the heart of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

At this moment, the speed of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, she was thousands of miles away. The entire void was even showing signs of collapse due to the intense speed of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

After god knows how long...

Far in the distance, an immense amount of Dragon Qi surged right into the Heavens. There were countless Colossal Dragons that were dancing in this Dragon Qi. The scene was exuberant and vast. This was the base of the Colossal Dragon race.

When a Colossal Dragon caught sight of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, he came forth and greeted her.

"Dragon Empress."

"Get lost!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu roared out before pushing this Colossal Dragon away instantly.

The Colossal Dragon who was pushed away was stunned for a moment, unable to comprehend what was going on as he wondered what was up with the Dragon Empress. Could something have happened for her to be in such an irritable mood?

Within the base...

"Eh? What's wrong with the Dragon Empress today? Didn't she head out with Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun?"

"Seems like something must have happened. Let us try to not

speak about it. Otherwise, if we were overheard, things would definitely be bad for us."

The members of the Colossal Dragon race whispered softly. When the Dragon Empress Shen Wu crossed through the skies above them, all of them shut up.

Before a gigantic Dragon Tower...

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu landed from the sky ferociously. She kneeled down on the ground with one knee and said in a pressing tone.

"God of the Dragon Ancestor, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun has betrayed us. There was someone who stood in to rescue me and is in deep peril right now! I implore for the Twelve Dragon Gods to step forth and help me with rescuing that human!"

All of a sudden, an alarmed voice rang forth from the gigantic and tall Dragon Tower.

"What did you just say?"

"Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun has defected over to the Ancient race! I implore the God of the Dragon Ancestor to command the twelve Dragon Gods to follow me out so that we can suppress the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun!"

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu lowered her head as she pleaded. For some unknown reason, she seemed to be extremely anxious about the wellbeing of that human right now.

Within the Colossal Dragon race, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was one of the strongest there was. Even with the twelve Dragon Gods, there was no absolute confidence to defeat him. But, there should be a good chance of saving that human out of his hands.

"Shen Wu, everything you said is real?"

"Yes, it is. Absolutely. Time is ticking right now. Please give me an answer, God of the Dragon Ancestor." The Dragon Empress

Shen Wu pressed on anxiously.

"The strength of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun is not to be underestimated. Even the twelve Dragon Gods may not be enough to take him down. We have to think this through at length."

"No! Time is pressing right now! Otherwise, that human is not going to be able to hold out for much longer!" For some unknown reason, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu had suddenly gained the courage to talk back against the God of the Dragon Ancestor.

And the moment she said out with such words, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu snapped back to her senses.

"Hmph!"

"Shen Wu, seems like you're really gutsy now eh? To think that you would dare to refute the words of the great God of the Dragon Ancestor?"

All of a sudden, harsh voices boomed out from all over the void.

"No, I wouldn't."

The heart of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was worried right now, not knowing what she should do.

"You guys, head with her and take a look."

At this moment, the voice of the God of the Dragon Ancestor boomed out.

The moment the Dragon Empress Shen Wu heard this, she felt her heart leap with a slight joy, "Thank you, God of the Dragon Ancestor."

She hadn't expected that the God of the Drago Ancestor would ask the Ancestor Dragon Hong Huang to follow her! This was an existence even greater than the twelve Dragon Gods!

...

At Lin Fan's area right now, the situation was pretty intense.

With two Utmost Beings taking one side, the atmosphere was a little frightening.

The few Colossal Dragons around the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun were now walloped so badly that their knees were wobbling. While their cultivation states might be Divine celestial level 9 state, in front of the two Utmost Beings, they were nothing but ants.

"Spare us!"

"We're willing to bow down!"

"We were all forced by Wan Zun! We don't want to serve the Ancient race!"

...

Looking at these three Colossal Dragons, Lin Fan thought for a moment. While the strength of Divine celestial level 9 state powerful beings was pretty decent, Lin Fan was quite a bit of distance away from turning into a Divine celestial level 10 state being. Seemed like he had to top up some experience points now.

BOOM!

Lin Fan moved out instantly as he gripped his fingers tightly together, taking on the shape of a fist. Tossing his hand out, it was like a gigantic hammer that was pummelling down from the Heavens, caging the three Colossal Dragons within.

"N-NO! NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO...!!!"

The moment the three Colossal Dragons saw this, they yelped out in horror. They had suddenly realized that under the might of this incredible power, the powers within their bodies could not be unleashed at all!

BOOM!

The three Colossal Dragons were squished by Lin Fan into scraps instantly.

"To think that my strength would be this strong right now. A

single punch and I can kill all three of them? Not bad, not bad!"

Seeing this move of his, Lin Fan was extremely pleased.

It wasn't that Lin Fan did not want to keep them alive. It was just that their strength is somewhat lacking now. They weren't even Divine celestial level 10 state beings! What fart use could they be of?

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 9 state Colossal Dragon race being.'

'Ding...Experience Points +...'

Each time Lin Fan killed someone, he would forcefully snatch away everything from them. Their Blood, Essence Spirit, Powers, Universal Elixir et cetera...Anything that was useful was all sucked in by Lin Fan instantly.

And right now, Lin Fan's Paradise was already incomparably strong. His Universal Elixir had long been fused within his Paradise as well, and had turned into a raging sun that was shining a light in every single part of the Paradise. It was churning endlessly, emitting a tremendous energy all the time.

"Y-YOU...!!!"

When Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun saw how his three underlings were killed by a single fist of this guy, he was completely dumbfounded.

"Alright, now that I'm done with the ants, let us gang whack him!"

Even though the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun's strength might be formidable, for the Utmost Beings, killing him was something as simple as squishing an ant.

However, Lin Fan loved to gang up and f*ck them up. Whether or not the other party liked it, it was something that was certain to happen.

"Traitor Wan Zun, here comes Yours Truly!"

The moment Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun caught sight of this, his heart was filled with despair. However, he wanted to fight with the last bit of strength he had.

"DAMN IT! SINCE YOU GUYS REFUSE TO GIVE ME A CHANCE TO LIVE, EVEN IF I DIE, I'LL DEFINITELY NOT LET YOU GUYS HAVE AN EASY TIME!"

"ARGHHHHHHH!"

At this moment, a loud roar boomed out as the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun used up all his powers.

"Hehe!"

Lin Fan sniggered while he took out a large saber from his storage.

The moment this saber appeared, the heart of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun shivered. That saber gave off a bone-chilling aura.

"Dragon Slayer Saber! Specializes in chopping down Colossal Dragons!"

"RUSH!!!"

Cruel, Ancient One, and the Big Ancient Demon rushed forth and clustered around Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun. Every single punch hit its mark as they whacked out with immense violence. They whacked the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun so badly he was crying out for mercy with every single hit.

"Blood Bursting Fist of the North Star!"

"B*obs Bursting Fist of the North Star!"

"True Origins Crushing Kick!"

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

At that moment, a series of tragic wails rang out one after another. The wails were extremely sorrowful to even take in one's

ears. In fact, just by listening, one could almost feel their hearts breaking.

"Great Buddha's Light of Purification! Purify, purify...!"

"N-NOOOO! NOOOOOOOOOOOOO...!!!"

"The Purification is not working! Seems like he's not walloped bad enough! Continue whacking him...!"

...

Chapter 813: One Million Shengyang Pills Per Day

"N-NO MORE! NO MORE PLEASE!"

Right now, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was truly bowing down. Let aside the fact that his face was entirely bruised beyond recognition, he did not even have the chance to retaliate at all! To think that as a Divine celestial level 10 state being, he would be whacked up by a group such that he couldn't even raise a single finger in return!

And the thing that had Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun even more infuriated was the fact that the human would appear from time to time like a phantom and just land some random punch. While the punch didn't look all that imposing, the moment it landed on his body, blood would spray out all over the place, leaving him in an extremely tragic state.

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun truly felt that he must have the worst luck accumulated over eight lifetimes right now.

To think that he would meet someone this difficult to deal with!

And why in the world did this human have two Utmost Beings under his control along with the Demon Emperor? A strength as such was just heaven-defying!

That wasn't even talking about the group assault that was going on right now. Even a single one of these two Utmost Beings wasn't someone that he could even TRY fighting against at all!

Looking at the state Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was in right now, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out. Slinging the Dragon Slayer Saber on his shoulders, he looked even more imposing.

The current state should be about enough now. The chance of a successful Purification should be pretty high at this point.

Instantly, Lin Fan was shrouded by a ball of Buddha light.

Within this Buddha light, thousands of Buddhas danced around as though this was a gigantic world of Buddhas right here. Every single Buddha chanted a scripture of their own. As these scriptures revolved out, they were converted into a stream of Purification power in its purest form, coiling out toward Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

"Y-YOU'RE TRYING TO PURIFY ME?"

When he sensed this immense power of Purification, the face of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun lost all its color. That swollen, menacing face of his was crumpled so badly it was almost folding into itself.

"That's right. Come convert under Yours Truly and I shall guarantee that all will be fine for you."

Lin Fan chuckled out. The strength of this Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was decent indeed. If he could have this guy spitting out Shengyang Pills for him, that would be a pretty decent option for sure.

Within the entire world, there were quite a number of Divine celestial level 10 state powerful beings. However, there were only those few who could obtain the Eternal God Seat. If he could reform a few of these powerful beings, he wouldn't have to have a headache over Shengyang Pills in the future any longer.

"DAMN IT! I AM ANCESTOR DRAGON WAN ZUN! I'LL DEFINITELY NOT HAVE YOU PURIFY ME!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun bellowed out furiously. He knew the consequences of being purified. He would lose his sense of self entirely, and end up as a slave for this human for all of eternity. There wouldn't be any chance for him to come back at all even in the future.

"Purify!"

Lin Fan pointed out with his finger. The power of Purification immediately converged onto a single spot and pierced through the void, caging Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun within.

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun's face changed starkly. He felt as though his inner heart was being eaten up by a power of Purification.

"N-NO...! NOOOO!!!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun screamed out with a hoarse voice, using all his powers to hold on against this power of Purification. Because of that, the expression on his face changed endlessly. At times it was extremely compassionate, while at others, it was malevolent as ever.

"DAMN IT! I WILL DEFINITELY NOT ALLOW ANYONE TO PURIFY ME!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun howled out as his body jerked momentarily. He returned to his true form instantly as that hundreds of thousand feet long Colossal Dragon roared out in the sky.

'Ding...Purification failure.'

"Aiyoh! Seems like you still can resist! That means the group whack isn't enough just yet, eh?"

Lin Fan hadn't expected that Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun would still be able to resist even at this stage. He felt a little displeased instantly. This guy wasn't giving him any face at all!

"Go! Continue and whack him up!"

Lin Fan waved his hands and the group assault ensued once more.

"I'll whack!"

As punches rained on that massive body of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, it caused the scales on the true body of Ancestor Dragon Wan

Zun to break off all over, while fresh blood sprayed out as well.

Ancient One, Cruel, and the Demon Emperor were all fast, accurate, and savage. If they didn't obey Lin Fan's words, the only thing that awaited them was death as well.

"ARGHHHH!!!"

That body of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, which was akin to the Great Wall of China, squirmed around intensely. A series of tremendous powers gushed right into his body, causing him to wail out loudly.

When had the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun ever encountered situations as such?

This was a complete scene of abuse right now!

"YOU BUNCH OF B*STARDS! YOU'VE GONE OVERBOARD WITH THE BULLYING! I'LL FIGHT WITH YOU GUYS WITH ALL I HAVE!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was whacked so badly that his temper was whacked out of him right now. He was the goddamned Ancestor Dragon of the Colossal Dragon race! But now that he was being treated as such, what else could he do?

A devastating Dragon Qi erupted forth from the body of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

"This fella is trying to self destruct!"

Lin Fan hadn't expected that Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun would attempt to self destruct. This was something that had him quite exasperated.

Lin Fan's eyes shone with a glint. All of a sudden, he spotted a small little bump that was poking out of the body of this gigantic Colossal dragon at some place. It seemed like it was an important place.

"Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, do you think that you're the

Samsung race and can self destruct as and when you like? Receive the strongest kick of Yours Truly!"

This single kick of Lin Fan looked extremely plain and simple. However, it was curved to an angle.

"True Origins Crushing Kick!"

BAM!

There was no mistake with his kick as he landed squarely on that part of the Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun's body which was poking out.

The rivers surged and crashed over at this moment as the body of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun disturbed the entire world. An irrepressible surge of pain found its way shooting right into his heart.

An extremely sorrowful cry rang out from the mouth of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

At this moment, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun could be considered as the most pitiful living being in the universe right now. That was because he was being abused by multiple powerful beings. In fact, it was so bad that he couldn't even have a chance to fight back at all. How tragic was that?

"Great Buddha's Light of Purification!"

Lin Fan chanted out the scriptures as he tried the Purification once more. The Buddha light shone out in all directions and the power of Purification encompassed the entire world.

While the Great Buddha's Light of Purification was strong and could purify any living being in this world, in case of a powerful being such as Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, he had to whack this guy half to death first. The probability of success is the highest when the other party could hardly find any meaning in life any longer.

At this moment, the mental state of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun

seemed to be undergoing some changes. That initially menacing face of his changed continuously. It was benevolent at times yet compassionate at others. It was as though any single bit of evil intent within his heart was being erased entirely at this moment.

"NOOOO...!!!"

Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun wanted to make a final attempt in the face of death. However, he could feel that at this moment, his heart was almost no longer his to control.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

'Ding...Purification Success.'

HAHAHAHA...!!!

Lin Fan burst out laughing. After all the hard work in many different aspects, he had finally converted Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun!

At this moment, Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun floated gently in the void before Lin Fan. His palms were placed together as he chanted out with a Buddhist quote.

"From now on forth, you shall stay in the Paradise of Yours Truly and just focus on churning out Shengyang Pills."

With the Mythical Parasol Tree and Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, Lin Fan could gain a supply of 1,000,000 Shengyang Pills daily. Ten days would make 10,000,000, and a hundred days would make 100,000,000.

As long as he had enough time, he would definitely gain a steady supply.

Lin Fan reaped in all the valuables from the body of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun instantly.

'Ding...Congratulations on obtaining Storage Ring.'

'Ding...Congratulations on obtaining Supreme Graded Dao Weapon, Eight Dragon Pagodas.'

'Ding...Congratulations on obtaining skill: Solo Dragon.'

...

Lin Fan did not have that much of an interest in the Dao Weapon and the skill. However, what was contained within the storage ring did matter quite a bit to him.

After counting properly for a moment, Lin Fan let out a smile.

The Colossal Dragon race was not the Colossal Dragon race for nothing! The stash within was just explosive!

Just the Shengyang Pills possessed by Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun alone amounted to the billions! This was extremely rich in Lin Fan's eyes!

After settling Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, Lin Fan kept the Ancient One and the others into his Paradise and headed straight for the base of the Colossal Dragons.

Chapter 814: This Performance Is Too Much!

Within the void...

"Chicky, don't say that Old Bro doesn't take care of you. Here are some pills that I've just cleanly robbed over. You can have them all."

Diving into the void, Lin Fan headed for the base of the Colossal Dragon race. Within the storage ring of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun, he found quite a number of pills. However, these pills wouldn't do much for Lin Fan. Even if he were to pop them down, they wouldn't amount to any significant experience points.

But for Chicky, these pills were good stuff. He popped them down with gusto.

Cuck! Cuck!

Chicky then laid there carefreely. After taking a look at the pills that were laid out before him, he popped them down in exhilaration.

"Bloody chicken! Don't just think about popping pills day and night. Later on, when we reach the base of the Colossal Dragon race, if you sense that you have any particularly strong connection of your bloodline with someone, you had better run over and hug their thighs while acting as pitifully as you can! You've got that?"

Lin Fan declared with an extremely serious expression.

Whether or not this would end up in a success depended entirely on Chicky.

Even though he had some slight enmity with the Colossal Dragon race, these were all things of the past now. Furthermore, he didn't even kill that Tenth Prince and whatnot. All he did was convert him over.

"Cuckcuckoo!"

Chicky nodded his head and crowed out before continuing to pop down pills. As for those three twisted chicklings of his, they were extremely happy as well. The feeling of popping pills was simply the best ever.

Lin Fan could feel a surge of energy gathering within the body of Chicky. This was the pill of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun.

However, there was something that bugged Lin Fan. Even after Chicky and his three little twisted chicklings had popped down so many pills, there weren't any signs of them exploding at all! It was as though whether they popped pills or not made no difference at all!

"Chicky, you've got to hold it back a little. Don't pop down too much, or you might just blow up." Lin Fan warned Chicky out of concern.

Chicky tossed Lin Fan one casual side glance. The expression that was given off by Chicky did not seem quite right to Lin Fan.

It was as though he was saying, 'You don't have to bother. I'm having fun popping!'

At this moment, Lin Fan was enraged. This Chicky's wings were all tough and all now, eh? To think that he would dare to act before Yours Truly! But, just as Lin Fan was about to discipline Chicky, he felt several powerful auras approaching rapidly from up ahead.

"Holy f*ck! To think that they would turn back to come look for Yours Truly! But Yours Truly is really safe now! No, I've got to act a little more tragic! The worse I look, the more brownie points I'll earn! In fact, I may even get a couple of sympathy points along with it!"

"Chicky, stop popping now! Hurry up and get back inside the Paradise."

Lin Fan did not care whether Chicky agreed to it or not as he tossed the latter along with his three twisted chicklings into the Paradise.

Lin Fan then punched himself furiously a couple of times, causing him to puke out three liters of blood. Using his hands to rub a little, he smeared blood over his face and clothing.

He then churned the powers within his body, causing his skin to tear up.

Berserk!

Lin Fan even controlled his Universal Elixir and caused the powers within his body to go entire berserk. He was at a state where he could practically explode at any moment.

After he was done busying, Lin Fan checked out his current status and nodded his head in satisfaction.

"All done! The state he was in right now looked absolutely miserable."

Lin Fan was extremely pleased with his creation right now. However, in order to improve on the results, he even tore his clothes up to tatters. Right now, he looked as though he had just been through one hell of a wild battle.

Time to start acting!

Lin Fan counted down in his heart. That carefree and relaxed expression of his then turned extremely pale as his body stumbled back and forth unsteadily while he bumped left and right in the void.

And each time he bumped into the void, he would spit out a mouthful of blood as well.

...

"Shen Wu, there's someone up ahead." Under the orders of the God of the Dragon Ancestor, Ancestor Dragon Hong Huang

followed the Dragon Empress Shen Wu along for the rescue expedition. All of a sudden, they discovered a lone figure wobbling unsteadily up ahead, as though he could fall over at any moment.

"It's him." When the Dragon Empress Shen Wu caught sight of that figure, her heart skipped a beat and started palpitating faster.

Lin Fan supported that broken body of his and looked up ahead. He then groaned out in a tragic cry before tilting forward in a feeble manner and dropping down from the void onto the ground below.

When Dragon Empress Shen Wu caught sight of this, her heart tightened up as she could not help but increase her speed. She turned into a streak of light and bolted forth to catch Lin Fan instantly.

"This fragrance...it's really sweet..."

At this moment, Lin Fan was hugged within the tight embrace of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu. Actually, he was wondering about how a man who would eventually reign above the rest of the world could possibly be cuddled in the embrace of a woman.

But remembering that this was all an act, he naturally got used to it.

Feeling that he was in the warm embrace of someone, Lin Fan opened his eyes with immense struggle. Those lifeless eyes of his immediately lit up with a bright glint in them. The stained pearly whites of his were ever redder at this moment.

"I-It's you...!" Lin Fan's voice was really soft right now. However, there was an implied meaning of relief and happiness within.

'Urgh.'

Lin Fan turned his head around and spat out yet another mouthful of old blood on the chest of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

As for how many times the chest of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu had been sprayed by Lin Fan's blood, he had long forgotten about it. However, after spitting out blood this time around, he pretended to faint over instantly.

"What's wrong with you?" Looking at the human in her embrace, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu's aura was in a huge mess right now. It was as though a ferocious beast was trying to tear out of her body.

"I'll take a look." Ancestor Dragon Hong Huang stood forth and grabbed onto Lin Fan's arm. He sent a strain of his consciousness into Lin Fan's body, and his brows couldn't help but furrow.

"Ancestor Dragon, what's wrong with him?" The Dragon Empress Shen Wu acted like she was composed. However, she could not hide the worry that brewed in her eyes.

This guy was obviously her enemy! But, Dragon Empress Shen Wu could not help but feel as though something was shaking up in her heart.

This was a mysterious feeling.

"It's really severe. His powers are running rampant and his Universal Elixir is gradually shattering apart. The situation does not seem too favorable." Ancestor Dragon Hong Huang replied.

"I implore the Ancestor Dragon to render his assistance. I am indebted to this human and I, Shen Wu, do not wish to owe anyone favors." Dragon Empress Shen Wu requested hurriedly as she came up with a random reason anyhow.

Ancestor Dragon Hong Huang looked at Dragon Empress Shen Wu and shook his head, "There's an aura of the Ancestor Dragon that is stuck within his body. Even if it's me, I have no way of removing that. I'm afraid this will require the God of the Ancestor Dragons to intervene. But even if this aura is removed, that almost crumbling Universal Elixir of his will be hard to repair."

The brows of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu furrowed as she bolted straight for the base of the Colossal Dragons.

Laying in the warm embrace of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, Lin Fan could hear that the pitter patter of her heartbeat. However, he could not help but think that there was something wrong about this.

The main purpose of the performance this time around was to rub off some good vibes with the Colossal Dragon race. He didn't think of anything more than that.

But, just at this moment, something struck Lin Fan.

He was someone who was so handsome and suave with so much charisma! And that expression just now was filled with overflowing emotions!

Even though the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was a peerless powerful being of the Colossal Dragon race who would kill without batting an eyelid, she was still a chick who hadn't had any experience in the field of love!

That performance by Yours Truly earlier on couldn't have attracted the Dragon Empress Shen Wu just like that...right?

T-this...!

'We don't know that for certain yet. Perhaps I'm just overthinking things. Time to wait and see how things progress. Had I known that this would be the case, I wouldn't have gone through all the troubles then! I would have just acted as though I had some slight bit of injuries and that would be that! Gosh!'

Chapter 815: I'll Owe You Nothing

A few streaks of light descended from the void.

Upon entering the base of the Colossal Dragon race, Lin Fan could immediately feel the Dragon Qi that was dispersed in the entire sky. He came before a gigantic Dragon Tower, and could sense an extraordinary Dragon Qi emanating out from within. This was extremely horrifying, not something that one could possibly imagine.

"God of the Dragon Ancestors, please save this human!" Dragon Empress Shen Wu knelt down on one knee and begged.

Suddenly, Lin Fan felt as though his body was being controlled by an unknown power. This power was extremely strong. Given Lin Fan's current strength, he truly couldn't kill the opponent just yet. But, if the other party wanted him dead, that would be impossible as well.

However, in Lin Fan's opinion, given this fella's strength, he would be able to give the Utmost Beings a run for their money.

This was extremely terrifying.

"This is the human that you wished to rescue out of the hands of Wan Zun?" A boundless voice boomed out. Even just speaking out alone caused an immense amount of Dragon Qi to spill out.

"Yes."

Instantly, a source of energy surged into Lin Fan's body. Immediately, Lin Fan let loose of his self-consciousness and was just swimming around freely.

The aura of Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun that he had intentionally left within his body was purged out instantly.

However, this surge of energy coiled one round around that seemingly crumbling Universal Elixir of his before retreating.

"I've already purged the aura of Wan Zun from within his body. As for that Universal Elixir, there's nothing I can do to repair that." The God of the Dragon Ancestor replied.

"How could this be?"

The face of Dragon Empress Shen Wu changed. If his Universal Elixir couldn't be repaired, that would mean that he would be nothing more than a disabled man!

Within the Ancient Saint World, what use could a disabled man do? This was undoubtedly a fate worse than death!

"God of the Dragon Ancestor, don't we have a secret technique within the race that's especially used for mending Universal Elixirs?" Dragon Empress Shen Wu asked hurriedly.

And the moment these words came out of the mouth of Dragon Empress Shen Wu, the entire area fell silent.

"Shen Wu, you know about that secret technique. Are you sure you've thought this through?" The voice of the God of the Ancestor Dragon permeated out once more.

"I-I..."

Dragon Empress Shen Wu hesitated for a moment.

Ancestor Dragon Hong Huang at the sides tried persuading her out of it.

"Shen Wu, don't be rash now. This is just a human and you are the Dragon Empress of the Colossal Dragons race. If you wish to repair his Universal Elixir, you should know of the consequences you must bear. It's not worth it." Ancestor Dragon Hong Huang said.

This technique for mending one's Universal Elixir was something that only the Colossal Dragons possessed.

However, there was a high requirement for it.

The Universal Elixir was something as vast as a world itself. It

required the Qi of Yin and Yang.

If one wanted to mend the Universal Elixir, not only did they have to connect their bodies and minds, the other party would have to pay an extreme price for it. They would lose half of their cultivation state.

For anyone out there, this was a price that was way too unbearable.

This was especially the case for someone of a Divine celestial level 10 cultivation state. If they were to lose a good half of it, it would undoubtedly be a task taller than the Heavens to reach their pinnacle state once more. In fact, it was practically impossible.

Dragon Empress Shen Wu looked at Lin Fan as her mind wavered. That peerlessly beautiful face of hers let out a resolute look.

"God of the Dragon Ancestor, please impart on me that secret technique. I, Shen Wu, will never be indebted to anyone. If not for the fact that he had saved me, Shen Wu wouldn't be alive at this very moment."

Dragon Empress Shen Wu replied firmly.

"Shen Wu, you've considered this through?"

"God of the Dragon Ancestor, Shen Wu has thought it through long and hard." Dragon Empress Shen Wu nodded her head seriously.

"So be it then. Our Colossal Dragon race will never ever owe anyone any favors."

Instantly, a sparkling gleam of light shone out from the Dragon Tower and entered the mind of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu.

"No."

At this moment, a figure appeared all of a sudden.

"This human has killed my child! How can we save him?" The

figure who had appeared was a middle aged man. The aura of this man was thick. However, he was still an existence beneath the God of the Ancestor Dragons.

When Dragon Empress Shen Wu saw who it was that had arrived, her heart skipped a beat.

She knew that the Tenth Prince was defeated by this human. However, she did not mention it at all. But, to think that the Tenth Prince's father would appear right now!

"What's going on here?" The voice of the God of the Ancestor Dragons boomed out of the Dragon Tower.

"Shen Wu, you were the one who told me of the facts to my face back then. Right now, before the God of the Ancestor Dragons, please say it as it is." Dragon God Wan Sheng said out.

When he looked at Lin Fan, his eyes were especially filled with a burning rage.

Lin Fan, who was 'fainted' at this moment, felt his nuts hurting.

Bloody hell! Must there be so many mother*cking problems? The Tenth Prince wasn't dead at all! He was just tamed by him!

But at this moment, Lin Fan could not wake up either! If he were to do so, things wouldn't seem right at all!

'Aiyoh! F*ck my life! One must truly never tell lies! Once you start with a single lie, it's impossible to come back full circle without telling more!' Lin Fan was speechless right now as he could only wait patiently.

Dragon Empress Shen Wu lowered her head and nodded silently, "Yes. The Tenth Prince was defeated by this human. However, the Tenth Prince isn't dead."

"God of the Dragon Ancestors, you heard that. This human here took down my child! How can we possibly save him? Shen Wu, you had better not continue down your path of wrongdoings!" Dragon

God Wan Sheng blasted out.

Dragon Empress Shen Wu then looked straight at Dragon God Wan Sheng, "That is your affair. However, this human has saved me. I, Shen Wu, must definitely repay this favor. After he is awake and I'm done with my debt, whatever you wish to do to him shall be your prerogative, and will no longer have anything to do with me."

"Please have mercy, God of the Dragon Ancestors." Dragon Empress Shen Wu continued.

"Wan Sheng, since the Tenth Prince isn't dead, he must naturally be in the hands of this human. How about you just let Shen Wu repay her debts and once he awakens, you can then have him pay you an explanation." The God of the Dragon Ancestors spoke up.

"We shall follow the wishes of the God of the Dragon Ancestors." Without saying anything more, Dragon God Wan Sheng tossed his robes and left the place.

"All of you can head back."

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was brought by Dragon Empress Shen Wu to her imperial palace. As someone with a highly respected position within the Colossal Dragons race, Dragon Empress Shen Wu naturally had her own imperial palace.

Lin Fan was placed lying on a gigantic bed. However, his consciousness had long scanned through the entire base of the Colossal Dragon race. And right now, the thing that gave Lin Fan the biggest headache was what in the world he should do right now!

He must have been f*cked in the head, to be honest. Of all things, he had to choose to break his Universal Elixir!

And because of that, he had caused this huge amount of ruckus right now. He did not even know what the hell was up with this

secret technique!

Dragon Empress Shen Wu looked at Lin Fan who was lying on the bed. She sighed slightly out of nowhere.

"You've saved my life. I will definitely repay you the favor. Dragon God Wan Sheng will definitely not let you off this easily either. As such, I will escort you out personally after I'm done. With that, you and I shall be done with everything, and from then forth, I, Shen Wu, will no longer owe you anything."

At this moment, Lin Fan felt an urge to cry out.

Just what in the world happened to lead the situation down to this point?

Why the hell did he have to act as though his Universal Elixir was shattered? If he had just easily knocked himself over, he could have waited till he was awake and just release the Tenth Prince. By then, there wouldn't be any misunderstandings anymore!

Wasn't everything that Yours Truly did all for the sake of rubbing some good vibes with the Colossal Dragons race? And by then, after seeking out the Daddy of Chicky, he could then ask for a lion's sum and get some Shengyang Pills in his hands, that was all!

F*cked up! This had really gotten way too f*cked up!

And just at this moment, Dragon Empress Shen Wu began to mumble to herself once more. When Lin Fan heard these words, he could not help but freeze up. She was not thinking about whipping his corpse, right?

"However, it's really hard for me to swallow down what you did to me in the past."

At that moment, Lin Fan suddenly felt a cold breeze creep past his chest.

Ding...! Ding...!

"Holy f*ck...!"

Lin Fan had suddenly realized that the two raisins on his chest were suddenly exposed to the open air!

"Hmph, that makes me feel much better." Wielding her dragon's halberd, Dragon Empress Shen Wu dug out two holes on the front of Lin Fan's clothes. She then heaved out a sigh of relief. This helped her feel much better in her heart.

Lin Fan was practically going to explode right now. Wasn't this one hell of a nasty prank?

Chapter 816: How Could You Guys Act As Such!

On that luxurious bed...

Lin Fan had been lying there for quite some time now. Only, he did not know where Dragon Empress Shen Wu had run off to. Initially, Lin Fan could have released the Tenth Prince at this moment and just have him go looking for his daddy.

However, something real messed up happened. After the Dragon Empress Shen Wu left, she had actually gathered a bunch of maids to surround and take care of him!

"This is the human that Dragon Empress Shen Wu saved?" The bunch of maids surrounding Lin Fan began to chatter and gossip.

These maids were all members of the Colossal Dragon race. However, because they were females, they did not have a high standing within the Colossal Dragon race.

But thanks to an existence such as the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, the position of women in the Colossal Dragon race improved gradually as well. After all, who was to say that women weren't equal to men now with everything that she had proven herself with?

Dragon Empress Shen Wu was their role model.

"Ancestor Dragon Wan Zun was extremely strong! But, to think that this human would be able to save Dragon Empress Shen Wu from his grasp! He must be quite something then!"

"Look at that! There are no clothes on the chest area of this human!"

"That's right! Should we give it a feel?"

"Since the Great Dragon Empress isn't around, we should sneakily cop some feels in! There shouldn't be any issue!"

...

At this moment, Lin Fan who was lying there suddenly felt that something was off.

This bunch of little girls that were surrounding him! What in the world were they trying to do?

"Eh? Girls, check it out! I saw that little raisin shiver for a little!"

"For real? How come I didn't see that?"

All of a sudden, out of nowhere, a single finger poked out and touched that little raisin of Lin Fan.

'Aiyoh! Holy f*ck!'

Lin Fan was astonished. These girls were f*cking taking liberties with him!

To think that this bunch of brats would take the chance when Shen Wu wasn't around to toy with his little buns! Could they still be considered righteous dragons doing something as such?

Bear with it! He must absolutely bear with it!

"This isn't fun man. Not fun at all."

The moment Lin Fan heard these words, he heaved out a sigh of relief. 'That's right! That's the way! Since it's not fun, then you should just stop playing with it.'

But at the very next second, Lin Fan suddenly felt as though something big was about to happen.

"Girls, say... Do you girls think that it's fun flicking there?"

"I've got no idea. However, when I saw that Lord Dragon God Du Huang had a son, he was always flicking that area of his son every day as well! Looks pretty fun to me!"

"That's right! And you can even pull and extend it!"

"I don't think this is such a great idea, right? If we were to be spotted by the Great Dragon Empress, we would definitely be

punished!"

"It's alright! The Great Dragon Empress isn't even around right now! And furthermore, this human couldn't be anymore knocked out! Let's just give it some flicks here and there! We would definitely not be noticed!"

"Yes, yes! Everyone, let's flick together! It'll definitely be fun!"

...

'Hooooooooooooly f*ck!' At this moment, Lin Fan was starting to panic. This was a completely f*cked up situation! Where in the world did these maids spout out from? Why in the world could they do something as shameless as this?

If he were to be flicked by these maids, how in the world was he going to show his face in the future?

"I'll take the first flick!"

At this moment, Lin Fan felt a feeling of impending danger surge up into his mind. His heart was struggling intently as well. What should he do? He mustn't allow these maids to succeed!

Based on the way plans would play out, Shen Wu should appear at this moment!

However, to Lin Fan's nuts-hurting-disappointment, this Dragon Empress Shen Wu wasn't appearing at all! What in the world should he do?

"I'm so nervous!"

When Lin Fan heard the voice of this maid at this moment, he felt his heart thumping furiously. He could clearly sense the vile hands of this woman hovering over the area of his groin. And it was descending ever so slowly as though she could touch it at any moment!

'Nooooooooooooooooooooooooooo...!'

Lin Fan wailed out in his heart. Shen Wu! Bloody hell and come

faster! Otherwise, Yours Truly could only fight it out with them!

At this moment, those tender, gentle hands of hers were getting ever closer, ever closer. They were barely a hair's breadth away from Lin Fan's crotch right now.

'Hais! This was a perfectly thought out plan from the start. To think that it would be ruined by these maids!'

Lin Fan eventually sighed out in his heart and jerked his eyes open, "What are you guys doing?"

Instantly, the entire imperial palace fell silent. What followed was a series of intense shrieks.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Initially, these maids had thought that this human was still in a coma! To think that he would awaken all of a sudden!

At this final juncture, Lin Fan had managed to defend his precious dignity. That little brother of his was so close to being flicked around by these maids mercilessly!

'What should I do? How should I handle it later?' When Lin Fan looked at those maids who were running out, he could not help but feel like he was in a spot right now.

"H-how could you?!"

At this moment, a long streak of light bolted forth from a distance. Dragon Empress Shen Wu looked at Lin Fan in disbelief as though she hadn't come to terms with reality just yet.

In the eyes of Dragon Empress Shen Wu, this was absolutely impossible!

To think that he could awaken when his Universal Elixir was on the brink of crumbling! And by the looks of it, it didn't seem like there was anything off with him!

Lin Fan put on a straight face as his mind whirled intensely. He came up with yet another good plan.

"I bear a secret technique within my body. Even though my Universal Elixir is on the brink of crumbling down, I can automatically heal it up naturally." After thinking for half a day, this was the only excuse he could come up with.

Initially, there was a trace of happiness on the face of Dragon Empress Shen Wu. However, she reverted back to that cold and aloof expression of hers as usual.

Dragon Empress Shen Wu was no fool. She had headed out to prepare some stuff in order to repair Lin Fan's Universal Elixir.

However, based on the situation right now, they were obviously no longer needed.

"Do you really think that I would believe that?" Dragon Empress Shen Wu asked in a frosty tone. She was starting to feel as though she had been had.

However, she could not understand just what in the world was going on right now. Even the God of the Dragon Ancestors said that his Universal Elixir was damaged! But, before she had even started on healing it, this human had awakened all of a sudden! And without any abnormalities to boot!

"You have to believe me. I'm a human who doesn't know how to lie." Lin Fan added on hurriedly.

This was a sin of its own! He had obviously thought up of the plan beforehand! To think that it would all be messed up by that bunch of maids!

"I, Shen Wu, am not someone who's so easily deceived!" Instantly, Dragon Empress Shen Wu was enraged. Retrieving her dragon's halberd from within the void, she bolted out towards Lin Fan.

Holy f*ck! Striking just because of a single sentence of disagreement!

"You've got to hear my explanation! I truly have a skill like that!"

Lin Fan yelped out as he dodged left and right. He then bolted out of the imperial palace and floated out within the void.

"I, Shen Wu, hate to be deceived the most...!"

"Holy f*ck...!!!" Lin Fan yelled out. This script had gone off as intended all of a sudden! What should he do! What in the world should he do?

"Shen Wu, this is a misunderstanding! I truly am able to heal up automatically."

"Do you really take me, Shen Wu, as a fool?! Take this!"

God Battling Eight Desolates!

Lin Fan was being chased and whacked down by Shen Wu at this moment. He swerved left and right to dodge relentlessly. If this were the old Lin Fan, he would have long returned a single punch over. But right now, no matter what, they had some ties to them! How could he strike back at her just like that?

"Human! Return me my son!"

At this moment, Dragon God Wan Sheng appeared too.

The moment Lin Fan saw this, he was flabbergasted. Motherf*cking hell! Seemed like he can only release his ultimate move now!

No matter whose son Chicky was, their bloodlines should be connected! They should naturally be able to sense it!

And he would also have to release the Tenth Prince.

This time around, his purpose to the Colossal Dragon race here is to identify with kin, not to pick a fight!

'Come on out, my final trump card!'

Chapter 817: A Dragon Has Reverse Scales.

The moves of Dragon God Wan Sheng rained out in a frenzy. He possessed an extraordinary momentum, as the sky were filled with images of dragons that rattled out in all directions. It was as though he was bent on killing Lin Fan for sure.

He had been hiding outside the imperial palace of Dragon Empress Shen Wu the entire time. The reason for that was so that Dragon Empress Shen Wu could not sneak him out somehow.

But things were good now. For some unknown reason, Dragon Empress Shen Wu had started fighting with this human!

With that, Dragon God Wan Sheng naturally could bear with it no longer. He had to seek revenge for his son!

Instantly, a figure appeared before the face of Dragon God Wan Sheng.

"Father! It's me! Stop fighting!"

Ever since the Tenth Prince had converted under Lin Fan, he had been living it up in life. With that heaven revolting Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation skill, his cultivation state had been skyrocketing. In fact, he was even at the boundaries of touching base with the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state right now!

He was just that step away. And this single step wasn't all that far for the Tenth Prince either.

The moment Dragon God Wan Sheng, who was bearing an extremely ferocious momentum, caught sight of this figure before him, he retracted his attacks immediately. His tone was startled, and he had a look of disbelief.

"Son? You're alright?" Dragon God Wan Sheng was extremely emotional right now. Due to his overexcitement, even that long beard of his was trembling at this moment.

That infuriated expression of his turned tender and gentle all of a sudden.

The moment he caught wind of the news that his very own child was killed in the hands of this human, he had blown up right away in his heart.

Dragon God Wan Sheng had ten sons, and the Tenth Prince was the youngest of them all. However, for Dragon God Wan Sheng, he had only one son right now. As for the other nine before him, they had brought death upon themselves outside by being cocky.

They were either killed off by the Ancient race or other powerful beings.

Therefore, Dragon God Wan Sheng placed a lot of emphasis on this son of his. Each time the Tenth Prince went out, Dragon God Wan Sheng would send out powerful beings to escort him. That was because he was afraid that this son of his might bring death upon himself by insulting others.

"Father, I am alright! I'm doing fine! This guy here is my Big Brother! Why must you attack him?" The Tenth Prince had a bewildered face. Even though he had been purified by Lin Fan, under Lin Fan's instructions, the feeling that he was giving off right now was that of the obedient little child of Dragon God Wan Sheng.

"My child!"

Unable to hold back his emotions, Dragon God Wan Sheng rushed up forth and hugged him tightly. Within this period of time, the heart of Dragon God Wan Sheng seemed as though it was pierced through by a thousand swords. Starting with his very first child all the way to his tenth child here. The heart of Dragon God Wan Sheng had long broken down into shards.

And now that this tenth child of his was still alive, this was naturally the greatest gift that Dragon God Wan Sheng could

receive right now.

Looking at the scene before him, Lin Fan felt relieved. At least he had settled that Dragon God Wan Sheng now.

The Tenth Prince turned around and gave Lin Fan a smirk. The meaning was clear, 'Count on me!'

Lin Fan nodded his head. His meaning was clear too, 'I'll hand everything to you.'

"Eh? My son, your aura...!" The cultivation state of Dragon God Wan Sheng was heaven revolting. Therefore, his wisdom was as high as the Heavens as well. A single look was enough for him to perceive the body of the Tenth Prince.

The face of Dragon God Wan Sheng was startled right now, evidently in disbelief.

He knew that while this son of his had a pretty decent potential, it was one that could only be considered as average within the Colossal Dragons race. However, the aura that his child was giving off right now was extremely special, with a harmony between Yin and Yang.

All of a sudden, Dragon God Wan Sheng caught sight of a gigantic Taichi Yin Yang Colossal Dragon that was coiling up within the body of the Tenth Prince. That was the Reincarnation technique! Not only that, it had been cultivated to an extremely profound state right now!

"My son! You've cultivated the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation?" Dragon God Wan Sheng asked in an astonished manner, unable to believe this at all.

The Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was one of the few great secret techniques of the Colossal Dragons race! It wasn't something that one could learn as and when they wanted to! They had to have the innate potential for it! And, this innate potential was something that only a bare few could have within the entire

Colossal Dragons race!

"That's right, Father! With the help of Big Brother, I have already cultivated the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation to Level 8! I'm only that single step away from becoming a Divine celestial level 10 state being!"

The Tenth Prince commented.

Dragon God Wan Sheng looked at his own child, then looked over at Lin Fan. For a moment or so, he truly did not know what to say anymore.

All of a sudden, he was starting to feel that all of this wasn't real.

"Shen Wu, this matter is truly a misunderstanding!" Lin Fan explained hurriedly. Even though this matter was definitely not a misunderstanding, in the face of Shen Wu, no matter even if he had to be whacked to death, Lin Fan would definitely stick by his claim that this was the truth!

"SHUT UP!"

The face of Dragon Empress Shen Wu right now was extremely frosty. She did not believe in Lin Fan's words in the least bit!

At this moment, Lin Fan had a huge headache. Why in the world did this Dragon Empress Shen Wu have to be this stubborn!?

"Father, he is my benefactor! The only reason why your child I am able to cultivate the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation is all due to my Big Brother's credit! You mustn't allow the Dragon Empress Shen Wu to strike at Big Brother!" The Tenth Prince added on hurriedly, hoping that Dragon God Wan Sheng could settle this issue down.

"Don't bother with this matter. Let us leave." Dragon God Wan Sheng did not say much. He then tugged at the Tenth Prince and wanted to leave this place.

"No! I'm not leaving!" The Tenth Prince started acting

coquettishly.

For Dragon God Wan Sheng, the Tenth Prince was like a piece of his heart! For a moment, he did not know what to do!

However, Dragon Empress Shen Wu was enraged at this moment. The more she thought about it, the angrier she got. It was as though she could not think through it at all!

"Does it feel good to lie to me?" Dragon Empress Shen Wu blasted out.

"I swear to the Heavens that I'm not lying! I'm truly injured! However, my skill is just slightly more unique! Therefore, even if my Universal Elixir is slightly damaged, it would be able to heal up automatically!" Lin Fan replied.

"Hmph! And you really think that I'll believe you!"

Instantly, Dragon Empress Shen Wu bolted out towards Lin Fan once more. That peerlessly ravishing face of hers shone with a look of fury once more.

"Holy f*ck! Why the hell is this woman so stubborn!"

Lin Fan was infuriated at this point. Bloody hell! Yours Truly had been trying to pacify her through words. Yet, this chick had been so brazen time and again! Intolerable! Absolutely intolerable!

BAM!

Lin Fan did not dodge as he grabbed on to the Dragon Empress Shen Wu with a furious look, "Everything I said was real! Why do you just refuse to believe me!"

"To hell I would! All humans are crafty individuals!" The Dragon Empress Shen Wu struggled, "Let go of me!"

"Chick, you're really way too stubborn. And to think that you would say something such as the entire Human race being crafty individuals! Seems like I've got to teach you a lesson here to show you that trust must exist between every single individual!"

Lin Fan then lifted the Dragon Empress Shen Wu up and held her by the waist with just a single hand.

"What are you trying to do?" Dragon Empress Shen Wu yelped out in shock. She did not expect that something as such would happen!

When Dragon God Wan Sheng caught sight of this, he was momentarily startled as well. Just as he was about to move forth to rescue Dragon Empress Shen Wu, he was halted by the Tenth Prince in an instant.

"Father, what are you thinking of doing? That's my Big Brother!"

Dragon God Wan Sheng was stunned as he stopped whatever he was doing.

Dragon God Wan Sheng could not make out what in the world was happening right now.

Piak!

Just at this moment, a clean, crisp sound rang out.

Dragon God Wan Sheng froze up and turned his head in disbelief. It was as though he had just witnessed something absolutely inconceivable.

"Y-you...!"

"What? What do you think I'm doing? I'm trying to teach this stubborn chick here a lesson!" Lin Fan had suddenly realized that there was something wrong with the expression on the face of Dragon God Wan Sheng. For a moment, he was starting to realise that there seemed to be some problem of sorts.

"A-A dragon has Reverse Scales...if you touch them, you die!"

"B*STARD, I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!"

All of a sudden, Lin Fan realized that Dragon Empress Shen Wu was resisting crazily out of nowhere.

'It can't be...right?'

Lin Fan had not expected that the Reverse Scale would exist on the bum of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu! Bloody hell! If any mother*cker were to get together with Dragon Empress Shen Wu, wouldn't they get into a fight each time her bum was touched?

Chapter 818: Do You Know of Your Wrongdoings? Do You Believe Me Now?

The Tenth Prince was completely dumbfounded at this moment as well. To think that Lin Fan would slap down on the bum of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu! Wasn't this just asking for an explosion?

This was going to turn the tempo into one where things wouldn't end unless one of them died!

At this moment, Lin Fan was starting to realize that something was off about the aura of Dragon Empress Shen Wu. In fact, there was even a killing intent that was bursting forth from her body.

"LET. ME. GO."

The entire face of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was filled with an icy expression, as a thick killing intent rumbled forth from her. It was as though she was ready to fight against Lin Fan with her life.

At this moment, Lin Fan had a bad feeling about this. He had suddenly realized that the Dragon Empress Shen Wu seemed to have turned into an entirely different person! However, he knew that he mustn't bow down either! If he were to cower, he would definitely lose face!

From god knows when, a large number of beings of the Colossal Dragons race had already rushed over from the distance, realizing that something was going on here.

When they arrived at the scene, they were all stunned.

"Just who in the world is that? Why is he holding the Dragon Empress Shen Wu from her waist?"

"This guy is just throwing away his life!"

"My goddess! How could she be held from the waist by this guy?

I'm going to head up there to rescue my goddess!"

"Are you dumb or what? Can't you see Dragon God Wan Sheng over there? What sh*t use can you be if you go up?"

...

"Shen Wu, you're way too stubborn. Everything I said was all true! But, since that's the case, I can only have you change this temper of yours then!"

Piak!

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan sent yet another slap over. Other than the fact that the touch of her body felt pretty good, Lin Fan was having a whole load of trouble in his mind.

What should he do later on?

He had already realized that this was the Reverse Scale of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu! If he were to let her go, she would definitely not let him off until he was dead!

But, if he didn't let her go, what should he do then? It was not as though he could spank her into submission, could he?

Such pains! Such tortures! Such a dilemma!

However, that single slap of Lin Fan caused the entire atmosphere to explode forth.

Those members of the Colossal Dragons race who had gathered over to watch the scene were completely dumbstruck at this moment.

"To think that he would spank that area of Dragon Empress Shen Wu!"

"That's the Reverse Scale of Dragon Empress Shen Wu! Does this fella have a death wish or what?"

"AH! My goddess! And her purity is gone just like that! Oh, how my heart hurts! How it hurts!"

"Who can come forth and save my goddess? That's my goddess!"

In the eyes of the Colossal Dragons race, the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was a goddess-tier woman. She was the perfect combination of both glory and looks. But, to think that a human would do this to her right now! This caused their hearts to shatter entirely.

"B*STARD! LET GO OF ME! I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!" Dragon Empress Shen Wu was entirely deranged right now. Her eyes were bloodshot and burning with so much rage that they could almost flare out of her eyes.

"I'm not lying to you. It's up to you whether to believe it or not." Lin Fan was feeling a little flustered in his heart right now. However, he knew that he had to maintain his composure at this moment. He must definitely not cower!

In Lin Fan's opinion, if he were to loosen his grip on her right now, she would definitely come at him relentlessly with all her life.

This was the one scene that Lin Fan wanted to see the least.

But at this moment, no matter what Lin Fan said, Dragon Empress Shen Wu refused to believe any bit of it at all! Her body was like an earthworm that was squiggling endlessly, trying to break free from his grip.

However, it was as though Lin Fan's arm possessed an infinite amount of strength that held the Dragon Empress Shen Wu by her waist with a death grip.

And amidst the squirming, Lin Fan felt an unusual sensation.

"Father, what should we do now?" Looking at how something was wrong with the current situation, the Tenth Prince felt his heart skip a beat as he asked anxiously.

"I don't know. But this is something that will definitely not blow off this easily!" Dragon God Wan Sheng replied with a stupefied

face. This matter had gone way beyond his expectations.

He hadn't expected that this human would treat Dragon Empress Shen Wu as such! Even though he did not know whether that was intentional, he knew that there was no way out of this now that it had come to this.

"CHOMP!"

At this moment, the long hair of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu were drooping down as she bit right at Lin Fan's waist.

The moment Lin Fan felt this bite, his heart clenched for a moment. If not for the fact that his physical body state had been cultivated up, he might have been bitten into two with that single bite! Seemed like this time around, Dragon Empress Shen Wu had truly gone mad! Unless she killed Lin Fan, she would definitely not let this go!

Seemed like one should honestly never ever touch the Reverse Scales of the Colossal Dragons race! No matter who it was that touched it, they would completely disregard any kinship or anything after!

However, Lin Fan was truly unconvinced.

Since he had already touched it no matter what, it wouldn't be his style if he didn't grit his teeth and go through with this to the end!

Piak! Piak! Piak! Piak!

Without bothering or asking anything, Lin Fan slapped it a few more times repeatedly.

All of a sudden, the only sounds left within the world were sounds of saliva being gulped down.

The gazes of those members of the Colossal Dragons race glared at this scene before them fixedly. They were no longer budging any longer.

Each time Lin Fan spanked down, that place bounced a little. It was extremely bouncy!

Even though the touch to his fingers were indeed splendid, Lin Fan knew that now was not the moment to be relishing this pleasure. It was the time to bring Chick Shen Wu up to the right track. How could there not be any trust between individuals in this world?

"B*STARD...!"

At this moment, Dragon Empress Shen Wu had long lost her mind completely. That bite on Lin Fan's waist had no effect at all. It was as though Lin Fan's body was made out of metal. She couldn't even bite through! In fact, she couldn't even leave a bite mark behind!

"Do you know of your mistakes now?" Lin Fan lectured with a straight face. The motion in his hand did not come to a stop as he spanked down tightly one after another. In fact, there was even some spring to his motions!

"I'M NOT WRONG!" The Dragon Empress Shen Wu did not feel all too good right now. It was as though all her powers had been forcefully sealed up and she was unable to let loose anything right now.

Piak!

Piak!

One palm after another, Lin Fan continued with the spankings.

Lin Fan knew that there was no way to back down from this by now. Between the both of them, one of them had to step down and admit defeat. However, Lin Fan knew that he wouldn't allow himself to be the one.

Because of that, seemed like Chick Shen Wu had to be the one admitting defeat then!

But, looking at the state of Chick Shen Wu right now, she looked like she was still infuriated in her heart. There was no way she would admit defeat this easily. Seemed like he could only drag this on then.

This time around, Lin Fan had already thought through his trip over to the Colossal Dragons race to seek out roots.

However, no matter how well thought out one's plans were, they could never ever fight against the plans made by the Heavens. To think that the maids of Dragon Empress Shen Wu were all a bunch of perverts!

Wasn't he just acting like he had fainted over, and that was all? Did they have to take advantage of him like that?!

If not for the fact that those bunch of chicks there had messed up his tempo, his performance this time around would have been one of the best in his entire life!

But, it was a pity that even regretting would not aid this matter anymore right now, because things had already progressed to this point.

Time passed by the seconds and minutes, and the crowd of Colossal Dragons race members who had gathered was getting larger.

At the start, there were some members of the Colossal Dragons race who had wanted to rush up and save this goddess of their hearts. However, when they caught sight of how powerful beings such as Dragon God Wan Sheng and some others were just standing there and watching with their mouths agape as well, they could only bear with it in their hearts.

Everyone was wondering right now in their minds just who in the world this fella was. To think that he could just humiliate their goddess right in the face of the Colossal Dragons race!

And now only that, all the Lord Dragon Gods and the others were

just standing by watching idly, without any indication of interfering at all!

This was something that didn't make any sense at all!

Lin Fan had long forgotten just how many times he had spanked down. It must have been a couple hundred by now. By now, his hands were even starting to feel numb.

The Dragon Empress Shen Wu, who was yelling furiously earlier on, was completely dazed right now as she said nothing while being clipped between Lin Fan's arm by her waist.

"Do you know of your wrongdoings now? Do you believe me now?"

This was a question that Lin Fan had asked nothing less than hundred times by now. Without much strength left, Lin Fan was just spouting it out of his mouth casually at this point.

The pleasure of spanking had long been over for his palm. But, he could truly do nothing if this Chick Shen Wu refused to admit her defeat.

"I was wrong. I believe you now."

At this moment, that enraged expression of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was no longer there. In its place was a face that was about to cry.

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he was stunned...

Chapter 819: Seeking Kin

"This doesn't make sense!"

Lin Fan was in some slight disbelief right now. He hadn't expected things to turn out as such! All the while, Chick Shen Wu had been presenting a 'Your Mummy is not going to let this off until she gets her hands on you!' expression! But to think that she would admit defeat all of a sudden! This had Lin Fan dumbfounded.

Lin Fan stopped the motion of his hands and took a good look. He wanted to ascertain if Chick Shen Wu was putting on an act. But no matter how he looked left and right, he couldn't make out a shred of falsehood in it.

At this moment, the expression of Chick Shen Wu was dazed. In fact, there were even two streams of tears flowing down both sides of her cheeks. It was as though those were tears of a broken heart after being abused by someone.

'It can't be that I'm way too awesome and have managed to spank the Dragon Empress Shen Wu into submission, right?' Lin Fan thought in his heart silently. The more he thought about it, the more he felt that this was a possibility.

"Do you truly believe me now?" Lin Fan asked once more, still not truly convinced just yet.

"I do. I do!" Dragon Empress Shen Wu nodded her head fervently, without a single shred of hesitation.

Reverse Scales and whatnot, none of those existed at this very moment.

Dragon Empress Shen Wu had realized that Lin Fan was simply way too twisted! Even if her Reverse Scale was there, it didn't mean jacksh*t!

Under the abuse of this inhumane thing, Dragon Empress Shen

Wu had admitted defeat completely. She no longer bore any thoughts of wanting to fight back against the other party.

"Impossible!"

When Dragon God Wan Sheng saw this, he was taken aback, evidently confounded.

The end result for this human after touching the Reverse Scale of the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was definitely to endure an eternal fury of hers for his entire life!

But, to think that Dragon Empress Shen Wu would actually admit defeat and take the initiative to apologize to this human!

This single scene had everyone watching with their mouths agape.

Even though the Tenth Prince had been subdued by Lin Fan, he retained a sense of self consciousness. At this moment, he could not help but be impressed with Lin Fan's methods as well. To think that he could even subdue the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, whose Reverse Scale he had touched!

"Yes, it's all good as long as you believe. Look at you here now. It was really difficult for me as well. Wouldn't it have all been fine had you done this from the start?"

"This is the basic form of trust that individuals should have between them! This world is so big! There're all sorts of wonders within it! Let's not even talk about repairing one's Universal Elixir, one can practically revive even after dying. Furthermore, look at me! Do I look like the type of person who would deceive others?"

"So, you must absolutely believe in me in the future! You must never ever look at me with any doubts, understood?"

Looking at how well behaved the Dragon Empress Shen Wu was, Lin Fan could not help but heave out a sigh of relief as he elaborated at length.

"Understood."

As though the Dragon Empress Shen Wu had been subdued down by violence, it didn't matter what Lin Fan said, she would just nod her head without even thinking twice.

All the surrounding members of the Colossal Dragon race no longer knew what to say about this scene right now.

They did not know where in the world this human had popped out from. To think that he could even subdue the Dragon Empress Shen Wu! These methods could definitely shock the entire Heaven and Earth!

At the same time, they were immensely curious in their hearts. While they did not know what he did to subdue the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, they hoped that they could learn it. If they did, wouldn't they be able to take liberties with the other chicks of the Colossal Dragon race for free?

Instantly, countless eyes that sparkled with hope were cast at Lin Fan.

Sensing the attention of all these gazes, Lin Fan felt his heart clench. He had a feeling that he was an object of voyeurism for these members of the Colossal Dragon race!

Lin Fan looked at the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, then took a step forward as he wanted to open up his mouth and speak. However, all of a sudden, Dragon Empress Shen Wu shivered uncontrollably and stepped back hastily, with fear shining through her eyes.

"Eh?"

Lin Fan was exasperated right now. It couldn't be that she was afraid of him now, right?

No matter what, Dragon Empress Shen Wu was the female pride of the Colossal Dragon race! Didn't he just spank her bum for a good few hundred times? Did she have to fear him like this?

Seemed like he would have to communicate this through with her properly if there was the chance.

BOOM!

At this very moment, the void above trembled as a long tear appeared between the world. An extremely formidable aura seeped out from the tear.

A figure walked out briskly. This figure was as huge as the Heaven and Earth itself, exuding an extremely imposing and authoritative aura. A pair of golden dragon eyes were shining with a godly glow.

"Alright now. This is the Sacred Ground of the Colossal Dragon race. Isn't it about time for you to leave, human?"

This boundless voice boomed out from within the void.

When all the members of the Colossal Dragon race caught sight of this figure, all of them prostrated on the ground immediately.

"God of the Dragon Ancestors!"

Those members of the Colossal Dragon race who were deep in discussion moments earlier turned extremely stern and serious the second they caught sight of this figure. All of their faces were filled with a look of reverence.

"God of the Dragon Ancestors?" Lin Fan raised his head over. This was the first time he was catching sight of the Big Boss of the Colossal Dragon race. This aura, in Lin Fan's opinion, was indeed extremely formidable.

To think that this affair would even rattle the God of the Dragon Ancestors. This was something thoroughly unexpected.

"I'm here to seek out relatives. If I don't find who I'm looking for, I'm not leaving this place." Lin Fan replied loudly. Even if it were in the face of the God of the Dragon Ancestor, Lin Fan did not feel any fear at all.

After all, his purpose for the trip this time around wasn't to cause a fight with anyone. He was truly here to seek out roots. As for this issue with the Dragon Empress Shen Wu, it was just a complete accident!

"Seeking relatives? You're of the Human race while we are of the Colossal Dragon race. What relatives do you speak of?" The God of the Dragon Ancestor asked.

"I'm not seeking out kin for myself. I'm helping my Little Bro to seek out his relatives." Lin Fan replied.

"Oh. So, who are you looking for?" The God of the Dragon Ancestor asked.

"I have no idea. We'll decide after we take a look." How in the world would Lin Fan know who Chicky's Daddy was? He could only try at using the connections of their bloodlines.

It was evident that Chicky was a mixed breed. But, if Chicky's Daddy weren't here, then this would be one hell of an embarrassment!

As for Chicky's bloodline, it was pretty obvious that it was pretty high class. Not only that, his personal physical body type was pretty special. As such, the Daddy of Chicky must be no ordinary Colossal Dragon even within the Colossal Dragon race.

"Chicky, come on out!"

Lin Fan spread out his fingers and released Chicky out from his Paradise instantly.

"Cuckcuckoo!!!"

At this moment, the stance in which Chicky came forth from his Paradise was extremely suave. With both legs stepping forth, that chicken head of his was raised high. His eyes were shining with an unparalleled gleam.

"HAHAHA!"

"What the f*ck is that sh*t!?"

"How could that be a descendant of our Colossal Dragon race? I bet that must belong to those bunch of little birds of the Phoenix race!"

"Are you tired of living?! How dare you spout out such words now!"

"Oh, right! Right! I nearly forgot!"

The members of the Colossal Dragon race broke out into heated discussions once more. They were practically rolling on their bellies in laughter over the appearance of Chicky.

They were of the Colossal Dragon race! And what in the world was this thing that looked like a chicken?

"Cuckcuckoo!!!"

Chicky wasn't bothered with the conversation going on as he crowed out loudly.

Chicky tossed his head before exchanging glances with Lin Fan. Lin Fan nodded his head in acknowledgment silently, 'Go forth and start looking for your Daddy!'

Chicky followed the sensation of the bloodline within his body and started sweeping his gaze at these members of the Colossal Dragon race one by one.

And just at this moment, Chicky realized that there was a pair of eyes that had been gazing at him intently. He swung his head over immediately.

Instantly, he could feel a deep connection rising from the unknowns. All of a sudden, Chicky could feel the blood within his body starting to rumble!

Lin Fan had been following Chicky's line of sight as well. But at this moment, all he saw was Chicky exchanging glances with that God of the Dragon Ancestors.

At this moment, Lin Fan was stunned.

It couldn't be that Chicky had some sort of relationship with this God of the Dragon Ancestors, right...?

Chapter 820: Please Carry On With Your Act!

All of a sudden, the entire world fell silent.

Chicky tilted his head and looked at the God of the Dragon Ancestor. At the same time, there was a stark change in that indifferent expression of the God of the Dragon Ancestor.

Seeing this scene, Lin Fan felt a great deal of confidence in his heart that Chicky must definitely be the descendant of this God of the Dragon Ancestor!

"Cuckcuckoo!"

Chicky crowed out softly before turning his body sideways and looking at Lin Fan with a strange expression. His meaning was clear: This God of the Dragon Ancestor was his Daddy!

Lin Fan's heart was thumping so hard it was about to pop out right now. If this were truly the case, wouldn't he have hit a bloody gold mine? He then hurriedly squinted, twitched, and winked with his eye furiously.

'Since this is determined, hurry up and go hug this guy's legs tightly!'

Chicky nodded his head silently. In fact, he even gave Lin Fan a special look.

'Old Bro, don't worry! When Chicky takes the show personally, everything is going to be settled for sure!'

Seeing this look from Chicky, Lin Fan was filled with confidence. Even though Chicky might not be too much altogether, he had been specially trained by Lin Fan. Those leg hugging skills were definitely top notch!

All of a sudden, the tension in the atmosphere changed.

Chicky cried out loudly, and his disposition had changed entirely all of a sudden as well!

Even though that pair of chicken eyes of his couldn't be considered as large, they underwent an extremely hard change within this short period of time.

Agitation! Disbelief! Shock! Exhilaration...!

"C-CUCKCUCKOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

Looking at this God of the Dragon Ancestor before him, Chicky suddenly spread out his wings as though he had just seen something absolutely outrageous! Those little feet of his darted over furiously and pounced toward the God of the Dragon Ancestor.

Instantly, Chicky was hugging the legs of the God of the Dragon Ancestor tightly! That expression as he hugged onto the legs of the God of the Dragon Ancestor was as though he was filled with nostalgia right now!

"CUCKOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO...!

Even though Chicky could not speak just yet, the meaning of that cry was clear.

'DADDYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYY'

The God of the Dragon Ancestor was completely stupefied right now. Those stern eyes of his glared at Chicky intently as though he was trying to verify something.

The God of the Dragon Ancestor could confirm that the bloodline of this living being before him was extremely similar to his.

At this moment, Lin Fan took a step forth and pointed his finger slightly, trembling with a face of astonishment, "C-Could you be the father of Chicky?"

At that moment, all members of the Colossal Dragon race were completely petrified. This was especially the case for the older

generation of the Colossal Dragon race right now. Their hearts were surging with torrential waves as they were filled with absolute disbelief.

They knew that the God of the Dragon Ancestor once had a relationship with the Phoenix race! But, that was something that had happened a long time ago now!

And right now when they looked at Chicky, they could also feel that there was the bloodline of the Colossal Dragon race cruising through his body! Also, there was a part of this bloodline that belonged to the Phoenix race as well!

However, there was one thing they could not understand. How could the life that resulted as a fusion of the God of the Dragon Ancestor and the Phoenix race's copulation be something like this?

At this moment, Lin Fan looked at the current situation and felt a strange feeling bubbling. The expression of the God of the Dragon Ancestor seemed to have calmed down!

If Chicky was truly the descendant of the God of the Dragon Ancestor, he should naturally be extremely agitated at their reunion now. But, why did he not have any reaction at all? There couldn't have been some mistake, right?

And, the acting of Chicky right now was absolutely to the point. It was the complete behavior someone should display after being a poor orphaned child who had been abandoned out into the world for countless of years, and then finally found his kin!

"CUCKCUCKOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

At this moment, Chicky was a little indignant now. He had been hugging this guy's legs for so damned long now! Yet, this fella wasn't giving any reaction at all! To Chicky, this made no sense at all!

He then wailed out loudly. This time around, the wail was even more tragic. It was as though he was a child without a home right

now! He was as pitiful as he could get at this very moment!

SCREEEEEEEEEECH!

All of a sudden, the sky was filled with a patch of fiery red. From within those flames, a Phoenix swooped down and appeared before the God of the Dragon Ancestor instantly.

When Lin Fan caught sight of this Phoenix, his heart tightened. Wasn't this the Phoenix he had witnessed back in Xuanhuang World?

At this moment, this Phoenix took on a human form. She was draped in a set of red Phoenix robes. Those lively eyes of hers were filled with an endearing look the moment she caught sight of Chicky.

Elegant, poised, authoritative, et cetera... Her disposition changed all of a sudden into that of a tender motherly love.

Instantly, Chicky was hugged in the embrace of the woman. Her voice was gentle and was filled with a boundless amount of longing, "My son...!"

Chicky, who had been coordinating his performance with Lin Fan perfectly from the start, was now stunned as well. He let go of the legs of the God of the Dragon Ancestor involuntarily, then looked at this woman with a dumbfounded look. Even after she had picked him up into her embrace, he had still yet to snap out of his stupor.

"My son...!!!"

It was just two words, yet it was more than enough to have Chicky cry out thoroughly. Spreading his wings, he hid himself within her embrace and bawled out loudly.

"Don't cry now, don't cry! It's your mother's fault here! I'm the reason why you had to endure so much hardship outside!" Tears were gushing down the eyes of this woman. It was as though she had something extremely heart-breaking brought up in her mind.

The members of the Colossal Dragon race in the surroundings exchanged glances with one another. They knew that something big was going to happen soon.

The God of the Dragon Ancestor looked at the situation around him and his brows furrowed, "Let us head back first before discussing about this. We'll talk later."

The woman who was hugging Chicky felt her heart being overwhelmed with emotions. She then glared over with her beautiful eyes, "What do we have to talk about when we head back? We'll talk about it right here and now!"

"Zi Feng..." The heart of the God of the Dragon Ancestor skipped a beat. He had a bad feeling about this.

"Huang Wusheng! What were you doing just now? Why didn't you have any expression at all when your son hugged you? Are you looking down on him?" Zi Feng scolded him harshly.

"Zi Feng, I...!"

"No, don't say anything! What did you say 10,000 years ago? And what are you going to say now? Since you don't wish to see him right now, then let me go, and I'll live a life with my son together!" Zi Feng's expression was displeased.

10,000 years ago, it was precisely because she was with this guy that she suffered the oppression of the Colossal Dragon race. Later on, when Huang Wusheng became the God of the Dragon Ancestor and had an unparalleled position in the race, that was when he wanted to go fetch her back.

But as far as Zi Feng went, what in the world did he take both the mother and child for? People they could chase away and bring back as and how they wished?

"I'll just ask you one simple question. Do you acknowledge him?" Zi Feng asked.

The God of the Dragon Ancestor looked at Chicky, then at his

surrounding fellow race. He then nodded his head eventually.

"Acknowledge... I acknowledge. Shall we discuss this slowly after we head back?" At this moment, the God of the Dragon Ancestor felt like he was about to implode. The first time he saw Chicky, he already knew that this was his son.

But, his appearance was something that the God of the Dragon Ancestor found hard to come to terms with for a moment or so. If not for the relationship between their bloodline, he would not dare to believe that a living being which looked like this could possibly be his son!

At this moment, Lin Fan stood at a corner and watched silently. He discovered that this thing was happening a little too quickly!

To think that Chicky's mother would arrive here! And this God of the Dragon Ancestor seemed a little like a henpecked man!

However, seeing the melodramatic events that transpired between Chicky's parents, Lin Fan did not want to press any further. Based on what he had heard earlier, he had a rough idea of what was going on.

Back in the past, this God of the Dragon Ancestor had yet to attain the position he was in right now. As such, his life wasn't under his control. But because Zi Feng was unable to accept something like that, she headed down to the Lower World from this Upper World.

...

A melodrama as such was filled with boundless entertainment for Lin Fan. However, there was only a single thought on his mind right now, and that was...

'Chicky, please carry on with your act!'

Chapter 821: Time To See The Three Perverts

As the saying went, 'One should not air their dirty linens out in public.' The God of the Ancestor Dragon did not want this issue to be made known to too many members of the Colossal Dragon race.

He needed some time to digest this sudden revelation. After all, in his opinion, something like this was way unexpected. As the God of the Ancestor Dragon, how could his own son be this ugly?

If say, he were to look like a Phoenix, then so be it. But, the main point was that he was WORLDS APART from looking like a Phoenix. If he were to look like a Colossal Dragon, then so be it. But from head to toe, he didn't even have a single trait of his that looked like a Colossal Dargon.

"Cuckcuckoo!"

Chicky laid in the embrace of this woman and crowed lowly as though he was reminiscing about his past right now. However, he had not forgotten the deal he made with his Old Bro.

'This show must carry on!'

Zi Feng fondled Chicky's head endearingly and turned her gaze towards Lin Fan, "My gratitude for bringing my child back to me."

Zi Feng knew that her child was in the Xuanhuang World. The fact that he was able to make it back here wasn't something that she had imagined.

Initially, she was afraid that she might not ever get the chance to see Chicky at all in her entire life. But now that she was able to do so, she was naturally elated.

As for the God of the Ancestor Dragon, back when he had to pull Zi Feng back from the Xuanhuang World, he paid a terribly high price for it as well.

Lin Fan chuckled out calmly, "You don't have to thank me. I've

known Chicky for such a long time now. It's only natural for me to help him seek his kin. That's part of my duties."

"Chicky? My son's name is Chicky?" The moment Zi Feng heard this name, her brows furrowed. She felt that this name was absolutely atrocious!

"Cuckcuckoo!!!"

Chicky crowed out softly, indicating that he loved this name.

"Since my son loves it, we'll keep it like that then." Seeing how happy her son was over that name, Zi Feng naturally did not harp on it.

For Zi Feng, the fact that she was able to meet with her son right now was already a joyous event worthy of celebrations. How could she be bothered with so many other things?

However, for God of the Ancestor Dragon, this was quite an unbearable thing. As the son of the God of the Ancestor Dragon, how could he have a name as such? Wasn't this just an embarrassment!

But, given the current situation, this didn't seem like something he could decide on anyways. By the looks of it, he might just be whacked up by everyone around if he had dared to say 'No'.

"Back down." God of the Ancestor Dragon swept his robes, indicating for everyone else to leave. This affair here was his family affair. He did not want to be observed by so many of his fellow race.

As for the Colossal Dragon race members, they could tell that this matter had just gotten complicated.

That living being that looked like a chicken was actually the descendant of the God of the Ancestor Dragon? If word of this were to get out, who in the world would believe this?

"Zi Feng, let us head back and talk this through slowly." God of

the Ancestor Dragon said with a tender and warm tone.

The impact of this matter today was pretty severe for the God of the Ancestor Dragon. He wasn't prepared at all. Now that he had a child that came knocking on his doorsteps, he did not know what to do for a moment.

...

Colossal Dragon Tower...

The God of the Ancestor Dragon and Zi Feng sat there, with Chicky just lying in the latter's embrace, being adored endlessly.

Lin Fan sat below them. However, his mind was whirling rapidly, wondering what he should do.

He had a motive for bringing Chicky over to the Colossal Dragon race this time around, which was to scam some Shengyang Pills out of them.

And now, Chicky's identity has gone far beyond Lin Fan's wildest imaginations. To think that the God of the Ancestor Dragon would be his Daddy! If he had to scam this out, this would be practically wild!

"Cough, cough!"

At this moment, the God of the Ancestor Dragon coughed slightly. He wanted to say something. However, all of a sudden, he realized he really did not know what to say anymore.

The God of the Ancestor Dragon did not know whether to laugh or cry in this situation right now. When he looked at how much Zi Feng was doting on this kid, he felt as though a danger had just appeared in his life.

"How come my son still does not know how to speak?" At this moment, Zi Feng fondled Chicky's head gently while asking in slight bewilderment.

"Come, my son. Swallow this and you'll be able to speak."

At this moment, Zi Feng took out a pill. While this pill wasn't some heaven revolting pill by nature, it was made of extremely valuable ingredients. The main purpose of it was to open up one's wisdom and allow them to communicate through human language.

Swallowing the pill, Chicky's body was engulfed in flames all of a sudden.

Zi Feng continued caressing that ball of flames, totally unbothered with it at all.

"CUC...MOTHER!"

At this moment, Chicky suddenly opened his mouth! And this single word that he said had Zi Feng's heart blossoming with flowers as she was overwhelmed with joy.

Lin Fan chose to remain silent the entire time. That was because he knew that this was the moment for Chicky to perform well. Nothing he said would do anything at all. Hence, he could only have Chicky perform on his own now.

"DADDY!"

Chicky spread out his wings and leaped over to the God of the Ancestor Dragon. The God of the Ancestor Dragon, on the other hand, held Chicky awkwardly in his embrace with a contemptuous look. If not for the fact that Zi Feng was around, he might have even kicked Chicky out of this place entirely!

"Hmph!"

When Zi Feng caught sight of the expression on the God of the Ancestor Dragon, her brows were raised as she let out a cold snort. Her meaning was clear: 'You had better do something about that attitude.'

When the God of the Ancestor Dragon received Zi Feng's expression, he caressed Chicky's head awkwardly and replied, "G-good boy...!"

"Daddy! Mummy! Chicky can finally see you guys! Back when I opened my eyes in the Xuanhuang World, my Old Bro was the only one who had been guarding me by my side! Later on, my Old Bro told me that you guys were in the Upper World! Therefore, in all these years, Chicky had suffered a lot of hardships, and have been injured countless of times!"

"Each time Chicky was in danger, Chicky would remember that as long as I raised my cultivation state, I would be able to see Daddy and Mummy by heading up to the Upper World!"

"And each time Chicky thought of this, Chicky would feel his entire body surging with energy!"

...

Now that Chicky was able to speak, the words that he spoke were absolutely startling. Even Lin Fan was a little shocked.

When in the hell did Chicky know how to exaggerate so badly? And not only that, his exaggerations were pretty touching now!

"Oh, my poor child! It's all your dearest mummy's fault that you had to endure all these hardships!" The moment Zi Feng heard these, she was blinded by Chicky's words as well.

"Dear mummy! I'm hungry!" Chicky spoke up.

"Ah! My dear son is hungry! Let your mummy dearest have the maids prepare food!" Zi Feng replied frantically.

"No, I want to eat pills! I want to eat tons and tons of pills!" Chicky continued coquettishly. When Lin Fan heard Chicky say these words, he put on a straight face immediately. The main point was here!

"My son! What sort of pills would you like to eat?" Zi Feng asked.

"Shengyang Pills! I want to eat tons and tons of Shengyang Pills!" Chicky replied.

"Sure, sure! Later on, we'll head over to your Daddy's Treasure

Stash. As long as my dear son likes it, you can take anything you want!" Zi Feng said with utmost adoration.

"This...!" The moment the God of the Ancestor Dragon heard this, his face changed as he let out a look of reluctance.

"Why now? You're unwilling or anything? If you can't afford to raise him, I'll just take my son back with me to the Phoenix race! I'm sure there'll be tons of people who will be willing to help me raise him!" Zi Feng scoffed icily.

"N-no! That's not what I meant!" The God of the Ancestor Dragon replied.

"Oh! Dearest Mummy and Daddy, I've got three sons as well! And one of them has an even greater appetite than I do! He has to eat tons and tons of stuff!" Chicky added.

"AH!" Both Zi Feng and the God of the Ancestor Dragon were stumped, as though they were unable to come to terms with it just yet. Zi Feng then screamed out in joy, "Hurry and get them out for your Mummy to take a look!"

The God of the Ancestor Dragon was extremely agitated right now as well. The moment he thought of how this son of his did not look like him in the least bit, how could his grandsons possibly look like him at all?

For the God of the Ancestor Dragon, all of these changes were happening way too quickly right now.

With just a single sentence, he had gained a son... and three grandsons!

This was one hell of a huge scam!

Lin Fan was a little hesitant right now. Did this Zi Feng and the God of the Ancestor Dragon really want to see those three perverted sons of Chicky? He could only hope that they wouldn't get overly agitated after seeing those three.

Chapter 822: I Can Relate To Your Pain

"You really want to take a look?"

Lin Fan reminded out of goodwill so that the other party could be mentally prepared. After all, the three perverted sons of Chicky were pretty f*cked up. She had better not get scared into losing her mind or something if she were not mentally prepared for it.

This was specially mentioned out loud for the God of the Dragon Ancestor. When he first saw Chicky, he was already not taking too much of a liking to his appearance. If he were to see those three perverted sons, wouldn't he just spit out a mouthful of old blood?

"It's my three grandsons! Why can't I take a look at them?" Zi Feng, on the other hand, did not think that much. All she wanted to do was to see her grandchildren.

"Dearest Mummy, these three sons of mine are one better than the other! This is my proudest achievement in my entire life to have these three sons of mine!" Chicky said in pride.

"Naturally, naturally! How can the descendants of my son be any bit poor? If our old ancestors were to find out about this, they'd be overwhelmed with joy!" Zi Feng replied happily.

Looking at how this family had already been mentally prepared, Lin Fan did not say anything more. Since they wanted to take a look, then they might as well take a good and fine look!

Lin Fan let out Chicky's three sons straight from his Paradise.

Instantly, a bright flash of light appeared. The moment Zi Feng saw this, she could not help but sit upright a little. She wanted to take a clearer than ever look.

The curiosity of the God of the Dragon Ancestor was peaked as well. He wanted to see what sort of geniuses these three grandsons of his might be like!

"Cuckcuckoo!!!"

Before their figures had even presented themselves, their voices came through first. But, the moment the voices appeared, the heart of the God of the Dragon Ancestor froze up a little. He had a bad feeling about this. However, Zi Feng's expression was only anxious with anticipation.

All of a sudden, a bright golden light blinded the eyes of everyone present. A bedazzling golden chicken stood there stood there haughtily. Tossing his head around, it was as though every single living being in this world above and beneath the Heavens must bow down to him in subservience.

That rich, jewel-like aura of his coupled with those shining golden shades... This was the Baller Chicken that had appeared.

"Dearest Mummy, this is my son, Chicken Big. Doesn't he just look like a talent through and through?" Chicky presented with satisfaction.

Chicky was extremely pleased with these three sons of his. All of them had inherited his good genes.

"Good, good! Extraordinary disposition! This is undoubtedly my good grandson! Come and give your Grandma a hug!" At this moment, Zi Feng was smiling so widely she couldn't even close her lips.

"Chicken Big, this is the Dearest Mummy of your Daddy here. So, she's your Grandma. Hurry up and go give her a hug!" Chicky ordered.

Chicken Big rubbed those golden necklaces on his neck before strutting forth while twerking his butt. He crowed out a few times and rubbed against those legs of Zi Feng.

At this moment, the eyes of the God of the Dragon Ancestor were instantly dilated. It was as though his heart had just been hammered immensely. A dazzling myriad of colors shone through

the world as the world was now infected with that wild chicken hairstyle.

The non-mainstream Chicken Two tossed those fabulous long hair of his around and crowed out slowly. He then did a catwalk as though this was a fashion show.

"Dearest Mummy, this is Chicken Two. He stands out from the rest with his rainbow shades." Chicky presented proudly once more.

These three sons of his were one more outstanding than the other. At times, Chicky would even lament to himself with pride. With superior genes such as his, the type of descendants that would be produced were honestly just heaven-defying!

"Chicken Two, this is your Grandma here. This is Grandpa. Hurry up and go give your Grandfather a hug!" Chicky commanded.

Chicken Two tossed his head around as that hipster hair of his covered one eye of his. He then strutted over to the God of the Dragon Ancestor through his catwalk.

"Grandpa!"

This single voice had the inner heart of the God of the Dragon Ancestor shattering instantly.

Creak.

He was playing with a dragon's pearl in his hands that suddenly cracked at this moment. For the God of the Dragon Ancestor, this was a blow that was way too big right now.

"My son, look at how excited your father is by looking at his grandsons! That dragon pearl was your father's favorite treasure!" The moment Zi Feng saw this, she chuckled out.

Lin Fan held up his head with a single palm. He could relate to the pain in the heart of the God of the Dragon Ancestor right now.

If he had grandsons as such, he might even just take up a saber and chop them up before throwing them into the smelt for a makeover.

BOOM!

The moment Chicken Fat took a single step out, the entire ground trembled. Each time he appeared, there would be a piece of meat hanging from his beak.

On Chicken Fat's neck was a storage ring. This storage ring contained nothing else except pieces of meat.

"Dearest Mummy, this is Chicken Fat here, the third child of your dear child. But, it's just that he's a little too good at eating. Hence, he's slightly plump." Chicky said.

Looking at that rotund shape of Chicken Fat, Zi Feng pursed her lips and smiled.

"Good, it's a good thing that one's able to eat well! He looks better with some meat on him as well! Huang Wusheng, you lucky man! These three grandsons resemble you so much!" Zi Feng said.

The moment he caught sight of his three grandsons, the face of the God of the Dragon Ancestor was extremely pale. He had led an impeccable life, with a remarkable name for himself. And now, he felt that there was a high probability that his reputation would be ruined in the hands of these three grandsons.

When he heard the last sentence Zi Feng said, the God of the Dragon Ancestor's face was entirely flushed red. He spat out a mouthful of old blood.

"Dearest Mummy, what's wrong with Daddy?" Chicky asked.

"Your Daddy is just happy right now! This is especially the case after he saw his grandsons. Now that he has a successor, he does not have to worry over the Colossal Dragon race any longer!" Zi Feng said.

"OH!" Chicky nodded his head in acknowledgment.

The God of the Dragon Ancestor felt as though he must have sinned gravely in his past life for him to have three perverted grandsons like these.

Lin Fan looked over at the God of the Dragon Ancestor and cast him a consoling gaze. While others might not understand the pain of the God of the Dragon Ancestor, Lin Fan understood.

The God of the Dragon Ancestor had an unparalleled potential, and was the leader of the Colossal Dragons race! But now, he suddenly had a son popping out of nowhere? If his son didn't look like him, so be it. But, what in the world was up with these three grandsons right now?

One bloody baller who was just wearing gold and silver all over!

One non-mainstream hipster with all sorts of colors!

One that was as fat as a mountain, with meat hanging off his beak!

Each one of them was so damned perverted! If the outside world were to catch wind of this, he would definitely end up as the laughing stock for everyone!

The heart of the God of the Dragon Ancestor was going through an immense rollercoaster right now. Even if his cultivation state were beyond the Heavens, this was a moment he could barely endure any longer.

Swipe... swipe.

At this moment, the God of the Dragon Ancestor realized that there was a single head that was swiping left and right around at the bottom of his pants. When he looked down, he spat out a mouthful of blood once more.

Chicken Fat had swallowed that piece of meat at his beak. His beak was then covered with oil stains, which he wiped directly at the bottom of the God of the Dragon Ancestor's pants. This saved him a lot of trouble!

When the both of them exchanged glances, that innocent looking Chicken Fat opened his eyes widely. As though he could hardly take in all that love from his Grandpa's endearing gaze, Chicken Fat stuffed his head right up the pants of his Grandpa coquettishly.

He was so bashful right now...!

At this moment, God of the Dragon Ancestor leaned onto a pillar. His face held an expression that no longer bore any hope for life.

'What type of sins has Your God here ever committed?'

The God of the Dragon Ancestor had an urge to slap all of these grandsons to death. However, he did not dare to do it, nor could he bear to.

That was because he could truly sense that the bloodlines of these three grandsons were extremely similar to his. They all came from the same source.

However, there was something that bugged the God of the Dragon Ancestor. The bloodlines of his three grandsons seemed a little mixed up.

"My son, why is my daughter-in-law not around?" At this moment, Zi Feng asked.

When Chicky heard this, it was as though he had suddenly recalled something as his mind pondered. He then replied sadly, "Dearest Mummy, she's dead..."

Chapter 823: Time To Carry On Then!

The thing that Lin Fan was most afraid of was that Chicky might foolishly tell how these three perverted sons of his came about. If they were to know that these three perverted sons were the offspring of a domestic fowl, he wondered what sort of expression they would have.

In Lin Fan's opinion, they might probably just explode!

"How did she die?" Zi Feng asked.

"Difficulties when giving birth." Chicky replied.

The fact that a single domestic fowl could successfully give birth to three perverts like these was something that Lin Fan couldn't make sense of for the longest time.

In theory, the amount of Spirit Qi that's required in the process of bearing them was already enough to suck up the domestic fowl cleanly. To think that she could hold out till such an extent.

But, what Lin Fan did not know was that back when the hen was bearing these three little perverts, Zhang Ergou and the others had been worked to the bone. A countless and endless amount of Elixirs were fed to this domestic fowl dedicatedly.

If any outsiders were to catch wind of it, they would definitely spit out a mouthful of old blood. That was way too wasteful!

"Hais, my son, you don't have to be too sad. I wonder what race she was from. If there's a chance, I'll go visit them with your Daddy." Zi Feng consoled.

Chicky blinked his eye blankly and thought for a moment. He then replied, "I think it's the Hen race."

"EH?"

"Hen race? What sort of a race is that?"

Both the God of the Dragon Ancestor and Zi Feng were stunned.

They hadn't heard of that race before!

Lin Fan was equally taken aback. Hen your mother!

That bloody Hen race was none other than the 'Once you grow, up you're thrown into a hotpot to be eaten' race!

"This Hen race is a race that belongs to the Xuanhuang World. While it might not be comparable to the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, it has some capabilities as well."

"At the breaking of dawn, the Hen would cry out loudly to bring forth the coming of life for the living beings of the world. For the living beings of the Xuanhuang World, the importance of the Hen is supreme, and the value of their deeds is tantamount to the Heavens." Lin Fan forcefully explained his way out of this.

While the God of the Dragon Ancestor and Zi Feng did not know what in the world this Hen race was, when they heard of the noble way in which Lin Fan had described it to be, they nodded their heads in agreement as well.

While there was definitely some distance away from being comparable to the Top Ten Old Ancient Beasts, it wasn't all that bad either.

At this moment, Lin Fan did not want to continue this farce with the God of the Dragon Ancestor. He then indicated over to Chicky.

Chicky thoroughly understood Lin Fan's meaning down to his core. He then said out in a bashful manner, "Dearest Mummy, I'm hungry."

"Yes, yes! Your Dearest Mummy will bring you there right away!"

The moment the God of the Dragon Ancestor heard this, he was put in quite the spot for a moment. That was his own treasure stash! He was a little reluctant to let anyone in just like that!

But, under the strong pressure of Zi Feng, he did not dare to disobey and could only agree silently as well.

Initially, Lin Fan did not have the rights to enter. But, with the help of Chicky and his three little chicklings, he had still managed to get in successfully.

Even if the God of the Dragon Ancestor had a thousand emotions of unwillingness, he had no choice in this matter at this moment.

When Lin Fan caught sight of the stone gates before him, he felt excited from up to down.

This was the treasure stash of the God of the Dragon Ancestor! Who knew how many treasures there would be inside!

"Open up?" Zi Feng glared straight at the God of the Dragon Ancestor.

The God of the Dragon Ancestor felt a slight pain of reluctance in his heart. But, under the pressure of his woman, he could only sigh and open up the doors of the treasure stash.

BOOM!

The treasure stash opened up as a thick treasure aura gushed out from the gaps.

Sensing the thick treasure aura from within, Lin Fan could not help but acknowledge in his heart. Just this bit of treasure aura that was coming forth, and the type of might that was brought forth with it, was enough for him to tell just how many treasures were within.

The Colossal Dragon race could be considered as one of the richest races there were.

"Take anything you'd like. Don't stand on courtesy at all!" Zi Feng said.

Lin Fan did not know how to reply, and could only nod his head silently. As for Chicky and those three chicklings of his, they did not hesitate at all as they bolted right inside the treasure stash.

Lin Fan followed closely behind.

"Zi Feng, this is not too good, right? To let a human into the treasure stash! If this were to..." At this moment, when only the two of them were left outside in the world, the God of the Dragon Ancestor asked.

"Why not? You can't bear to?" Zi Feng retorted.

"That's not what I mean. I just feel that it's not really a good idea to let a human into our treasure stash!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor could feel his heart bleeding. These were treasures that he had accumulated tirelessly over endless years! If this human were to swipe the entire treasure stash clean, what should he do?

"What's not too good about it! Can't you tell that our child has an extremely close relationship with this human? And also, what's the use of you keeping so many treasures? Unless you're thinking that you can find someone else with it after I'm dead...!"

"Zi Feng, what are you saying? How could I, Huang Wusheng, be someone like that?"

"Hmph! A single look and I can tell that you're dishonest! Isn't your fortune going to be left for our child in the future as well? And now, for anything our child wishes to give away, you had better not give me that crap! Once this heavenly calamity is over this time around, you're to step down from your position!"

"Alright."

...

"Holy f*ck! This is mother*cking even richer than an entire world of its own!"

When Lin Fan entered the treasure stash, he was bedazzled by the sight before him. Within the void, there were dense clusters of treasures floating all around.

Dao Weapons. They were all Dao Weapons!

And some of those Dao Weapons did not have a master at all!

One by one, Weapon Spirits were flying all around the treasure stash and having fun playing around.

In fact, even those pills that had been kept here had given birth to Pill Spirits of their own!

Lin Fan looked around hurriedly to catch sight of Chicky. By the time he found him, Chicky had already leaped into a pile of pills and was gulping down with his life.

"This is really rich indeed! Chicky's life is way too good right now!"

Lin Fan lamented. Based on the treasure stash's resources here, even 10,000 sects wouldn't be able to compare to it!

Lin Fan had been searching for Shengyang Pills all this while. Hence, none of these treasures and pills were things that Lin Fan could be enticed over. As long as he had sufficient materials, he could craft these out as well.

At this moment, Lin Fan came to a halt with his footsteps.

All he saw up ahead of him was a dragon that was made up of some unknown materials. It spiraled and coiled all the way up into the Heavens. The moment that dragon opened its gigantic mouth, countless Shengyang Pills spilled out of its mouth.

"T-this...!"

When Lin Fan saw this, he was completely stumped.

In a single breath, the amount of Shengyang Pills that were spat out were innumerable! It was absolutely heaven revolting!

Shengyang Pill river! This was the true Shengyang Pill river!!!

One after another, the gigantic Shengyang Pill dragons swiveled up into the skies. Each dragon was made up of 100,000,000,000 Shengyang Pills.

At this moment, Lin Fan wanted to reap everything in just like that so badly. But, the moment he considered the fact that he was

in the territory of someone else, he realized how unreasonable it would be if he were to just swipe everything clean.

Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan took ten Shengyang Pill dragons into his Paradise.

That made one trillion for him now.

Lin Fan did not know what the limits of the God of the Dragon Ancestor's tolerance were. Hence, he decided to take it little by little to test his attitude towards it.

Outside...

"To think that the lad would take away a trillion Shengyang Pills directly!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor had been keeping a close watch on what was going on within. However, he realized that this human wanted nothing but Shengyang Pills!

Even though Shengyang Pills weren't something that were all too precious for the Colossal Dragon race, one trillion was still something outrageous!

"You're heartbroken over just one trillion? Are you still the God of the Dragon Ancestor?" Zi Feng said.

"That's one trillion! Even if I have the great formation of Dragon Gods, they will take a thousand years to produce this much!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor cried out in pain.

"That lad's moving out again! Yet another one trillion! No, I've got to stop this!" Noticing that the other party had taken in yet another trillion, the God of the Dragon Ancestor was instantly panicked.

"I-I...!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor was distraught right now.

In a short period of time, two trillion Shengyang Pills were gone just like that!

At this moment, Lin Fan's guts were indeed getting bolder. When

he had taken the first two trillion, his heart had skipped a small beat. He felt that he might have taken too many. But, when he realized that the God of the Dragon Ancestor did not give off any dissent, Lin Fan's guts only grew bigger.

"There's still so much more!"

Lin Fan checked out the rest of the Shengyang Pills in the treasure stash. Suddenly, he realized that the two trillion that he had taken were but a drop of the ocean, neither enough to cause an itch nor pain!

Since that was the case...time to carry on then!

Chapter 824: Ten Trillion Obtained

"This looks like a formation meant to cultivate out Shengyang Pills continuously and endlessly. Even the Mythical Parasol Tree can't compare to this! Within a single breath, the amount of Shengyang Pills produced can practically fill up an ocean!"

By now, Lin Fan had already reaped in two trillion Shengyang Pills. If he could swipe this entire treasure stash clean, there was definitely enough to make up ten trillion! But the thing was, if he were to swipe everything away, he might have to end up facing the wrath of the God of the Dragon Ancestor.

While Lin Fan could be considered as someone thick-skinned, he couldn't possibly swipe the Shengyang Pills of this entire treasure stash clean. That would be a little overboard.

Lin Fan flew up into the void and opened up his palms to touch that Colossal Dragon that was opening its gigantic mouth.

'Ding...Heavenly Dragon Formation: The presence of the Essence Spirit of every single generation of God of the Dragon Ancestor of the Colossal Dragon race. Swallows and spits out Saint Spirit Qi into Shengyang Pills.'

"Goodness, what a miserable life the previous generations of the God of the Dragon Ancestor lead. To think that they can't even rest after their deaths, and would have to spit out Shengyang Pills day and night." Lin Fan pursed his lips while saying.

At the same time, Lin Fan felt a little disappointed. Initially, he had thought that he would be able to create a Heavenly Dragon Formation within his Paradise as well. But, it seemed impossible right now. Where in the world was he to find the Essence Spirits of the Gods of the Dragon Ancestor? If he were to move this out, the entire Colossal Dragon race might come at his life.

'Forget it. Time for my hand to roam and touch around more.'

But, this hand of Lin Fan was far from being messed with. Just like that, another trillion Shengyang Pills were kept into his Paradise. He then stopped and waited patiently. If the other party were unhappy about it, he would definitely cough out. Lin Fan would then be a tactful man and leave. That should mean that all would be fine.

Outside...!

"Take a look! That greedy human had taken yet another trillion! That makes three trillion Shengyang Pills!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor complained in pain. That was three trillion! For the Colossal Dragon race, that was a fortune tantamount to the Heavens!

While the Colossal Dragon race might be extremely rich and strong, that was because they had accumulated their fortune and wealth over countless of generations!

"What are you heartbroken about! Do you think that our son and those three grandsons aren't worth three trillion!?" Zi Feng asked.

"N-no, wifey! It's just that that human is way too greedy! If I don't give it a stop, he's going to swipe our entire stash of Shengyang Pills clean!" While the cultivation state of the God of the Dragon Ancestor was heaven defying, now that he had this many Shengyang Pills swiped away, his heart was aching badly.

Even though Chicky was his son, there ought to be a buffer period for him to start building any sort of relationship with him!

"So what if he swipes it clean? Does our Colossal Dragon race have such a small magnanimity in our hearts? He had painstakingly brought up our child and grandchildren! Let alone three trillion, if he wants to take everything, I'm willing to give it all!" Zi Feng replied.

When the God of the Dragon Ancestor looked at his own wife, he did not know what to say for a moment or so. This was all his

wife's personal opinion! If he were to be swiped clean, how were they going to lead their lives from now on forth!?

However, in order to pacify his wife, the God of the Dragon Ancestor could only keep those words down his throat. But, those eyes of his were still glaring fixedly at Lin Fan.

It was as though if Lin Fan would take anymore, he would have it out with this guy.

"Eh? That's strange. To think that he hasn't stepped in just yet. Seems like he agrees to me taking a bit more then!" Lin Fan's heart froze for a little, thinking that the Colossal Dragon race was way too generous!

Had he known that the Colossal Dragon race would be this generous, he wouldn't have fought with them from the very beginning! He would have even tried his best at maintaining a good relationship with them!

Lin Fan looked down at that ocean worth of Shengyang Pills. Just that look alone and he could tell that there were still several trillion left.

Right now, he was only around 5.4 trillion Shengyang Pills short of his ten trillion Shengyang Pills. If he were to put shamelessly take that all at one go, he wondered if anything would happen.

"Old Bro, what are you doing? Why are you not taking anything?" At this moment, Chicky flew over while skipping up and down.

Lin Fan exchanged a glance with Chicky. Everything that needed to be communicated through was exchanged through their gazes. Both of them stayed that way, just silently looking into one another's eyes. Lin Fan then nodded his head, and Chicky did the same.

"Old Bro, don't worry about it. This is my home here. I've already found my parents. What belongs to them belongs to me as well. Since you love Shengyang Pills, Old Bro, then take more of them

please."

At this moment, Chicky spread out his wings and flapped, causing a tornado to appear. Dozens of Shengyang Pill dragons were sudden sucked in by this strong force and entered Lin Fan's Paradise.

"Old Bro, this is my gift to you. Let us head out!"

Chicky did not wait for Lin Fan to reply as he darted for the exit straightaway.

When the God of the Dragon Ancestor outside caught sight of this, he nearly spat out a mouthful of old blood.

"T-this wastrel...! I-I...!!!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor was shivering uncontrollably as though he was unable to take this loss.

"What? This is the first time our son is giving a gift to someone! Are you telling me you're not going to be supporting him?" Zi Feng threw a stern glare at the God of the Dragon Ancestor and said with a tone of displeasure.

"Wifey, we can't indulge him as such! While our family may be pretty wealthy, we can't afford to give away everything to others like this! No, I've got to step forth and hold this back! That's a full 25% of our entire Shengyang Pills stash!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor said with an anguished heart.

"Alright, go on! Sure, go ahead! The moment you go, I'll take my son with me and leave this place back to my mother's home! Since your Colossal Dragon race can't afford the gift, our Phoenix race will afford it then!" Zi Feng replied coldly.

"I...!" When the God of the Dragon Ancestor caught the expression of his wife, he knew that she wasn't joking about it at all. Eventually, he relented with a sad sigh. This was one hell of a loss acknowledging this son, wasn't it?

At this moment, Lin Fan was beyond exhilarated. He had truly gotten ten trillion Shengyang Pills!

Even the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race couldn't compete with the wealth of the Colossal dragon race!

But on second thoughts, this should be the case as well. After all, the Colossal Dragon race had accumulated this over many generations. This wasn't something that the Utmost Beings could compare with.

When they arrived at the entrance, there was a bright light screen that covered Lin Fan and Chicky within it. The next time they reappeared, Lin Fan could already see that pained expression of the God of the Dragon Ancestor.

"Many thanks, many thanks!"

Since he had taken so many things, it was only natural for Lin Fan to express his gratitude.

"Rumours have it that the heart of the God of the Dragon Ancestor is extremely magnanimous. Seems like you really live up to the rumors. I think I've taken a little too many Shengyang Pills, so I should probably give it back."

"Sure, sure!" The moment the God of the Dragon Ancestor heard these words, his heart leaped with joy. He could not wait for Lin Fan to return these immediately.

"No, it's alright. This is a gift for you from the Colossal Dragon race! Please keep it!" Zi Feng smiled out. Her tone then suddenly changed as she asked her husband in a tone full of implications, "Hubby, what do YOU think?"

"AH!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor looked at his own wife, and then at Lin Fan. Eventually, he shut his eyes gently and nodded his head solemnly, "That's right. This is a gift for you from the Colossal Dragon race."

The moment these words came out, the God of the Dragon Ancestor could even feel his inner heart being stabbed through. That bitter, sour feeling... Oh, how lovely that felt!

To think that in less than two hours, he would lose multiple trillions of Shengyang Pills, and gain a son and three grandsons!

Who in the world could actually compare with him for something like this?

"Many thanks, many thanks!"

At this moment, Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy in his heart. This was a fortune that had dropped down from the skies! However, Lin Fan was already prepared to reap in quite a fortune when he had first brought Chicky here to seek his kin.

And indeed, it hadn't gone out of his expectations. The reaping was good and well.

Only, he did not know how things would be like if he brought Chicky over to the Phoenix race. That was something he was looking forward to now.

Chapter 825: Mastermind Behind The Scenes

After that, Chicky and his three perverted sons followed Zi Feng and the God of the Dragon Ancestor and left.

In this meeting of three generations, they naturally had many things to say to one another. As for Lin Fan, he was extremely idle right now. Initially, he wanted Dragon Empress Shen Wu to take him around the place casually. However, Dragon Empress Shen Wu now had a phobia of Lin Fan after the whacking. The moment she caught sight of him, she would flee away as though she had just seen a ghost. There was no way to even hold her back.

"Hais! Since when in the world did I become someone so scary now? To think that a fine chick like that would be destroyed by my toying around. What a pity! Truly, what a pity!"

Lin Fan lamented before casually walking around the base of the Colossal Dragon race.

This base of the Colossal Dragon race looked pretty primitive on the outside, and was in no way luxurious. However, the insides were so bloody glamorous that it was a little shocking.

Looking at all the members of the Colossal Dragon race who were walking by one after another, Lin Fan had a bad urge to want to rob them for a good round.

At this moment, Lin Fan felt that he had just done a really bad thing.

He should not have brought Chicky back to seek his kin. Instead, he should have just robbed the entire Colossal Dragon race one big round. When he incurred their deathly rage, he would have brought Chicky back to acknowledge them. By then, everything would be settled well and dandy.

But, it was all too late for him to continue on that plan now.

Other than the Colossal Dragon race and the Phoenix race, there were still eight other Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races. He could seize this opportunity to go explore them out one after another and accumulate more Shengyang Pills. By then, he could raise the Xuanhuang World to a pinnacle form in one fell swoop. How awesome would that be?

The more Lin Fan thought about it, the more plausible it seemed. Everything would fall into place later on. He would wait till Chicky was done with his family reunion, then bring him along to go for the robberies.

However, at this moment, Lin Fan felt that it was about time for him to head back and check out what the Xuanhuang World was like.

With ten trillion Shengyang Pills in his hands, he now had two miraculous usages to try out.

The first was Hundred Years in A Single Thought. He could open up that huge cheat to allow the entire strength of the Xuanhuang World to speedily increase.

The other was Precious Treasure descends from the Heavens. That was to allow the Xuanhuang World to obtain more secret grounds or treasures, so that more people could obtain and seek them out.

However, given the current situation, Hundred Years in A Single Thought was the most important one. Having their strength increasing rapidly would give them greater confidence in facing the upcoming danger.

Who in the world would know when the Infinite Worlds would open up? And in any case, Lin Fan knew that the opening up of the Infinite Worlds would be no good thing at all as well.

He did not bank on being able to save everyone. But at the very least, Lin Fan wanted to ensure that the Xuanhuang World would

be safe.

Within the house...

Lin Fan checked out the situation of the Xuanhuang World. Everything had been progressing according to Lin Fan's beautiful plan.

Under the arrangement of the Glory Sect, all of the major sects and even some minor sects have begun to converge, and were forming an alliance.

Because of the special body type of Wang Xiaoming, he had attracted the vengeance of countless Destined Children. For Wang Xiaoming, this was a period of time where both happiness and pain coexisted.

Some of the Destined Children were toyed over back and forth by Wang Xiaoming, while on the other hand, some of them did the same to him. However, each time, Wang Xiaoming was always the one to get some benefits out of it.

A life as such was something that brought forth immense pleasure for Wang Xiaoming.

However, there was one single question that was nagging Lin Fan's mind. He wondered what would happen when all the Destined Children finally reached their pinnacle states. Would Wang Xiaoming turn into a great villain by then and be killed by the masses?

"Ah, Xiaoming, Xiaoming... You can truly be considered as a great benefactor of the Xuanhuang World from this day forth as well." Lin Fan lamented in his heart. However, with him around, even if anyone wanted Wang Xiaoming dead, they would have to be able to kill him under the watch of Lin Fan first.

Hundred Years in A Single Thought meant that time would rapidly flow in the Xuanhuang World in the blink of an eye. However, in order to not have everyone worry, Lin Fan headed

over to let them know.

This was especially the case for Xuan Yunxian. If he were to disappear for a hundred years just like that, wouldn't she just go mad?

While it was nothing but the single blink of an eye for Lin Fan, it was a true solid hundred years for the inhabitants of the Xuanhuang World.

"Hais! If only I could survive on just cultivating to raise my cultivation state as well... How nice would that be?"

Lin Fan was starting to feel a tinge of envy towards this Hundred Years in A Single Thought. However, for his cultivation state to level up, he had to depend on experience points. Without experience points, even if he were to sit there for a whole hundred years, it wouldn't mean jacksh*t.

Now that Zong Hentian was in control of the Glory Sect, Lin Fan had him go out and recruit some disciples. These people were none other than the people that Wang Xiaoming had f*cked over.

After all, all of these were Destined Children. Lin Fan had checked it out with the Heaven's Will of Xuanhuang World as well. It was only then that he found out that the Destined Children had to be created in order for the Heaven's Will of the Xuanhuang World to continue strengthening. That would push the progress of the entire Xuanhuang World.

Once everything was handed over, Lin Fan raised his finger gently, and countless Shengyang Pills dragons coiled around Lin Fan's body.

"Hundred Years in A Single Thought."

Instantly, the void rippled as the boundless Shengyang Pills dragons rumbled out and gushed into the Xuanhuang World.

This tremendous amount of energy was nearly enough to bloat the Xuanhuang World into exploding.

All of a sudden, a bright, immense light shone out. Because of the system's existence, it caused the Shengyang Pills dragons to be completely digested and converted into energy, pushing the movement of time.

Blink, blink, blink!

At this moment, Lin Fan realized that something had changed. A long river of time floated out before him. In this river of time, there were countless of threads connected to it. Every single thread was entrusted onto a single living being.

These were the threads of fate of the living beings in the Xuanhuang World.

But at this moment, from behind the scenes, Lin Fan gave it a hard push. With that, the fates of countless of people began to change.

Within that river of time, there were 10,000 threads that were connected onto the body of Wang Xiaoming. Lin Fan gave it a flick with curiosity as he checked it out.

'Zong Hao. Righteous disciple.

He shall have a cultivation state of Lesser celestial middle level in this lifetime.

Lifespan of 103 years.

Death by unnatural causes.'

This was his original fate. But as time passed, these words began to disappear and change. Replacing them was another fate.

'Zong Hao. Righteous disciple.

Because he met Wang Xiaoming, his fate changed.

He shall have a cultivation state of Divine celestial level 10 cultivation state.

Lifespan of eternity...'

To think that because of his interference, the fates of these many people in the Xuanhuang World would change!

However, there was something that had Lin Fan feeling awkward. This was going to be one hell of a bad luck for Wang Xiaoming!

Initially, there weren't too many threads of fate that were linked with Wang Xiaoming's body. To think that after a hundred years, there would be 10,000 of them!

Didn't this mean that Wang Xiaoming must have mocked countless Destined Children in the hundred years?

The moment he thought of the miserable life Wang Xiaoming would have to lead from now on, Lin Fan felt chills running down his spine.

'Ding...Hundred Years in A Single Thought over.'

'Ding...Hundred Years in A Single Thought function removed.'

"Holy f*ck! Why is it removed?"

Initially, Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy thinking that he had just done something incredibly huge. But all of a sudden, when he heard the notification of the system, he was totally stumped.

Wasn't this leaving him with no way out at all?

With Hundred Years in A Single Thought removed, how was he supposed to give the inhabitants of Xuanhuang World any further cheats in the future?

Scam! F*cked up scam!

Lin Fan had never expected this Hundred Years in A Single Thought to be a one-time use function! The system itself didn't even mention it at all!

'T-this...!'

Helplessness...This was the only feeling running through Lin

Fan's mind right now... An immense helplessness.

Chapter 826: The Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming

Since Hundred Years in A Single Thought was a one-use function, Precious Treasure descended from the Heavens should naturally be the same as well.

This was one hell of a huge scam!

Since the system already made it as such, what else could Lin Fan do? Naturally, he could only accept it.

However, Lin Fan WAS a little curious towards the changes in the Xuanhuang World. He wondered what sort of changes would have happened in these hundred years.

When Lin Fan entered the Xuanhuang World, he took in a gentle breath. He realized that the Spirit Qi in the Xuanhuang World was way thicker than a hundred years ago.

This was at least two to three times more.

Casting his entire sense across, Lin Fan could feel that there were countless powerful beings all over the Xuanhuang World now.

In the blink of an eye, he arrived at Glory Sect.

Right now, Glory Sect was a consolidation of everything. The countless of other sects had expanded out over thousands and thousands of miles in a radius, forming an extremely huge city.

All of the major sects of Xuanhuang World had merged together with Glory Sect, forming an extremely influential force. As for some of the sects who did not wish to join in, Lin Fan did not harp on it.

All the Destined Children who had been mocked by Wang Xiaoming had now been recruited by Glory Sect, and were now disciples under it.

There was no huge disturbance over Lin Fan's return to Glory Sect. He had only gathered the people close to him.

"Master."

In the span of hundred years, those two brats, Zhiqiao and Jiuling had long become slender and elegant women. Even though throughout that single thought of Lin Fan, he had sent his consciousness over from time to time, it was still pretty much a blink of an eye's time for him as well.

Fast... How fast time had passed!

These two brats had an unparalleled innate potential. In just hundred years that they had spent as per usual, their cultivation states were now Divine celestial level 7, All to One state.

Lin Fan looked at the both of them. They did not leave one another's side no matter where they went. The fact that these two brats were now together forever was something that had Lin Fan feeling a little helpless.

However, he was the one who had helped them get together. Even if he was regretting it now, it was useless.

"Not bad, not bad." Lin Fan still nodded his head in satisfaction nevertheless.

"Hehe." Both Zhiqiao and Jiuling sniggered. They then headed to the side and started gossiping about something fresh. These were all girly affairs that a brutish man such as Lin Fan wouldn't be able to understand at all.

Zhang Ergou, Tian Yu, and Zong Hentian all arrived as well.

This time around, Lin Fan truly understood what it meant that even though places might remain the same, people would change.

But when Lin Fan caught sight of the cultivation state of Mie Qiongqi, he nearly spat out a mouthful of old blood. This mother*cker couldn't have kept himself cultivating in seclusion for

the past hundred years, right?

Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state.

"Qiongqi, don't tell me you've kept yourself cultivating for the entire past hundred years?" Lin Fan asked.

"That's right, Master! You told me that you were about to speed up the time within the Xuanhuang World. Therefore, I thought that everyone would naturally be heading into seclusion. There was no way I alone wouldn't do that as well! Therefore, I've locked myself in the secret chamber all the way till now!" Mie Qiongqi replied.

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he truly did not know what to say anymore. This mother*cker was really a different sort of crazy!

But this was good as well. The fact that the entire strength of the Xuanhuang World could be raised as a whole was something that Lin Fan had wanted to see the most.

However, given their strength back then, no matter how overwhelming their innate potentials were, it would have all been useless. Time would wait for no one. By the time the Infinite Worlds opened up, given their cultivation states, they wouldn't have even made cannon fodder!

"Hubby."

At this moment, Xuan Yunxian walked over briskly. In the past 100 years, the one whom Lin Fan had sent his consciousness to the most was Xuan Yunxian. Therefore, he did not notice anything really different about her.

However, Xuan Yunxian's cultivation state was already Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state right now.

Lin Fan knew that the reason that people around him could have their cultivation states rising so rapidly was one that had an inseparable connection with himself.

As for those people who did not have much of a relationship with him, even after a hundred years, their cultivation states were probably Divine celestial level 3 or 4 at best.

In fact, for those mere humans who did not even have a decent innate potential. They could only turn into dust and disappear along with the world when their lifespans were up.

"Matriarch."

"Matriarch."

Everyone greeted politely.

"Yunxian, the reason why I sped up time in the Xuanhuang World for a hundred years was for us to be able to handle the upcoming calamity which is about to happen. Now that everyone's cultivation states are raised, even if we head up to the Ancient Saint World, everyone will be able to defend for themselves." Lin Fan said.

BOOM!

At this moment, a series of loud explosions boomed out.

"What's going on?" Lin Fan looked over into the distance and noticed that many disciples were gathered up, as though they were heading out on an expedition.

"Junior Master Lin, these disciples are the people whom you wanted me to recruit back then. Now that they have cultivated something for themselves and are all Divine celestial level 6 and 7 powerful beings, they want to head out and face The Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming, so that they can rid the Xuanhuang World of evil!"

Zong Hentian did not know who in the world Wang Xiaoming was, nor the relationship between Lin Fan and Wang Xiaoming. However, the name of Wang Xiaoming was a nefarious one that no one in the entire Xuanhuang World did not know of.

There were traces of Wang Xiaoming left behind in every single part of the Xuanhuang World.

At the same time, there was something that shocked everyone. It seemed that in one way or another, all the geniuses of the Xuanhuang World held some type of grudges against Wang Xiaoming!

And not only that, those were practically blood feuds they had that were tantamount to the Heavens!

The moment some of the baddies of the Xuanhuang World heard of the great name of Wang Xiaoming, they all bowed down to him willingly to be his underlings. As such, the great Devil's Incarnate Cult was born.

They roused a bloody war over the entire Xuanhuang World. Each time Wang Xiaoming stepped out, countless geniuses would be met with misfortune.

"Oh? Is this the first group siege against him?" Lin Fan asked.

"No, it isn't. And no one knows the background from which Wang Xiaoming hails. He came to rise all of a sudden 80 years ago and set up the Devil's Incarnate Cult. While he didn't anything way too harming to the natural order of the world, Wang Xiaoming specializes in oppressing others and stealing their valuables.

"This is the 138th siege they're holding out against him right now." Zong Hentian explained.

"And how did the previous sieges go?" Lin Fan asked curiously.

"There were losses on both sides. This was especially the case for the genius disciples. Each time they headed for a siege, they would lose countless valuables. And some of them would even be bullied and taunted to the brink of insanity. If not for the fact that we have been cleaning up the mess from behind the scenes, the situation would be even worse right now."

"However, that Wang Xiaoming is really one cunning fella. There

was once when I headed up with Brother Ergou and the others to help as well. However, he managed to escape each time. Gradually, Wang Xiaoming also managed to accumulate some power to him. There is truly nothing one can do about him anymore. If not for the fact that you're back, Junior Master Lin, Mie Qiongqi might be the only one who could deal with him by then."

Zong Hentian was extremely curious towards Wang Xiaoming as well.

When Lin Fan heard these, he could only sigh.

It had really been tough on Wang Xiaoming!

Back in the past, he was a hedonistic prince without a care for the world. And, he was forcefully groomed by Lin Fan into the greatest devil amongst all of the Xuanhuang World's geniuses.

Based on the way normal plots went, all the big villains would definitely die a horrible death eventually. Their powers would be sapped out, their meat devoured, their Essence Spirits trampled on, their Universal Elixirs crushed, et cetera...

And those were not the worst just yet. The worst was probably when they had all their limbs crippled out and left to suffer a fate worse than death.

"Junior Master Lin, I believe that if you were to step forth personally, this Devil's Incarnate would definitely be uprooted." Zong Hentian said.

"Hais, actually, this is all..."

At this moment, Lin Fan could only sigh out helplessly and explain everything out. When everyone around heard Lin Fan tell the tale, they had their jaws dropped wide agape, full of disbelief.

To think that at the end, Wang Xiaoming would be someone that was raised singlehandedly by Lin Fan?

'T-this...!'

Chapter 827: Totally Giving No Chances!

"To think that the Cult Master of the Devil's Incarnate Cult would be a talent that was raised by Junior Master Lin singlehandedly! That would explain how all of those geniuses couldn't do anything to him at all!"

Zong Hentian gasped out. At the same time, he finally understood the situation. It was only a godly being such as Junior Master Lin who could groom a talent as such!

Lin Fan coughed out gently, implying that he had always been so awesome to begin with.

"This matter here, please don't let the cat out of the bag. This would bring forth immense benefits for those genius disciples. When you guys are free and have nothing to do, please organize more sieges like these."

Since matters had already escalated as such, it was naturally too late for Lin Fan to do anything about it. Therefore, he could only follow through with it and have it develop even more.

However, Lin Fan WAS pretty curious about how Wang Xiaoming was doing right now. He wanted to know how this guy was always managing to scrape away from the hands of these guys.

Outside...

"My fellow senior and junior brothers here, Wang Xiaoming is our common enemy! In the crusade this time around, we must succeed! We have to take down this vile being and return to Xuanhuang World a bright tomorrow!"

A man stood on an elevated platform and raised both his arms with fervor.

"Senior Brother Yu Jian is right!"

This was a man who had been going at it against Wang Xiaoming

for a good ninety eight years now.

In the second year when Wang Xiaoming had stepped out into the world, he met this man in some random city somewhere. He was then met with all sorts of ridicule and mockery. That brought Yu Jian to the brink of exploding.

Under a fated affinity, he then came across an encounter, and from there on, his strength soared.

Eventually, he was recruited as a disciple by Glory Sect. Within the sect, he met tons of fellow disciples who had faced a common situation. When he found out that all of them had a common enemy which was Wang Xiaoming, their relationship bonded even more, such that they were practically like blood brothers! There was only a single thought in their heads, 'Kill that man!'

From then on, they worked hard at cultivating. As long as there was an opportunity, or they heard news of Wang Xiaoming's location, they would gather up in groups and head forth to try and kill him.

However, in the past hundred years, they had taken action for an entire 138 times, all ending up in failure. Despite that, they did not let that get them down. In fact, it only served to fuel their fighting spirits.

"This time around shall be the 139th time! We must definitely have Wang Xiaoming killed under our blades! However, we would be letting him off way too easily if he were to die that swiftly! We have to torture him immensely! CRUEL TORMENTS!"

"That damned Wang Xiaoming! He stripped me of my clothes and hung me up on the city walls! My hatred is nothing short of the Heavens!"

"He stole my skill and flirted with my partner! I swear that I won't be a human until I seek out this feud!"

"He is the source of all evils! As long as I have him killed, I'll have

no more regrets in my entire life!"

"Let us set forth, brothers! This time around, Wang Xiaoming is in the base 100,000 miles away from here! We must definitely head there speedily and not allow him to escape!"

"Alright, let's go...!"

Instantly, a series of light streaked out into the distance.

These genius disciples had a cultivation state of Divine celestial level 7, while some of them were at level 6. But, they were all basically within this range.

For these genius disciples, being able to cultivate to a state as such within just a hundred years was something that was extremely remarkable.

Therefore, the other disciples around them naturally couldn't be any mere passersby either.

All of those around them had their potentials raised indefinitely, and had reached a pinnacle state.

Because of that, their cultivation states were naturally able to follow through to completion as well. Within just a hundred years, they had managed to reach an extremely high cultivation state.

"Hais! Grand and majestic. This momentum moves forth like a dragon with an extraordinary impact indeed."

Lin Fan looked over into the distance and could not help but lament out. He wondered how Wang Xiaoming had committed his sins such that he could attract so many genius disciples to head out in an exhilarating crusade against him.

"I'll go take a look. You guys just cultivate in the meantime."

Lin Fan did not say anything more as he chased after the disciples. He had to see just how intense the fight between these disciples and Wang Xiaoming would get.

In a cold and lonely patch of forest 100,000 miles away...

This was a desolate and empty place occupied only by beasts. There were hardly any martial artists who would make their way here. Yet, in this place was a man whose existence was feared by the entire Xuanhuang World.

The Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming.

Wang Xiaoming laid on a bed while being served by countless maids. This was practically paradise on Earth.

It had been a hundred years now. He had lived through an entire hundred years of being hunted down.

His life had been especially sour since the last 97 years.

Well, Wang Xiaoming would admit to the fact that he did love to bully others. However, everyone that he had ever bullied ended up turning into the main members of those forces who were hunting him down!

This was some sort of a messed up situation for Wang Xiaoming!

In the past hundred years, he had been hunted down for a full 138 times, and had to change bases for 89 times. He had practically run an entire round around the Xuanhuang World in hiding.

Later on, for some unknown reason, there were some baddies who suddenly came knocking and bowing down to him in subservience. Because of that, his infamous name began to spread in the entire Xuanhuang World.

The Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming.

Wang Xiaoming was absolutely unwilling to accept this title. However, he had no choice in it. Now that the outside world was already spreading it as such, what could he even do?

As for the current Wang Xiaoming, he only had a single thought in his mind. He wanted to head home. But now that things had escalated to this point, he couldn't even return home! How tragic was this?

Back in the past, there were a couple of times when Wang Xiaoming wanted to head home to take a look. However, each time he was halfway there, some fellas would sniff him out from out of nowhere and follow around him like ghouls. They would then try to kill him with all sorts of methods.

"G-Great King! This is not good! Not good...!"

Just at this moment, a hurried voice swam over. It gave Wang Xiaoming quite the shock, "What's wrong? What's wrong!"

"Those people have come hunting over once more!" This underling was once a starkly infamous baddie. However, because he was impressed with Wang Xiaoming's capabilities, he then bowed down in respect on his own accord. But after he started serving under Wang Xiaoming, something horrifying happened.

They had to change houses practically once per year, and were hunted down by people daily!

As for the thought of leaving Wang Xiaoming, he had entertained the idea before as well. However, there was a list amongst those of them hunting them down.

The first to kill on the list was none other than Wang Xiaoming. However, their names were all close behind as well.

It was as though these guys had the Heaven's eyes locked onto them. No matter where they escaped to, they would always be found out. In the end, they could only continue to lead such miserable lives with their Great King.

"What? Again? Didn't they conduct a siege just the previous year? Bloody hell, why are they back again? These damned fellas are really not giving me any peace at all! Your Great King hasn't even gone out to annoy anyone recently!"

Wang Xiaoming was enraged. He was truly enraged this time around. Were these guys beasts? Didn't they know how to give someone room for a breather? Disregarding all the daily

manhunts, they would conduct sieges like these at least once per year.

"How many people are here this time around?" Wang Xiaoming asked.

"I don't know. There're too many of them in those dense clumps! The entire sky is practically filled with people! Those are nothing short of 10,000 for sure!"

"What? So many? Do they really want my life this badly? Last year, there were only 8,000 of them, and now, it is already breaking the 10,000 figure! T-this...!" The moment Wang Xiaoming heard this, he was stumped.

Wiggling his fingers to count, Wang Xiaoming realized that he had bullied quite a number of people in the past two to three years. Could it be that these people had obtained some sort of miraculous encounters for them to skyrocket in their cultivations? And now, they were already able to join in this crusade army to come hunt him down?

Bloody hell! These guys were really bloody overboard!

"Hand down the orders! Have every single unit be on alert, and pack their stuff to prepare for war or escape at a moment's notice!" Wang Xiaoming yelled out. "Hmph! Even if we have to escape later on, I'll have to teach them a good lesson!"

"Yes!"

Chapter 828: Ultimate Weapon

"Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming... Come out and receive death!"

"Stop hiding inside there like a damned tortoise! Where did those guts you once had disappear to?"

"Damned Wang Xiaoming! How dare you once deceive me to be my neighbor and steal my wife away? In fact, even that b*stard child of hers wasn't mine! How can I now seek revenge for this immense hatred of mine?"

All of the genius disciples out there were extremely infuriated as they recounted their bitter experiences.

Looking at the dense cluster of people up in the skies, Lin Fan was at a loss of words for a moment or so.

There were all sorts of vendettas here. Some of them were fighting over territories, some of them were bullied, some of them had their wives cheated on, while others were scammed out of something.

For him to be able to do things to such an extent in a mere hundred years, even if Lin Fan didn't want to be impressed, he couldn't not be.

His Eternally Hated Body of the Destined Child was no joke indeed! The amount of bad luck that he had in attracting hatred was just incomparable!

If any baddie were targeted by even one of these genius disciples, they would have to worry about it their entire lives. But now, they had it easy. Wang Xiaoming just taunted all of them directly.

This was something that even a god couldn't stop!

Lin Fan had been curious all this while. He wondered how this lad had managed to tide through everything. With so many

geniuses, it was practically impossible to escape all of them unless he had some heaven defying strength!

And amongst these geniuses, the highest was a Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being. Wang Xiaoming's cultivation state must be comparable as well.

At this moment, a booming sound roared out.

"All of you, don't go overboard now! I, Wang Xiaoming, had long retreated into hiding in the forests, and had excluded myself from secular affairs. But, you guys have been coming to give Your Great King trouble here year after year! Don't you guys think that that's too much?"

Wang Xiaoming's boomed out from within the base. However, he did not show his face at all.

Wang Xiaoming knew that if he had dared to show his face, all of these fellas would definitely rush up and rip it to shreds.

"HAHA! Devil's Incarnate, you seized the chance when we were all weak to bully us in all sorts of manner! And now that our cultivation states are heaven revolting and we're powerful, you choose to cower in fear! Do you think doing that can wash away all your sins of your past crimes?"

"That's right! I've waited for this day for a long time now! Ninety eight years ago, you humiliated me and crushed me under your feet harshly! You caused me to have no dignity left in front of the woman I loved! Back then, you should have considered an outcome as such!"

"Seventy years ago, you scammed me out of an utmost treasure, cutting off my path to eternity! But, the Heavens did not give up on me, and allowed me to discover an even greater secret! Now that my cultivation is pretty accomplished, it's time for you to die!"

"Sixty years ago, my brother had only insulted you with a single sentence, and yet, you broke all four of his limbs and nearly killed

my Zhao Family! When I saw my father beg you for mercy before my very eyes, I, Zhao Wuji, swore at that moment that I'll eventually kill you with my bare hands one day!"

"Fifty eight years ago, on that night, you said that you will bring me to elope with you! Yet, you took the opportunity to steal my family heirloom! I'll never rest till I take revenge for this!"

"Fifty seven years ago...!"

"Fifty six years ago...!"

Within this bunch of geniuses, there were both males and females. Each and every one of them hated Wang Xiaoming to the core, and could not wait to tear him apart.

When Lin Fan, who was hidden in the void,, heard these complaints, he could not help but sigh out. This Wang Xiaoming was way too savage! In order to scam someone of their treasures, he had even cheated their emotions! If he had just taken the other party with him back then, wouldn't he have gotten their treasure as well!? Was there a need to take away the treasure and not the other party?!

Brainless! He was way too brainless!

"Cough, cough...!"

Wang Xiaoming coughed out lightly, implying his innocence.

"One should not always look back on the past. And even if one does, it should be just to reminisce over it. I've long forgotten about those things, so you guys should be more magnanimous as well! If there's anything, let us sit down and have a good talk about it slowly. In these past years, I've regretted countless of times as well, and had been wanting to repent before you guys. But, since you are all here, then come on in and listen to me explain through things. And, if you guys still have pent up anger, then come and chop me! Even if I die, I'll die without regrets."

BOOM!

The moment Wang Xiaoming was done with his words, the door to his base swung open.

The geniuses exchanged glances with one another, and were flustered for a moment. They did not know what this Devil's Incarnate was up to once more.

"What are we afraid of? There're so many of us! It's not as though we could be afraid of him!"

"That's right! We are not who we used to be! Even if it's a solo fight, we won't lose to him!"

"Even if the Devil's Incarnate does not wish to fight, the hatred within our hearts have accumulated over days and night, and we can't ever get rid of it! If we don't vent it out now, it's going to be a huge obstacle in our path of martial arts moving forward!"

"Go, let us go!"

Instantly, the masses landed on the ground. They then perked up their attention to prevent the Devil's Incarnate from sneaking in an attack on them.

However, this time around, with their full force pushing forth, they had a formidable force to be reckoned with. How could they be afraid of a mere Devil's Incarnate?

Hiding somewhere in the depths of the voids, Lin Fan did not know what Wang Xiaoming was up to. Could he truly have had a change of heart in these hundred years and was now ready to detach from these worldly affairs?

But when Lin Fan cast his consciousness over the entire base, his face changed.

This mother*cker! Wang Xiaoming was still the f*cked up Wang Xiaoming! He hadn't changed in the least bit!

"How are the preparations coming along?" Wang Xiaoming was warming up at this moment. Later on, it would be one hell of an

intense escape.

"Great King, we're all prepared. Everyone has already packed their things and are ready to escape!"

"Good. These fellas are absolutely relentless. This time around, if I don't give them one hell of a harsh impression, they're going to think that Wang Xiaoming is a pushover!"

Wang Xiaoming hollered out as his entire body's aura skyrocketed.

"Long live the Great King!"

"Our Great King is invincible!"

For all of these baddies, after they joined under Wang Xiaoming, there was no way out. Therefore, they could only stick with this road to the end.

If he rose, they would rise. If he fell, they would fall. Therefore, if they wanted to keep their lives, they would have to fully cooperate with Wang Xiaoming.

"Have everyone get ready. We'll give them a good display of everything we've researched in all these years!" Wang Xiaoming declared.

"Yes!"

...

At this moment outside the doors, a group of people stood there.

"Do you guys feel like there's something wrong with the atmosphere around here?"

"Doesn't it seem a little too quiet?"

"There shouldn't be any dangers though. While Wang Xiaoming may be strong, faced with this many of us, he doesn't have the capabilities to fight against us."

"However, everyone should still watch out. This Wang Xiaoming

is full of tricks. Who knows what's going to happen next?"

...

Rumble, rumble.

At this moment, the sounds of gigantic boulders rumbling suddenly boomed out.

"What's that sound?"

"Not good! Take a look above, guys!"

Instantly, everyone found that everything above their heads had turned pitch black. It was as though something had covered the sky.

"What's this?"

"Not good! This thing can corrode our powers! It's no use shielding against it!"

"The void has been sealed! This Wang Xiaoming is scamming us!"

"Aiyah! What the f*ck is this? Why does it stink like this?!"

...

"HAHAHA!"

At this moment at a mountain peak faraway, Wang Xiaoming floated gently over there as he burst out laughing at this sight below.

"Look at you bunch of braindead f*cks trying to f*ck me, Wang Xiaoming, over! You're still way too much of greenhorns! Go back and cultivate for perhaps another hundred years?"

"Wang Xiaoming... You'll die a horrible death!"

At this moment, the masses were enraged.

"Ha! Whether or not I die has got nothing to do with you guys. You had better take care of yourself first. What you have on your bodies right now is the ultimate weapon that I, Wang Xiaoming,

have painstakingly researched over thirty years: Ultimate Sh*t! From this day forth, you guys will be covered with a putrid smell all over you. Even if you're 1,000 miles away from me, Your Great King will be able to sniff out the pungent smells from your bodies. Therefore, you must be dreaming if you think that you'll be able to sneak an assault on me next time! Bye bye now, smelly fellas!"

Wang Xiaoming burst out laughing and swept his robes before flying into the void.

"Hais! Seems like there's going to be a lot more single men and women in the Xuanhuang World from now on. The world has truly changed..."

"ARGH! WANG XIAOMING...!"

A series of furious roars burst out into the sky. However, at this moment, Wang Xiaoming had already brought everyone with him and fled far away.

Chapter 829: This Is A Nuts Hurting Affair

"How could this happen? It has been almost a hundred years now! I've cultivated hard day and night, and yet, I can't kill a toxic piece of cancer as such! What's the use of me cultivating so hard to this day?"

Zhao Wuji reared his head and howled into the Heavens with absolute anguish. That sticky substance that was covering his entire body had utterly removed any disposition he had as a genius. He had a sort of sorrow that he could not put in words.

"He escaped once again! Each time around, we would make a thousand preparations, but yet, we would always let this devil slip out of our grasps! My god! My heart hurts so badly!"

"In order to have this Devil's Incarnate pay the price, I've spent countless years of my youth. And now, I'm already hundred years old, without even having a partner yet! To think that this vile thing would now taint this snow lotus like pure body of mine! What am I to do from now on?"

"I don't want to live anymore!"

"Who would dare to come close to me anymore from this day forth?"

'Urgh! Urgh!'

Instantly, countless geniuses raised their heads and spat out blood with their spirits rattled. Their cultivation roots began to crumble down as though they were going to break down on their own at any moment, and have them enter a state of reincarnation to never come back into this loop ever again.

Being able to cultivate to such a cultivation state, all of these geniuses had an extremely resolute heart that wouldn't budge or move no matter what. However, after being f*cked up by Wang Xiaoming, all of the Blood Qi of these geniuses was rumbling

furiously, as their cultivation states entered a state of instability.

For powerful beings, something as such should have never been allowed to happen!

While all of these geniuses might have been aided by the Heavens, they had still gone through extremely treacherous situations, and had scraped out of extremely dire situations alive as well. Therefore, their hearts should have long been molded into a resolute state like steel.

But the fact that they could be pushed into such a state due to Wang Xiaoming's f*cking them over was because of all those dozens and even hundred years of accumulated hatred.

To think that they would bear such immense hate towards someone in their hearts yet could never ever kill the other party after all these years. Not only that, they would have to endure a crazy setback each time around. This was an unparalleled anguish for all of these geniuses.

This was especially the case this time around. What Ultimate Sh*t and whatnot? This had entirely broken through their final line of defense in their hearts.

"Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming! I hate you!"

"What's the use of having this cultivation state? What face do I have left if I can't kill Wang Xiaoming?!"

"After this time around, I'm probably going to be a laughing stock of the entire Xuanhuang World! I'd rather die than be the laughing butt of the masses!"

"Once my body dies, my path of martial arts shall end! I have no regrets!"

"Senior and junior brothers, I'll make a move first! I've had enough of enduring the failures time and time again for the past thirty years!"

"Junior brother, head on first! We'll join you closely behind!"

...

At this, Lin Fan was completely stumped as well. Was there a need for this? Wasn't it just a couple of failures? Did they have to be in such anguish and despair?

If they were to all commit suicide right now, wouldn't his efforts have all gone to waste?

"Hais! Seems like it's all because of me. It's because I've got a relationship with Wang Xiaoming, causing him to be shrouded with fortune all around him. Therefore, even if these geniuses were Destined Children, they wouldn't be able to outsmart Wang Xiaoming at all."

Initially, Lin Fan had thought that given the sheer number of geniuses gathered, even if Wang Xiaoming had Lin Fan's fortune boosting him up, he would be whacked severely back and forth. But, to think that other than escaping, he would be able to build up mental trauma in the hearts of these geniuses as well.

And those traumas were evidently far from simple. They practically were aimed straight at their lives.

At this moment, Lin Fan felt that it was about time for him to step out now. If he didn't, these Destined Children might truly end up useless.

All of these Destined Children were extremely distraught. Just as they were ready to lift the sabers and whatnot in their arms to chop down on themselves, they heard a voice.

"Cough!"

This voice was like a bright and radiant clock that reverberated out across the entire world, rattling their hearts. All of a sudden, those dark clouds surrounding their mental selves dissipated as a luminescent light shone through that endless abyss, brightening their inner hearts.

"All of you are geniuses of the Glory Sect, and your mental fortitude is practically one in a million. This is only a single small setback right now. How can you bring up the intent to die?"

Lin Fan walked out of the void slowly. His back was lit up with an endless amount of bright light beams as that boundless aura of his spread out across the entire world. Everyone had a thought to bow down in respect immediately.

"Who are you?"

All of these geniuses raised their heads and looked at Lin Fan suspiciously. They did not know who this person was.

And just as Lin Fan was all ready to make up an identity for himself, one of the geniuses amongst them suddenly prostrated to the ground!

"That's Founder Master Lin!"

Lin Fan was astonished. He hadn't expected that there would be a disciple who would recognize him! But, when he thought back about that Tribute Sculpture of his back in Glory Sect, it all came to him naturally.

That Tribute Sculpture looked the exact same as him. As long as one took a few more looks at it, they would definitely remember what he looked like, let alone these geniuses who had been looking at it for dozens of years.

All the other geniuses were startled one after another.

"What?! Hasn't Founder Master Lin ascended into the Upper World? Why is he still in the Xuanhuang World?"

"There's definitely no mistake! That's Founder Master Lin for sure!"

"That disposition, those features, that aura! It's definitely him for sure!"

Thud, thud, thud!

Suddenly, a loud commotion broke out as all the geniuses knelt down to their knees.

"Greetings to Founder Master Lin!"

They were all extremely familiar with Lin Fan! Ever since they had entered Glory Sect, whether or not they had something to do, they would always hear the tales from the older generations.

And, all of those disciples of Glory Sect in the past had all grown up under the loving tender care of Lin Fan. Out of the nine peaks, Danding Peak was the one that was trained up by Lin Fan the most.

For the sake of cultivation, some of these genius disciples required pills as well. Therefore, they naturally had to head up to Danding Peak, and from there, they naturally heard many stories as well.

However, they knew that a hundred years ago, Founder Master Lin had already broken through the barrier and ascended into the Upper World!

With that, his status as the strongest man in the entire Xuanhuang World was already fixed.

"All rise."

Since he was already exposed, Lin Fan naturally changed his demeanor and let out the airs of a senior immediately.

"Now, tell me guys, what is all of this for? Isn't this but a minor setback? Do you guys have to act like you're all ready to die just for it? If that's the case, how are you guys going to seek out a higher path of eternity in the future?"

Lin Fan spoke up.

"Boohoo...! Please seek justice for us, Founder Master Lin! This Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming, is really way too accursed! He had bullied us for the past hundred years! Initially, we had thought that we were pretty accomplished in our martial arts, and could

finally regain some dignity for ourselves. To think that we would be met with failure time and again! And right now, we're even tainted with this shameless thing, and can't face the outside world!"

"This stench... Who in the world would dare approach us in the future? What hope do we still have of fighting with the Devil's Incarnate any longer?"

...

Looking at the sorrowful looks on the faces of these geniuses, Lin Fan's heart was equally saddened. He blamed himself as well for raising the difficulty level way too much.

For these Destined Children, Wang Xiaoming was practically Hardcore Mode!

Even though he was being hunted down consistently, in the process of being hunted down, he could turn the tables and take down this entire army without much effort. This was way too tragic indeed.

"Please step forth for us, Founder Master Lin! Take down this Devil's Incarnate and return a brighter tomorrow for the Xuanhuang World!"

At this moment, countless genius disciples started begging. They truly did not see any way of being able to beat this Wang Xiaoming. Not only that, they were nearly driven into insanity by that other party!

If Founder Master Lin were to take action, things would definitely be extremely easy!

"I have long known about this Devil's Incarnate. Suppressing him will be something that I can do with the back of my palms. However, it's precisely because of that that Your Founder Master cannot take action. This is because he is YOUR obstacle in the path of martial arts. Only when you guys take him down personally will

you be able to attain the true path to eternity in martial arts. From then on, you guys shall be able to skyrocket, without anyone being able to stop you at all."

Lin Fan replied.

"But, we have dueled him for a hundred years now! And yet, we haven't gained anything out of it! How are we to have the confidence from now on forth?"

Everyone was feeling extremely disheartened, their hearts bubbling with exasperation.

Looking at these genius disciples, Lin Fan felt his nuts hurting as he cast his sight at one after another. For a moment, he even felt his nuts bursting. If this were to carry on, how was he to move them on in the future?

The reason why he cultivated the Xuanhuang World was in the hopes of creating peerless powerful beings. By then, he would be able to have greater confidence in fighting against the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

And right now, he was practically on the cusp of succeeding! But to think that they would lose their fighting wills one after another! This was not good!

Chapter 830: You Are All Main Characters Of This Universe

"Hais, forget it! The way you guys are right now is leaving the heart of Your Founder Master in pain. Since that's the case, Your Founder Master shall raise your potential to your pinnacle states right now."

"But first, I've got to get rid of all this stuff on your bodies."

Lin Fan thought about it for a moment. If he didn't give these guys some benefits, there was truly no way to reignite the fighting spirits of these Destined Children.

A stream of water spiraled and flowed out of Lin Fan's body. This was the connate Element of Water which could cleanse anything in this world. Now that the Big Ancient Demon had completed all five Elements, it could be used with an extreme ease, and they possessed an immense amount of capabilities as well.

The connate Element of Water was like a gigantic dragon right now that wrapped itself around every single Destined Child. A mysterious energy seeped into the bodies of these Destined Children, cleansing their bodies entirely.

"AH! It's gone! The stink is gone!"

"Could this be the connate Element of Water from the legends?"

"That's right! It must be! Founder Master Lin has cultivated the connate Element of Water to a state of full cultivation. As such, it can cleanse away everything in this world! What can all this filth amount to?"

"The Founder Master is not the Founder Master for nothing! I couldn't even wash it off with my menses blood, and I had thought that my entire life was going to be over just like that! But, to think that in the hands of the Founder Master, I would be given a new lease of life once more!"

All of these Destined Children still lived in the Xuanhuang World no matter what. Therefore, there were some treasures they couldn't get their hands on at all.

This was the case for the connate five Elements. While they were present in the Xuanhuang World, they existed in extremely scarce quantities.

As such, if Lin Fan had enough Shengyang Pills, he could then use the Precious Treasures descend from the Heavens, allowing the resources of the Xuanhuang World to grow and turn rich.

"Alright, let Your Founder Master here raise your potentials."

This time around, Lin Fan was prepared for it.

He did not dare to guarantee that he would have confidence in suppressing the Heaven's Will on the day of the Infinite World's opening. However, if he raised the potentials of these Destined Children, he might have a shot at it.

The potentials of these Destined Children were already pretty decent to begin with. If he could raise them up to the peak, they would definitely be like fishes which had found water, and there could definitely be no one up or down in the world who could compete with them.

"Raise potentials? That's something that only elixirs can do!"

"That's right! There is a myriad of skills in the Xuanhuang World, but there's been nothing which can raise one's potentials!"

"Right now, we have already cultivated to Divine celestial cultivation state! Even in the Ancient Saint World, we could be considered slightly powerful beings. But, to think that Founder Master Lin would be able to raise our potentials with ease! If that's the case, how formidable is Founder Master Lin truly?"

"Horrifying, just horrifying!"

Lin Fan stretched out his palms. His fingers were so vast that

they seemed to be grabbing the entire world within his hands. A mysterious energy moved out of his palms like water ripples that encircled out ring after ring before covering the heads of these Destined Children.

"Training... Raise."

Instantly, a torrential aura burst forth from the bodies of these Destined Children.

For these Destined Children, the raising of their potentials were akin to unlocking a secret dam within their bodies, which allowed all the floodwaters to gush out entirely.

Initially, the fortunes of these Destined Children were already similar to gigantic dragons that were swiveling around their heads. But after Lin Fan raised their potentials, it was as though he had just granted them the grace of rebirth.

With that, their relationship with Lin Fan went through a thorough change.

BOOM!

Their fortunes pierced the Heavens. With so many people involved, the sky was fully encompassed in fact. Given a fortune as such, that was just outrageous! They could practically kill any Gods and Buddhas they would ever bump into!

Even if Wang Xiaoming had Lin Fan's own protection, if he were to show his face, he might very well be walloped devastatingly by these Destined Children!

'SLAY!'

Lin Fan extended his finger and an invisible sword sliced away at all the fortunes that were related to him. Grabbing out with his palms, he cultivated them into Fortune Pills and kept them in his storage.

He had better safekeep these fortunes for now. The time Wang

Xiaoming could lure these Destined Childs into their pinnacle states, Lin Fan would return them their fortunes. Perhaps something unexpected might happen by then.

Instantly, all the Destined Children broke out into a huge commotion.

"How could this be? I can feel my potential raised!"

"Me too! There were many things that I could not understand in the past which suddenly makes sense to me right now!"

"I've already been stuck at the Divine celestial level 7 state for a long time now! But suddenly, I feel like I can just break through it and cultivate my Universal Elixir!"

"This is the transformation of potentials!"

BOOM!

Instantly, all these Destined Children collapsed to their knees and kowtowed emotionally while they yelled out with flushed faces.

"Our gratitude to the Founder Master for his grace of granting us a rebirth!"

The Destined Children were once again reignited with a boundless amount of fighting spirit! They could feel an endless amount of energy cruising through their bodies!

No matter how strong the Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming was, they would no longer fear him!

"Yes, you must remember. One must never bow down to fear. There are still matters awaiting you guys to settle in the Upper World. All of you are the main characters of this universe. You are the hope of the future that is awaiting salvation!"

Lin Fan nodded his head calmly before disappearing from where he was.

"Yes, Founder Master!"

This final sentence by Lin Fan had invigorated the hearts of these Destined Childre. They were the main characters of the universe! The hope of the future! The entire world was awaiting them to bring forth salvation!

At this moment, the masses could only feel that the burden on their shoulders had gotten heavier. They seemed to be carrying the weight of the entire world on their own two feet!

This casual, scammy sentence by Lin Fan had filled the hearts of these Destined Children with hope. In fact, their fighting spirits were even more exuberant.

This was something that Lin Fan had wanted to see.

10,000 miles away, Wang Xiaoming hopped about happily in some area out in the world.

For Wang Xiaoming, everything that had just happened was something that he was long used to. In the past hundred years, these fellas had been launching all sorts of sieges against him. But each time, they would be reverse f*cked by him. This was something that brought tons of joy for Wang Xiaoming.

"Hehe! These braindead f*cks think that they can mess with me? Why don't they take a clear look at who I am?"

"This time around, I've got to go check out the other cities. The feeling of bullying others is just the greatest. Only, it seems like that number of people who're hating me is just increasing. If this number were to double, that would be out of hand!"

At this moment, Wang Xiaoming was contemplating over a big affair of his life. In these past hundred years, he had been playing nonstop all the time. However, there was something that amazed Wang Xiaoming. Even as he was playing, his cultivation state was being raised at the same time! And with his cultivation state getting higher and higher, Wang Xiaoming felt like days like these were truly just the happiest!

But at times, Wang Xiaoming too would feel a little tired. It was just that there was no return on this path.

"Hais..."

Wang Xiaoming sighed out, feeling a little bleak towards his future.

"Xiaoming..."

At this moment, a voice sounded out from behind Wang Xiaoming. Wang Xiaoming was startled as his expression changed. To think that someone would be able to sneak up to him undetected, without making a single sound! This had Wang Xiaoming feeling a little nervous!

But, when he caught sight of who it was, Wang Xiaoming's face changed into one that was extremely emotional.

"Uncle Lin...!"

At this moment, Wang Xiaoming felt that his world had just brightened up.

"Boohoo...!"

The Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming, suddenly collapsed to a thud and hugged Lin Fan's thighs while crying out, "Uncle Lin! Save me...!"

Chapter 831: Uncle! Mingming's Heart Hurts!

Lin Fan looked at the widely infamous Devil's Incarnate of the Xuanhuang World, Wang Xiaoming, bawling his eyes out at his thighs. If anyone else were to see this, they would definitely be so shocked their jaws would drop right down on the spot!

"Xiaoming, ah! Don't cry anymore!" Lin Fan fondled his head gently, consoling him.

"No, uncle! You don't have to console me! Xiaoming really feels like crying right now!" Wang Xiaoming was truly feeling aggrieved in his heart. All these years had really been way too trying for him!

"No, what I meant is that even if you want to cry, can you not do it while hugging your uncle's thighs? All your snot and tears are being rubbed on me!" Lin Fan remarked in wild disdain.

Wang Xiaoming raised his head and blinked his eyes while looking at Lin Fan. Feeling that was being ocstracized at this moment because of his actions, he commented out in sorrow.

"Uncle! Xiaoming feels miserable inside his heart!" Wang Xiaoming said out sadly.

"What are you miserable about? Haven't you led a flamboyant life in the past hundred years? There is a whole bunch of geniuses out there who've been bullied by you. And you even turned into the cuckold next door hooking up with the chick of some other family. Heck, even the child is yours! And you are telling me you're miserable?"

When Lin Fan heard Wang Xiaoming complaining, he felt a little helpless. How could this guy be this shameless? He toyed around with those geniuses like they were monkeys for a full hundred years!

And for him to mess with 10,000 people, it was needless to even

elaborate on the process!

This was especially the case for those female geniuses. Lin Fan wouldn't believe that Wang Xiaoming didn't take liberties with them even if it would cost him his life!

The moment Wang Xiaoming heard this, his face froze up as he could not understand, "Uncle Lin! What cuckold next door? What child? They're framing me!"

"I tell you! A long time ago, there was a fella who kept insisting that I stole his wife! I told him I didn't, and he refused to believe me. He even struck at me! Because I could not take that lying down, I retaliated. It was only later on that I found out that someone had impersonated my name! And because of that, I bore this blame on me for dozens of years! No matter who I told it to, no one would believe me!"

Wang Xiaoming's eyes were brimming with tears, "Uncle, the pain in the heart of this baby is something that I can tell no one to!"

"I see." Lin Fan truly had not expected that Wang Xiaoming would be accused of the blame for no reason. And by the looks of it, the crime planted on him was pretty ridiculous.

"As for those geniuses, how are there so many of them? You can't have been bullying people everyday, right?"

Seeing this sheer number of people, Lin Fan was finding it hard to believe as well. If he had bullied one per day, he would only accumulate 365 in a single year! A hundred years meant that there would be 30,000+. Given the 10,000 geniuses, if Lin Fan were to divide them out, that was an average of one per three days!

But, it was better when Lin Fan did not mention this. The moment he did, Wang Xiaoming cried out once more.

"Uncle! I've been wronged! Even after I count the max of the max, I would have bullied 6-7,000 people at most! The rest of them are

just hopping onto the bandwagon for commotion, and talking about wanting to get rid of me! I didn't even provoke them at all! Now, don't you think that I'm having a hell of a bad luck life?"

Wang Xiaoming sobbed endlessly. Now that he had met Lin Fan, he could finally pour out all the grievances in his heart.

By now, no one even knew who were the ones who were provoking the others! Out of nowhere, Wang Xiaoming had 3-4,000 extra enemies to deal with. If one did not know the truth, they might have thought that he had massacred their entire families!

"Hais! Seems like it has really been tough on you!"

After hearing the explanations of Wang Xiaoming, Lin Fan truly felt that the former was a tragedy. To think that even something as such could happen to him! However, since things had already come to this, he could only allow it to continue then.

"Uncle, can we just end it like this? Honestly, it was still pretty fun at the starting few dozens of years. But, the last dozens of years were practically tugging at my life!"

"I miss my parents and everyone back home! However, I can't even return home right now! Look at this, uncle! As long as I were to head out, I would definitely be met with a group assault within half a day. Goodness! Is there even time for freedom anymore!?"

"In the past hundred years, I couldn't even get myself a wife! By now, the Wang Family could even be considered as having no more descendants! For the sake of how pitiful I am, please help me, uncle!"

Wang Xiaoming teared up with deep emotions. This was so heartwrenching and emotional to watch!

"Weren't you the one who had let off a genius from your grasp personally? If you had taken her away along with the treasure, wouldn't that have all been fine and dandy?" Lin Fan was still

feeling that this was all because of Wang Xiaoming himself. He obviously had so many chances that were laid right before his eyes. Yet, he did not cherish them. Who else could he blame for that?

"Uncle, now that isn't right as well! Did you take a look at that female genius? She was absolutely ghastly! Those features of hers were so hideous you could practically shiver in her face! If not for the fact that she had a treasure back then, how could I even stick my face up there to lie to her?!"

"Just that one occasion, I had to face that horrendous face of hers for three days and three nights! That was so scary that even Mingming's heart now has a scar within!"

The moment they spoke about that female genius, Wang Xiaoming's inner heart shivered in fear. That was a sin! She was a sin that no one in this world should bear!

If not for the fact that his heart was firm enough, he might have been scared to death by her face!

Lin Fan had not expected that the days of Wang Xiaoming in the past hundred years had been spent amidst such splendor and amazing things.

"Do you truly wish to head back? After you head back, what do you wish to do?" Lin Fan asked.

"Yes, I truly wish to head back, uncle! If I give it a count, it's about time for me to head home and take over the seat of the Family Head from my father! I'll then simply enjoy life, maybe marry a few wives, have a few kids. That would be pretty enjoyable as well!"

After thinking for a moment, Wang Xiaoming felt that those type of days were the type that he really wanted.

"And, you never want to bully anyone ever again?" Lin Fan asked.

Wang Xiaoming waved his hands away hurriedly, "No more, no more! After the past hundred years, the moment I bully anyone, I

already feel like puking! Once I head back, I'm going to be a good man and help others regularly!"

'F*ck me!'

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he was totally stumped. This was someone who had bullied out a sense of guilt from bullying others! He was completely turning over a new leaf right now!

But no, that couldn't do either. Without this special body type of Wang Xiaoming, the progress of those Destined Children may be pretty slow. He had to let this continue on.

"Alright, uncle will bring you back now."

Instantly, Lin Fan swept his robes and caged up Wang Xiaoming. He then dove through the void. The next moment, they appeared in the Wang Family manor.

After a hundred years, the Wang Family was still standing strong, and had expanded their family strength. However, they kept their growth within the city.

Right now, the Wang Family had grown to a terrifying extent. There were many family members and factions under their family.

"Eh? Uncle! Where's my father? Who is that fella! How is he the Family Head of the Wang Family now?" Wang Xiaoming looked down at a middle aged man there in surprise.

"Xiaoming, it has been a hundred years. This is your sixth generation now. That is probably your great, great grandson's... grandson." Lin Fan pointed out as a light screen appeared before Xiaoming.

"Take a look. Your father, your brother, your nephew, your nephew's son...they're all cultivating in seclusion. Tell me, if you were to head back now, are you going to fight for the seat of the Family Head with your younger generations?" Lin Fan asked.

"I-I...!!!" The moment Wang Xiaoming caught sight of this, he

was thoroughly frozen. He could not even breathe properly right now. All he wanted to do was to cry.

"Uncle! This is not fair! I didn't even get the chance to experience what it's like being the Family Head! And now, there are already so many descendants! This sucks...!"

Everything had changed too quickly, so quickly that Xiaoming was finding it hard to come to terms with.

Hadn't he just not returned home for a mother*cking hundred years, and that was all? Why in the world did everything have to change this much?

Lin Fan patted the shoulders of Wang Xiaoming and said in a deep, understanding tone, "Ah Xiaoming, listen to your uncle here. Go on back and continue to bully others. Uncle promises you that once the time is ripe, uncle will give you an entire world. You can then be the World Head instead. How about that?"

With his Creator function now, Lin Fan would definitely collect more worlds in the future. By then, it would naturally not be an issue for him to give one of them to Xiaoming.

"Xiaoming, you aren't satisfied? Make it two then."

Looking at Xiaoming's silence, Lin Fan thought that it was because one wasn't enough. Hence, he added one more to the deal.

However, what Lin Fan did not know was that the moment Xiaoming heard that his uncle was going to make him a World Head, his heart was so overwhelmed with joy it was practically thumping out! Just as he was about to agree to it, he heard his uncle increase it to two! With that, he was so happy he nearly fainted!

"Uncle, three. As long as you agree to give me three, I'll continue to bully others." Wang Xiaoming said craftily.

"Sure, no problem! Isn't that just three? Uncle can afford it." At this moment, Lin Fan chuckled out. What a great child this was!

He agreed to it with a mere discussion. Obedient! Good!

"Thank you, uncle...!" Wang Xiaoming was grinning ear to ear right now. The pains of the past hundred years had long been cast to the back of his head. For the current Wang Xiaoming, all that was in his mind was being the World Head!

"Sure."

Lin Fan smiled with satisfaction, then flicked out with his finger. A drop of blood vibrated intensely in the air before entering Wang Xiaoming's body.

By now, all of those Destined Children had had their potentials raised by him personally. If he didn't give Wang Xiaoming some cheats to play with, this guy might truly be killed back and forth by those geniuses!

...

Chapter 832: Seclusion! I Must Enter Seclusion!

"Goodbye, uncle."

Wang Xiaoming looked at Lin Fan earnestly and waved his hands. After Lin Fan left, he let out an excited look.

"All of you heard that, didn't you? In the future, Your Great King is going to be the Head of three worlds! Those geniuses think that they want to come and fight with me? They're way too naïve! Why don't they take a look at who's backing me up? Hmph!"

Wang Xiaoming opened up his Paradise and let out all the baddies.

"Great King, are you really tired of it all? Are you going to abandon us?" The moment those baddies got out, they asked in a saddened tone. Right now, they were all on the same ship as Wang Xiaoming! If Wang Xiaoming were to disembark from this ship alone, they would be in for it!

"Who said that I was tired?" Wang Xiaoming cast them a sideglance while asking. If he was tired of it, he would truly be a fool! How meaningful was life like this daily?

"But just now...!"

"That was my Uncle Lin! In front of my Uncle Lin, I naturally had to present myself in a slightly aggrieved manner. How else would my Uncle Lin give me any benefits? Do you think that I've messed around my past hundred years for nothing?"

"How could I not understand the thoughts of my Uncle Lin? Your Great King here is the whip for those geniuses out there! I'm here to guide them towards improving themselves. While it may be quite the tough job, but the joys are immense!"

Everything that Wang Xiaoming had told Lin Fan earlier on was

all made up. While he might have been a little frustrated with being hunted down for the past hundred years, he was totally enjoying himself!

That Wang Family Head's position? How would he be bothered about that?

"Great King, who in the world is that Uncle Lin?" By now, all these baddies have thoroughly submitted down into the might of Wang Xiaoming.

They were once baddies who would do any and every crime. If they were targeted down by any powerful beings, it would be one hell of a headache for them. But, their Great King here was different. Even after being targeted by a huge bunch of powerful beings like that, he could still live life extremely flamboyantly! This was something absolutely inconceivable!

"Huehue, that is the backing of Your Great King, the strongest being in this entire universe! Alright, what are you guys asking so much for? Let us go forth to the next base! Thankfully, Your Great King is someone with foresight and have already prepared countless of bases ready. As for those geniuses, we'll just play with them slowly!" Wang Xiaoming was filled with fighting spirit right now. This was especially the case after meeting with Lin Fan. He was now extremely confident!

Weren't they just geniuses? By the time he toyed with them till the end, Your Great King was going to be a man who would rule over a world as the head of it! As for those guys? They were just the early game fun.

"Might be to our Great King!" While the baddies did not know the actual background of Lin Fan, the moment they heard their Great King speak about it all, they knew that Lin Fan must be one hell of an outrageous fella.

As long as he was outrageous, that would do!

...

Everything within the Xuanhuang World was within Lin Fan's control. While all of those geniuses might be suffering a little here and there now, it was all for the sake of turning them into powerful beings at the very top. Therefore, he could only leave it as such.

Ancient Saint World, Colossal Dragon race base...

Lin Fan retracted his consciousness from the Xuanhuang World. Time had only gone by a single day, and that was all.

Opening the door, Lin Fan felt that it was about time for him to leave the Colossal Dragon race now.

"Old Bro...!"

At this moment, Chicky flew over from the distance.

Landing on Lin Fan's shoulders, Chicky raised his head and looked over at the distance, "Old Bro, it's time for us to continue heading out to make waves for ourselves!"

"Ah, Chicky, Chicky... Bloody hell! I still prefer you going Cuckcuckoo all over. The way you sound when you talk is really a little too despicable!"

"Cuckcuckoo!"

Chicky raised his head and crowed while rubbing at Lin Fan's cheeks.

"HAHAHA!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing. Chicky had been with him since he was young. Therefore, the depth of their relationship was something that needed no explanation.

"Eh? You seem to have grown yet another tail, and your cultivation state has raised by quite a bit, eh?" Lin Fan realized that Chicky's cultivation state had increased once more and was surprised.

Seemed like Chicky's parents had put in a little something for Chicky, hadn't they?

"Cuckcuckoo!"

At this moment, three more figures appeared from the edge of the sky.

Chicken Big, Chicken Two and Chicken Fat, these three perverted sons of Chicky had their cultivation states improved by quite a bit as well. However, they looked exactly the same in terms of appearance, ever so perverted.

These three perverted chicklings landed on the ground and surrounded Lin Fan's feet. They wanted to follow in the footsteps of their father and reign out over the Pugilistic World!

"Hais! This son and three grandsons of mine wish to head out. While I may be unwilling as their mother, all powerful beings are molded out by tribulations. I can only hope that you will take good care of them." Zi Feng appeared beside Lin Fan and said. As for the God of the Dragon Ancestor, he could not hope for anything better than this.

The moment this son and three grandsons of his had appeared, he realized that his position had been dipping down rapidly. And not only that, he had even lost quite a few treasures. This was something that had him torn in his heart.

"For sure, for sure!" Lin Fan cupped his fists together while saying. For Lin Fan, this was something that was only natural.

"Dearest Mother, I'll be heading off with my Old Bro now! I'll come visit you when I get the chance!" Chicky hopped into the embrace of Zi Feng and said coquettishly.

"Be careful out there on the roads. Don't act too bravely either!"

...

Lin Fan stood at the sides watching. As for this scene, he had

experienced it many times before now. However, this time around, he had truly gained quite a bit from this Colossal Dragon race.

At the same time, Lin Fan was a man who knew how to be satisfied. If he had continued to hanker after their wealth, it would be a little too much.

There were still quite a few of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races that he hadn't had the chance to visit just yet. Now should be the time for him to take a look then.

The God of the Dragon Ancestor was trying hard to repress the intention to smile in his heart. When he noticed the human was looking at him, his expression changed slightly as he let out a look of reluctance.

"Oh, my son! As your father, I can't bear to watch you leave! Now that all of you are going to leave right now, it will be so much lonelier for your mother and me." The God of the Dragon Ancestor said in a sad tone.

Lin Fan pursed his lips. This God of the Dragon Ancestor was definitely not a responsible father! Those acting skills were way too lousy!

The moment Zi Feng heard these words come out from the God of the Dragon Ancestor, she nodded her head, heartened. While this son of his might have taken on the physical traits of the Phoenix race in terms of appearance, his bloodline still belonged to that of the Colossal Dragon race.

From the start, she knew that her husband had some unhappiness over this. But the fact that he was able to say words as such had her feeling extremely heartened.

"Dearest Mummy, I don't know how long more it'll take before I can return after leaving with Old Bro this time around. Father is right. Once we leave, you guys will be extremely lonely! How about I leave them behind to accompany you? How does that sound?"

Chicky was contemplating in his head. If he were to bring these three sons with him along and he was to bump into a Hen when they were out, he would have no chance to strike at all!

If he could leave them here, everything would be fine and dandy!

Instantly, the three chicklings jerked their heads around furiously and turned to look at their grandfather in a flush. They then ran over to him while twerking their bums. Spreading their wings, they hugged his leg!

For them, this place had everything, a good accommodation, good food! Furthermore, they could receive the love of their grandma and grandpa! What sort of joy would that be?

When the God of the Dragon Ancestor caught sight of this, he suddenly realized that something was wrong!

"The both of you, since this is the case, I think it would be good to leave the three of them behind then. That would also save you guys some boredom." Lin Fan was sniggering in his heart. 'Since you wanted to act, I'll leave them here with you directly and see how you're going to react!'

The three of them were one more perverted than the other! If he were to keep them here in the Colossal Dragon race, they'd definitely create a ruckus!

"That works too!" Naturally, Zi Feng felt great about this. This would spare them from having no one to accompany them in the future as well!

The God of the Dragon Ancestor had many things he wanted to say. However, at this moment, he was just stunned. For a moment, he wanted to give himself a few tight slaps. It was all his fault for being a big mouth!

"CUCKCUCKOO...!" The three perverted chickens crowed out in happiness as the bugged the God of the Dragon Ancestor entirely.

"I...!" The God of the Dragon Ancestor suddenly felt this

throbbing pain in his heart. He hadn't expected that things would come to this at all!

"Chicky, let us leave."

"Farewell then!"

Instantly, Lin Fan bolted into the void.

And at this moment, the entire world fell silent. The God of the Dragon Ancestor truly had many things he wanted to say. But, when he lowered his head and saw those three grandsons of his who were twerking their bums, he could only weep in his heart silently.

Seclusion! He must definitely enter seclusion!

He would head into seclusion later on and never appear ever again...!

Chapter 833: What Type Of A Being Is This?

"So, what in the world should we be doing right now?"

After leaving the Colossal Dragon race base, Lin Fan had two ideas in his head. One was to head over to the other Ancient Beast bases to scam out some items before the opening of the Infinite Worlds.

And, the other was to go hunt out Utmost Beings and wallop him to death in a group, f*cking them over through and through.

Because he had some sort of a relationship with the Colossal Dragon race, it wouldn't be too good for Lin Fan to lay his hands on them. But, the other Ancient Beast races had nothing to do with him at all. He wouldn't feel guilty in the least bit even if he were to scam them a bit more.

As for Utmost Beings, they had quite a number of treasures with them as well. If he were to kill them, not only would he be able to scam out their savings, he could even turn the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World into a bachelor!

By the time the Heaven's Will were to awaken once more and find out that he was the sole bachelor, that feeling should be pretty darn good, shouldn't it?

And just as Lin Fan was undecided, the void rippled out a little.

"Who's there?"

Lin Fan's face focused up. While these ripples might be subtle, Lin Fan could easily discover it given his current strength.

"The Motherf*cking Human King is not the Motherf*cking Human King for nothing. To think that even the 'Time Space Stealth' can't escape from your sights."

At this moment, a figure draped in black robes tore through the void and walked out.

The aura of this black robed figure was far from simple. Every single step he took had the ferocity of a dragon and tiger, as his feet were shrouded in a black mist. Wherever he stood, it was as though that was the source of all evils in this world.

"Someone from the Evil Alliance?" Lin Fan asked warily.

"To think that the Motherf*cking Human King would be taking notice of our Evil Alliance. That is the honor of our Evil Alliance." The black robed man could not help but speak out with pride.

The Evil Alliance had been in the Ancient Saint World for a long time now. While their powers were torrential, there weren't all that many people who knew about them. The only ones who knew of the Evil Alliance were the extremely powerful beings.

"The people that Yours Truly have met with who possessed the evilest aura among all are from the Evil Alliance. If someone had this much of an evil aura like you, where else could you hail from if not the Evil Alliance? Speak now, what do you want with Yours Truly? Once you're done speaking, Yours Truly shall take you down entirely."

Right now, Lin Fan was desperately lacking Shengyang Pills. The cultivation state of this black robed man was pretty decent, Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state. If Lin Fan could purify this guy and toss him into his Paradise to have him spit out Shengyang Pills endlessly, that would be quite a decent option as well.

The black robed man evidently hadn't expected that the Motherf*cking Human King would say something as such. Given his character, if it were anyone else who had said such words, he would have definitely slapped the other party to death, and have them suffer endless sufferings.

But, this person here was the Motherf*cking Human King. He did not dare to do the same to him.

"I think you must have been mistaken, Motherf*cking Human King. My family's Evil Lord would wish to witness the Motherf*cking Human King's elegant demeanor. At the same time, there is a serious matter he wishes to discuss. I wonder if the Motherf*cking Human King would dare to follow me to him." The black robed man said while calming the rage in his heart.

"Oh? He wishes to see me?" Lin Fan let out a cold smile. He had a thought bubbling in his mind.

"Sure!"

Lin Fan wasn't afraid of all this, as he had all sorts of tricks up his sleeves. This Evil Alliance appeared and disappeared randomly. Back in the past, he had killed one of their Palace Masters. He wondered what this Evil Alliance was up to now.

"Follow me please then, Motherf*cking Human King." The black robed man spread out his fingers and a black mist rumbled. It then opened up a passageway within the void. The place where this passageway extended out to was a place far on the other end.

It was just that before one entered, they wouldn't know what it was at all.

Lin Fan came beside the black robed man, "Yours Truly doesn't have much of a good impression regarding the Evil Alliance. However, since Yours Truly is invited, Yours Truly would naturally turn up for the invitation. It's just that Yours Truly is lacking in manpower these days. Since you look pretty decent, you should come and serve Yours Truly then."

Suddenly, Lin Fan struck out. His palm swept through the void, destroying everything in its path.

"You...!"

The black robed man was taken aback. He hadn't expected the Motherf*cking Human King to strike just like that! This wasn't something he had not prepared for!

He had invited many people in the past. But even those who rejected wouldn't have struck out for no reason at all just like this!

'Urgh!'

The energy penetrated through, slicing the black robed man into two clean halves.

"M-Motherf*cking Human King! Why would you do this?" The black robed man hollered out while his flesh and meat struggled. A torrential anger rose within him. However, at the same time, he was filled with fear. To think that the strength of this Motherf*cking Human King would be this tyrannical!

"Purify!"

Lin Fan's finger was filled with a light of purification. Flicking out with it, Buddha light stretched out and wrapped around the black robed man like a banner.

"Serve under me obediently."

To purify someone as such, all it required from Lin Fan was a single move to cripple him before casting purification.

Thousands of Buddhas surrounded his body while singing out Buddhist scriptures. The black robed man howled out. It was as though the black mist that was surrounding his body had met with something terrifying, letting out buzzing sounds.

'Ding...Purification Success.'

"Master."

Gradually, the black robed man spoke up slowly. He no longer had the same evil aura as he did before, now looking benevolent.

"Show Yours Truly your face. Hiding under that black robe day and night, is it because you're too good looking?"

Lin Fan hated how everyone would always hide beneath black robes. Like were these motherf*ckers trying to act cool or what? Or, was it because they were too handsome that they did not want

to be recognized?

But, when this black robed man pulled off the hood of his black robes, Lin Fan's face changed. Was this even motherf*cking still a human?

The black robed man before him did not have any of the five senses. His entire head was a black mist. There were two red lights where his eyes were supposed to be, giving off a really sinister feeling.

"F*ck! What kind of race is this?"

Lin Fan was frozen. He was someone who had read intensively. While he hadn't seen all the thousands of races just yet, he had a rough idea of what they were.

But, this sh*t before him right here had Lin Fan not knowing what race he was from entirely!

"Seems like there's really some problem with the Evil Alliance."

"Alright, take me to the Evil Alliance." Lin Fan did not want to think about anything more. He wanted to see just what this Evil Lord wanted.

Lin Fan was pretty confident towards his abilities. Since this Evil Alliance was inviting him over, he would naturally not reject them.

He would just go straight and f*ck up their base. Why shouldn't he have all of them crawling all over the place beneath him?

The black robed man returned to how he was as his aura turned evil once more. Lin Fan then followed behind him and entered that passageway.

This passageway was really mysterious. It seemed as though he was crossing through some places, as there were all sorts of flowing light beams around him that were stretched out like banners.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan noticed that his surroundings had changed.

The entire world seemed somewhat different.

The skies were dusky and blood red. This entire place seemed like Hell.

'This should be a world that was opened up by someone.'

After checking it out for a moment, Lin Fan had an inkling of what was going on.

"Welcome to the Motherf*cking Human King for descending upon our Evil Alliance. Please step right in." All of a sudden, a creepy and hoarse voice sounded out. A gigantic, red colored stone gate up ahead opened up instantly. The moment it swung open, an infinite amount of evil aura gushed out of it, spreading out into the air around it.

"You are that so-called Evil Lord or whatnot?"

Lin Fan called out loudly. With extreme ease, he walked out casually without a single trace of fear.

"Huehue! Come on in please."

"Hmph! I've got to see just what in the world you're up to. Acting all mysterious and whatnot." Lin Fan snorted out coldly and walked right in.

After Lin Fan entered the stone gates, the world around him transformed once more. But the change this time around had Lin Fan looking at something strange.

There was a gigantic sacrificial altar that stood right ahead in the distance. In all eight directions of the sacrificial altar, there were beams of light that pierced right into the sky, seeping into the distant void. There was no way of telling where those light beams were connected to.

And, in the center of that sacrificial altar sat a figure on a throne.

Beneath this throne were black robed men standing one by one around. While their auras seemed calm, they were extremely chilling to one's heart.

"What do you want? Speak up."

Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back and raised his head gently.

Chapter 834: These Gifts Of Yours, Yours Truly Shall Accept Them!

"Motherf*cking Human King, ever since you ascended from the Xuanhuang World, you have already attained this cultivation state in a mere couple of years. Your strength is definitely astounding, and absolutely nothing short of impressive."

The body of the Evil Lord was gigantic. Even if he were seated on that throne, he was almost three times taller than Lin Fan.

The way he spoke was stern and his disposition authoritative. He gave off an extremely bone chilling aura.

"Evil Lord, if you have anything to say, cut it short. Whatever fart you have to spout, go on with it. Yours Truly have no time to waste crapping with you!" Lin Fan smiled calmly, unbothered in the least bit.

Shing! Shing! Shing!

When the surrounding black robed men heard the other party insulting their Evil Lord, they couldn't bear with it as they let loose a ferocious killing intent.

Lin Fan looked at these black robes with a contemptuous face, totally unfazed.

However, this Evil Lord had Lin Fan curious now. He did not know what this fella was. But, he knew that those black robes should probably be the exact same as the one he had purified earlier on.

Just what sort of a race was that?

The Evil Lord raised a palm of his that was wearing a pitch black armor, indicating for all to keep silence.

"Motherf*cking Human King, please do not make haste. The Evil Alliance has existed within the Ancient Saint World for a long time

now, and is a considerable force. Your Evil Lord here knows that you have dedicated your heart to fight against the Ancient race. Actually, the reason for my invitation this time around is to discuss a matter with you. Perhaps we could even cooperate for it." The Evil Lord said in a hoarse voice.

Each time he spoke, there was a feeling of metal rubbing off against one another.

"What sort of a cooperation?" Lin Fan looked at the Evil Lord. He knew that the Evil Alliance could be considered as an enemy of both sides. The Evil Alliance killed beings of the thousands of races as well as Ancient race as well. But, because their base was extremely well hidden, even the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race could do nothing about it.

"On the day of the Infinite Worlds opening, the Heaven's Will shall descend upon us. At that time, you just have to work with us to take down the Heaven's Will. That's all." The Evil Lord said.

"That's all?" Lin Fan asked.

"That's right. It's as simple as that." The Evil Lord chuckled calmly. "Don't worry. When it comes to powerful beings, the Evil Alliance has always treated them in the friendliest of all manners."

"Yes, that suggestion is pretty decent. I guess I could consider taking them down together. However, as a person, I always have a prerequisite for doing things. And, I always have a clear idea of what I want before that as well." Lin Fan laughed coldly in his heart. The Evil Alliance wanted to work together to take down the Heaven's Will? Was this motherf*cker joking with him or what?

Did they really take him as a three year old kid?

"What prerequisite?" The Evil Lord sniggered while asking.

Lin Fan opened up both his hands, "Anyone who is of a different race from myself is someone I should watch out for. All of you guys from the Evil Alliance seem like neither humans nor ghosts. Who

knows what are your motives?"

"Oh, that's right! I don't need to have you answer. I can ask it out for myself. Alright, this guy here who brought me here...Tell me then, what background are you from? You guys should have some motives, right?" Lin Fan pointed out to the black robed man whom he had purified and asked.

The Evil Lord was stumped, not knowing what this Motherf*cking Human King meant. He then cast his sights at his own underling.

But, when he looked over, the Evil Lord was stupefied for a moment. He then bolted up from that throne of his.

"You...!"

The Evil Lord hadn't noticed at the start. However, at this moment, he had suddenly realized that there was a trace of the Buddha race's aura around his underling! Even though it was imperceptible, it couldn't escape his scrutiny at all.

"We are Fiends of the Outworld. On the day the Infinite Worlds open up, it shall be the day we invade and devour the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World, while ruling over the Infinite Worlds."

"Shut up!"

The Evil Lord was enraged. He hadn't expected that his underling would betray him!

BOOM!

The Evil Lord slapped out with his palm, bringing forth a tremendous amount of power with it. It surged right at the black robed man, wanting to kill him off.

"Evil Lord, don't get hasty now! How can you strike at someone of Yours Truly just because you're unhappy over what he said? Are you disregarding the existence of Yours Truly?"

Lin Fan swept his robes and all of a sudden, the sky was filled with Sword Wills that bolted out, keeping the Evil Lord's attack at bay.

"Motherf*cking Human King, what have you done to my underling?"

The face of the Evil Lord turned grim.

"Outworld Fiends...That's unexpected." At this moment, Lin Fan laughed out with a long, knowing laughter. He was suddenly reminded of those things that he had met in the Tuodi Shrine back in Xuanhuang World. He wondered if those things could be considered as Outworld Fiends as well.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Your Evil Lord here has wanted to cooperate with you. But, you've done something as such to my underling! Are you disregarding the existence of Your Lord here?!" The Evil Lord scolded out harshly as his eyes glinted ominously. Evidently, he was riled.

"Huehue... Disregard you? You don't have what it takes to be regarded by me at all! So, why are you even talking about qualifications and whatnot? The reason why Yours Truly have agreed to come is so that I can tear up your entire Evil Alliance and uproot it! But, this is all good and dandy now that I'm at your base. This will save me the troubles of having to find you guys out!"

Lin Fan chuckled calmly, unbothered about everything entirely.

What was this scene supposed to be called? Right! Luring the wolf into the chambers!

The cultivation state of this Evil Lord was pretty decent. Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being. However, he hadn't obtained the Eternal God Seat. Therefore, for Lin Fan, he was just merely average.

If he could purify this guy, that would be a pretty decent option as well.

"You...!" The Evil Lord hadn't expected that things would turn out as such! His face changed momentarily as his figure flashed and howled out.

This long howl rang out far into the distance, filling up the entire world.

BOOM!

All of a sudden, the void trembled slightly as tufts of black mist were summoned out from far away. The black mist then turned into black robed figures that surrounded Lin Fan.

"Motherf*cking Human King... you're seeking death!" The Evil Lord bellowed. Waving his hand, he continued, "Take him down!"

"Evil Lord, Yours Truly will accept these gifts of yours then!"

Lin Fan looked at the black robes and could not help but chuckle out.

"Great Sovereign Purification!"

An infinite Buddha light shone out just like banners that extended out from Lin Fan's back. They then seeped right into the void.

SHING!

A series of ripples extended out from Lin Fan's feet. Circle after circle, a golden lotus that was filled with the power of purification rose from beneath Lin Fan's feet.

Lin Fan's face was benevolent right now as he placed his palms together and his body began to enlarge.

Instantly, a Purification Buddha Lord appeared behind Lin Fan. This Buddha Lord possessed a boundless might that shook the entire world. Placing his palms together, he let out a loud booming sound, causing heavenly flowers to drop down from the sky and Buddhas to descend upon the world.

"What's that?"

When the Evil Lord caught sight of that Buddha Lord, his face changed as he yelped out. Those eyes of his that were filled with rage were now replaced with astonishment. It was evident that he was taken aback.

This aura was something that felt extremely horrible for the Evil Lord.

"Buddha race! This is the Mystic Arts of the Buddha race!"

The eyes of the Evil Lord were dilated as though he had just recalled something before he shouted out.

"Evil Lord, you're right. This is indeed the Mystic Arts from the Buddha race. Seeing these big gifts of yours, how could Yours Truly not receive them?"

Lin Fan let out a compassionate smile as he looked towards those dense clusters of black robes. He let out an extremely intense thought of possessing them.

In Lin Fan's eyes, these were just Shengyang Pills!

"Convert under Yours Truly, and you shall enjoy eternal freedom!" Lin Fan chanted out softly while the Buddha Lord behind him jerked his eyes open. Instantly, two golden beams of light burst forth from his eyes.

Within those two golden beams of light were all sort of weird phenomenon. Buddhas floated all around as countless sutras swam forth.

"ARGH!"

Wherever the golden light passed, the black robes would yelp out in pain. It was as though their bodies were being eaten up by something corrosive as they let out black smoke.

"B*stard! How dare you!" The Evil Lord seethed. He had already known that the Motherf*cking Human King wanted to convert his underlings!

"Why would I not?"

Lin Fan smiled out calmly, unbothered in the least bit.

Chapter 835: Scared Me To Death!

'Ding... Purification Success.'

'Ding... Purification Success.'

...

Some of these black robes did not have a high cultivation state. However, when placed in the Ancient Saint World, they were definitely not all that low either. They were Divine celestial level 5 and 6 on an average.

There were even some level 7 and 8 powerful beings.

However, if they were to meet some true geniuses, there wouldn't be an issue in killing three to four of them at the same level.

This mystic art of the Great Buddha's Light of Purification was extremely tyrannical. However, long ago in the ancient times, the Purifying Buddha Lord had already been suppressed down by the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

And even though Lin Fan had already cultivated the Great Buddha's Light of Purification to a certain level, he was still some distance away from surpassing the Purifying Buddha Lord. However, that gap between them was extremely small by now.

"Haha! Not bad, not bad! I'm gaining quite a bit from my trip to the Evil Alliance this time around!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing. Each time his purifications were successful, Lin Fan would keep them within his Paradise. These black robes would then spit out Shengyang Pills for him day and night.

When he saw that never-ending supply of Shengyang Pills stacking up, Lin Fan was happy beyond anything else.

At this moment, the Evil Lord was about to go mad. He hadn't

expected this Motherf*cking Human King to be this overbearing! Everything that he did was beyond the Evil Lord's expectations!

"Motherf*cking Human King! I, the Evil Lord, shall never rest till I kill you!"

The Evil Lord bellowed out in rage. He was so angry that his fingers were trembling. Slapping out with both hands, he sent thousands of palm strikes flying in Lin Fan's direction.

In front of the might of these thousands of punches, the entire void crumbled and tore up. The void currents surged out crazily, and even this little world that was opened up was starting to tremble.

"You're just a mere Divine celestial level 10 state being, and yet you wish to kill Yours Truly? Today, Yours Truly shall purify you and have you spit out Shengyang Pills for Yours Truly all day all night!"

Flipping out his palm, the pressure that was sent out from Lin Fan increased as a formidable amount of power pushed against the collapsing void.

BOOM!

A gigantic explosion boomed out, causing the crystallized walls of this world to ripple out with cracks. The void currents were seeping in through all of these cracks, and were rampaging around the entire little world indiscriminately.

"Damn it!"

Looking at how his underlings were being converted mercilessly, the Evil Lord was starting to feel anxious in his heart. This guy was bent on destroying his entire foundation!

As Outworld Fiends, they had tried invading the Ancient Saint World three times now. However, all three attempts ended in failure. And, it wouldn't be long before the fourth attempt would start. They were the remnants of the Outworld Fiends left behind

by the previous three attempts. Right now, they were here to defend their bases so that on the day of the Infinite Worlds opening up, they could open up the Outworld. By then, they could allow their fellow comrades to infiltrate and gush into this world.

But, if they were to be stopped right now, everything would fail!

"Void Slice!"

The Evil Lord stretched out his fingers. Each finger was connected to a black thread that was fluctuating unstably. They were obviously visible right before one's eyes. However, there was an odd feeling as though they weren't there.

Shing! Shing! Shing!

The moment the Evil Lord moved his fingers, the entire void above them started turning into waves that were moving up and down.

SHRED!

As though the void was sliced up by some sharp object, it split up into five portions.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Your Evil Lord here shall shred you into pieces!" The Evil Lord yelled. As he was wriggling his fingers, nothing seemed to be happening on the surface. However, Lin Fan could clearly feel that there was an unstoppable force that was rushing out through from the depths of the void.

Voids Slice was the foundational skill of the Evil Lord - it was a skill that was extremely hard to master. However, once he succeeded with it, it would bring forth a power that could shock even the Heavens. This was a mystic art that could even stop time! Even the Vajra race, who were known for their physical body toughness, or the Giant race would definitely feel fear when they faced this Void Slice of the Evil Lord.

That was because this was THE single mystic art that was claimed to be able to slice through everything in this world.

"Void Slice? That sounds interesting. However, I wonder if THIS mystic art of mine is able to slice through you." Lin Fan was purifying the black robes while checking out the Void Slice ability of the Evil Lord.

"Sword Will Slice!"

By now, Lin Fan's Dao of the Sword had already been cultivated to a pinnacle state. At the same time, he had already comprehended all nine Sword Wills, and could fuse them together into one. This was the Dao of the Sword that every single sword wielder could have ever hoped to dream of achieving.

However, for Lin Fan, comprehending these were just akin to child's play, something extremely simple.

Pointing out with a single finger, he did not have any earthshattering stance that came through, neither was there any shocking scene to behold. However, just that simple looking finger alone was enough to cause the face of the Evil Lord to change entirely.

The Evil Lord who had sliced through the void could feel an extremely formidable power akin to a wild beast rampaging towards him,, rushing at him from the void!

"How could this be?"

The Evil Lord was taken aback as the void rippled! That mystic art of his which could slice through the Heavens and Earth was actually being repelled right now!

BAM! BAM!

An extremely ferocious repulsive force burst forth and caused the figure of the Evil Lord to waver uncontrollably in the face of it. By the time the Evil Lord reacted to it, a series of normal looking Sword Wills were darting at him, slicing him into two.

"ARGH!"

The Evil Lord, whose body had just been sliced into two, wailed out in rage.

"What's this slicing mystic arts and whatnot you have? That's it? Boring!" Looking at the miserable state of the Evil Lord right now, Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders in boredom, unbothered by this guy in the least bit. He then focused all his attention on purifying those black robes.

Comparing the Evil Lord and the black robes, Lin Fan felt that the black robes were slightly more interesting.

'Ding...Purification Success.'

"Evil Lord, Yours Truly shall give you some time now to think about how you want to fight against Yours Truly. Otherwise, once I'm done purifying these black robes, it's going to be quite the tragedy for you!" Lin Fan chuckled out.

When he felt the tone of disdain from the other party, the Evil Lord could feel his heart almost bursting with anger!

"ARGHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The Evil Lord howled out in rage as a boundless amount of power erupted forth from him. Even his own little world was starting to quake in the face of it right now. That sacrificial altar was trembling the most intensely.

"Chaos Fiend Coffin! The primordial source of power that comes from the Outworld Fiends!"

At this moment, there a black vortex appeared above the head of the Evil Lord. This black vortex was immensely huge as though it was connected to a mysterious place.

At the same time, light streams were shooting out from all eight directions of the sacrificial altar, that gushed right into this black vortex as though they were pulling at an unknown object!

"Motherf*cking Human King! You forced this on yourself! Today,

Your Evil Lord is going to bring forth all of the powers I can summon and crush you to death!"

Within the vortex, an immensely huge coffin appeared all of a sudden. This coffin was blacker than anything could be, and was filled with a vile and nefarious aura! It even gave off the feeling that every single source of evil in this entire universe was emanated out of this coffin!

Creak.

All of a sudden, the lid of that coffin cracked open ever so slightly.

Broop! Broop!

Bubbling sounds arose as though there was water within. Upon closer inspection, jet black water could be seen gushing out of the coffin! Descending down from the sky, it formed a pitch black waterfall that gushed down onto the body of the Evil Lord!

Lin Fan felt his mental state tensing up. When he caught sight of that pitch black coffin, he could feel as though his heart was being dragged into it slowly.

What a weird sensation!

"HAHA...HAHAHA!" The Evil Lord, who was bathing within this black waterfall, burst out laughing menacingly as that endless waterfall continued to rush down on him.

A torrential evil aura spread out slowly, capable of bringing fear to everyone.

Lin Fan was startled. Waving his hands, he kept all the black robes into his Paradise, then strode out with So Near, Yet So Far. In the blink of an eye, he appeared behind the Evil Lord.

A big red brick appeared in Lin Fan's palms.

Smack right on the head!

Bam!

"Bloody hell! That gave Yours Truly a shock! A single whiff of this scent and I can tell that something's off about this! How can I allow you to continue acting so brazenly?"

Initially, Lin Fan had wanted to see just what else this Evil Lord could do. To think that this fella would pull out something so nefarious and sinister!

"Bloody hell, you sh*t! Do you think you're filming a horror film? F*cking making everything so damn eerie! Don't you know that Yours Truly hates the chills? Initially, I thought that I would let you have some fun and act for a little bit. But since you f*cked it up, you can't blame anyone else for it!"

Lin Fan looked at the fainted Evil Lord while patting his chest profusely in relief. But just at that moment, a monstrous bellow that sounded similar to the cries of a wild beast boomed out from within the coffin.

Lin Fan was astonished as he raised his head over and checked it out. All of a sudden, that little heart within him started thumping furiously once more.

Chapter 836: Impossible!

Piak!

A dark red demonic claw gripped out from the sides of the coffin. When Lin Fan saw this gigantic claw that was covered with gigantic, bloody red scales, his heart skipped a beat. He had a feeling that something horrifying was going to pop out from this coffin.

Lin Fan looked over at the fainted Evil Lord and felt that he was the one being toyed with right now!

"You bloody fella! After half a day, Yours Truly thought that you were just trying to show your might! To think that you were seeking out help! Hurry up and get out! Yours Truly will fight you fairly one on one!"

This aura was a little sinister as though this was the origin of evil. At the moment the coffin opened up, the entire world seemed to have been consumed by evil.

Lin Fan kicked the Evil Lord a few times. However, the Evil Lord, who had fainted entirely, did not react at all.

"Hurry up and get up! You bloody...!"

Thump! Thump!

Before Lin Fan could even finish his sentence, a furious heartbeat sounded out. When he raised his head and looked at the coffin, those wide open eyes of Lin Fan had its pupils dilated. It was as though he had just witnessed something unbelievable.

"What in the world is this sh*t?"

This evil creature was immensely huge, and its body was shrouded with the origin of evil. There were some curvy horns at the top of its head, with its entire body burning with blazing flames.

Bzz! Bzz!

The entire void seemed to be almost incinerated with the scorching heat.

"ROARRRRRRRRRR!!!"

A maddened roar burst forth from that evil creature's mouth. All of a sudden, an immense suction force appeared out of it. The fainted Evil Lord on the ground seemed to be dragged by some extremely strong pull as he flew into the mouth of that evil creature.

Initially, Lin Fan had wanted to grab onto the Evil Lord. But, the moment he touched the body of the Evil Lord, the black mist that was surrounding the body of the Evil Lord pounced on him. Lin Fan could even feel his skin being corroded by it!

By now, Lin Fan's cultivation state was immensely strong, and his physical body state was even at the pinnacle state! But, to think that this black mist could cause Lin Fan to feel a little troubled over it. That was something pretty incredible.

"Just what in the world is this thing?"

While Lin Fan may have a pretty vast knowledge of the world, he hadn't seen anything like these evil things before. Seemed like this Chaos Coffin was a pretty good item! Lin Fan wanted to take keep this for himself. However, something that could contain an evil creature as such was evidently not that easy to subdue.

Every treasure had a spirit within it. Lin Fan's eyes shone with a sharp glint as he looked into the Weapon Spirit of this Chaos Coffin. That spirit was extremely huge, similar to a huge blob of meat. However, this blob of meat was jet black, and even more vile than ordinary demons. It was as though being contaminated by just a single drop of this could turn a Buddha, who could cleanse the entire world, into the vilest Evil Buddha in the entire world.

"Motherf*cking Human King!"

And just as Lin Fan was contemplating about this, a long whip made out of a black light slashed through the void. This black light was extremely sinister looking. As it was swung through the void, a long cut appeared in the void, as it exploded out and was unable to heal back up for a long time.

"This seems pretty strong! I was nearly split into two by you!"

This was way stronger than the mystic art the Evil Lord had used to slice through the void earlier on. However, it was still useless on Lin Fan. The Evil Lord would win if he could even hurt Lin Fan a little bit.

"Motherf*cking Human King, how dare you purify all of my underlings? This is a grudge that Your Lord here must definitely reclaim! So what if your cultivation state is heavenly?! The Chaos Fiend Coffin is the source of all evils! As long as there is evil in this world, the power of Your Lord shall always be infinite! As for you, you can just perish in the hands of Your Lord!"

After devouring the Evil Lord, this giant seemed to have been replaced by the Evil Lord.

"Bow down! Bow down to Your Lord completely and Your Lord can spare your life! You shall be inferior to no one else but me, and together, we shall rule over the Infinite Worlds together!"

Right now, the Evil Lord no longer had a human form. This monster that was born from the Chaos Fiend Coffin howled out malevolently. All the aura that it spat out turned the Qi of the living around the entire area into Qi of the Chaos Fiend.

While this was the energy required by the Outworld Fiends, it was akin to venomous poison for the beings of the thousands of races. It could cause the powers within their bodies to go berserk and cause their Paradises to wither down.

"You're getting a little irritating now. Do you think that you're a match for Yours Truly now just because of this?"

Lin Fan cast him a casual side glance, not bothered in the least bit.

"The Chaos Fiend's birth! Unbridled and unrestrained!"

All of a sudden, the Evil Lord yelled out a long cry, and an infinite amount of black mist was spat out of that mouth of his. These balls of black mist began to converge continuously, forming runic symbols one after another. These runes flashed with a ghastly light, emanating a boundless amount of evil powers. Instantly, they locked up the entire space around Lin Fan.

"Motherf*cking Human King... You don't have to hide it anymore! Your Lord has already seen through you! You are but a mere Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state being! And right now, all the eight desolates are sealed up! Let's see just what else you can do now!"

The Evil Lord laughed out wildly as though everything was within the palms of his control.

Lin Fan blinked his eyes. Indeed, he could feel that the eight desolates had been sealed up, and he could no longer sense the gush of power that was rushing in. However, this meant jacksh*t for Lin Fan.

"Hmph! Evil Lord, Cut the crap! I'll play with you first."

Clang!

The Eternal Axe glided through the world, and a bright flash of axe light appeared. The Eternal Axe was a legendary weapon. However, it was a pity that it was in a damaged state right now. Lin Fan wanted to see just how strong this Evil Lord was right now.

He had managed to take down the Evil Lord with ease earlier on. However, the strength of the Evil Lord had indeed increased considerably, and he was now stronger than ordinary Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings.

Destruction!

Firmament!

Lin Fan's aura was calm as he flicked his wrist. Two streaks of axe lights flashed out as though they were two dragons coiling together.

BOOM!

The axe light exploded, and two deep cuts appeared on the body of the Evil Lord. However, black mist filled up the injuries, and in the blink of an eye, they were healed up to be perfect as new.

Lin Fan had not expected that the strength of the Evil Lord would become this tyrannical. That two axes just now possessed all of his powers. Even if it was a Divine celestial level 9 state powerful being, they would be minced into sludges of meat and blood!

But, to think that this Evil Lord would be taking on the blow with such ease. This was something that Lin Fan hadn't expected.

Seemed like the strength of this Evil Lord right now was indeed way stronger than before.

"Motherf*cking Human King, those two axes of yours were decent! However, it's a pity that they're useless on Your Lord. In the eyes of Your Lord, you are just like a speck of dust in this world that I can crush with ease!"

The Evil Lord laughed out coldly as an immense amount of power surged out of his body. His confidence was now over the roof, and he was filled with an endless amount of motivation.

Lin Fan did not say anything else. Leaping up, he instantly appeared before the Evil Lord's face. Slamming out with his fist, it was as though the Gods and Ghosts had descended upon the world as the Doomsday Calamity Qi rippled through everything.

The initial version of the Doomsday Calamity God Fist wasn't all that strong. However, this skill had now been raised by Lin Fan to

a pinnacle state. With a single punch that rained out, the Calamity Qi from far away in the distant planes was pulled through the mysterious space-time towards this punch.

If any powerful being were to be infiltrated by this Calamity Qi, their bodies would start to break down as though it was Doomsday. Even if it were a truly powerful being, they would still receive an immense pain.

"Calamity Qi! Good stuff! This is good stuff indeed!"

The Evil Lord opened up his mouth widely and formed a vortex that started sucking in these Calamity Qi and digesting it within his body.

"HAHAHA! Your Lord is an Outworld Fiend! Every single dark energy would be nothing but nutrient in the body of Your Lord! What else can you do?" The Evil Lord howled out while grabbing out with his fiendish claw. A sharp blade that was shrouded in a black mist broke out of the void and pierced towards Lin Fan's chest.

This sword was imperceptible and the black mist that shrouded it was filled with evil intents, spreading out all over the place.

"Go and die! Sword of Corruption!"

Clang! Clang!

"How could this be!?" The moment the sword made contact with Lin Fan's body, it let out a series of metal clanging sounds.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +1,000.'

"Hue!"

Lin Fan smirked and flicked with his finger, causing the entire black sword to shatter into pieces.

"Not bad! Yours Truly would acknowledge that you're strong. I'm afraid taking you down would require me to commit that bit of an effort. But, Yours Truly is tired of playing with you now. I'll take

you down right now!"

"With someone like you?"

The Evil Lord hadn't expected that this Motherf*cking Human King's physical body state would be this strong! To think that the single sword wouldn't be able to break through it!

"Well... of course, it's not just me! Alright, come on out!"

Lin Fan swept his robes, and a series of boundless auras appeared within the world. When the Evil Lord sense these auras, he was completely dumbstruck as he yelped out involuntarily.

"I-IMPOSSIBLE!"

Chapter 837: Good! Well Said!

Ancient One, Cruel.

On the side where the two Utmost Being stood, it seemed as though the entire world was about to collapse.

"Impossible! Impossible!"

The Evil Lord seemed as though he was about to break down at this very moment. The moment he felt the auras, he had already sensed that something was wrong.

"Evil Lord, what's impossible? Since you're so damned strong, I'll let these two Utmost Beings have a good fight with you then!"

Lin Fan moved his eyeballs and was now gazing at that Chaos Fiend Coffin that was floating gently up in the void.

A single look and one could already tell that this treasure was good stuff! Even though the Weapon Spirit within might be a little on the evil side, as long as it underwent Lin Fan's training, it would definitely abandon the dark side and move towards the light, and turn over a new leaf!

"HAHAHA!"

The Evil Lord, who was scared witless by the Utmost Beings, suddenly burst out laughing. And this was an extremely tyrannical laughter with a feeling as though he was looking down upon the masses.

"Motherf*cking Human King."

The Evil Lord spoke up unhurried and unflustered.

"Yes? What's up?" Lin Fan chuckled out, not knowing what this Evil Lord was trying to do. Could it be that he was prepared to admit defeat?

For Lin Fan, as one lived life, they should just f*ck up anything they were unhappy about! Back when Lin Fan was weaker, he too

had admitted defeat as well. However, the prerequisite for admitting defeat was that everything must be done in order to prepare for a comeback.

"I am an Outworld Fiend." The Evil Lord spoke with a calm face.

"Yes, and then?"

"I am an Outworld Evil Lord." The voice of the Evil Lord was raised slightly.

"I know."

"Your Lord here has never known fear! I've dueled across the Heaven and Earth, and have never ever bowed down! Even if it's the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, in the eyes of Your Lord here, they are merely fatter ants!" The Evil Lord resisted vehemently. In fact, he was so agitated that by the end of his sentence, he was practically spitting out every single word in rage.

Piak! Piak! Piak!

"Well said! And then?"

Listening to those proud words of the Evil Lord, Lin Fan could not help but clap his hands, indicating for the other party to continue with his brags.

In Lin Fan's opinion, he had to give these brags a full 10/10.

"Even if two Utmost Beings are here, Your Lord shall never quiver in fear! Even if there is no chance of making it out of this alive, Your Lord shall never fear! That's because the Outworld Fiends have a dignity that does not allow others to trample on them!"

"You've stepped on my Evil Alliance. That means that you're making Your Lord as your enemy, and the Outworld Fiends as well! Even if Your Lord is to be killed by you, there are still thousands and thousands of Evil Lords! On the day of the opening of the Infinite Worlds, Your Lord's comrades shall devour all of

you guys, and have you guys turned into slaves for the Outworld Fiends for all eternity!"

The Evil Lord hollered out in rage as he gripped his fiendish claws. He was evidently extremely agitated right now.

"Alright! That is some raring speech you've just made! And then?"

Lin Fan clapped once more to provide some compliments for this speech that the Evil Lord had just made.

This guy was practically burning with vigor! However, it's a pity that in Lin Fan's opinion, it was worth nuts.

"Alright! You guys, go ahead and welcome this Evil Lord properly." Lin Fan waved his hands, not wanting to say anything more.

"Yes."

Both the Ancient One and Cruel looked at the Evil Lord and let out cold grins on their faces. Their bodies alone already had the Evil Lord feeling fearful, let alone the both of them striking out at the same time.

With two Utmost Beings striking out together, the outcome was obvious to be seen. The Evil Lord will be smashed into bits without any chance to fight back at all.

Step, step!

Both the Utmost Beings leaped into the void with huge steps, carrying with them a momentum that was furious like surging waves. This gave the Evil Lord an irrepressible pressure.

Against Lin Fan, the Evil Lord may have had quite a bit of confidence within him to take down this guy. But, against these two Utmost Beings, he truly had no way of dealing with them at all.

The Utmost Beings were the most terrifying beings right after the

Heaven's Will. Even the truly powerful beings of the Outworld Fiends would have to take careful steps if they had to deal with an Utmost Being.

At this moment, the Ancient One raised his hands gently and said in a hoarse voice, "One palm strike is all that's required."

"You...!"

The Evil Lord naturally understood the meaning of the Ancient One: He could slap the Evil Lord to death in a single palm strike. And in the eyes of the Evil Lord, this was something that was absolutely possible.

"Hold on!"

All of a sudden, the Evil Lord raised both his hands and yelled out.

"What now?" Lin Fan asked in a perplexed tone.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Your Lord knows that the only thing awaiting him right now is death! But, even if that's the case, Your Lord would wish to die an honorable death! Your Lord has a mystic art possesses a monstrous amount of power! Would you dare to let Your Lord use it?" The Evil Lord barked out. That indignant expression in his eyes were extremely tyrannical. Even if he were faced with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, he did not show any intentions of fear at all.

"HAHA! What? Could it be that you don't dare to?"

"Evil Lord, dear... You're just delaying time now. But fine, I'll give you a chance then, and let you understand for real. Hurry it up."

When Lin Fan heard the Evil Lord repeat the dare, he was a little pissed off. Wasn't this motherf*cker taunting him?

Now that he had two Utmost Beings in his hands, his battle prowess was definitely earthshattering. Let alone a single Evil

Lord, even if there were ten of them who had appeared, Lin Fan could still whack them down without any mistake at all.

"Great!"

At that moment, the Evil Lord roared out. His entire body's aura burst forth as a boundless black mist spread out from him. They were like banners that wrapped themselves around him.

"Source of all evils! Abysmal Fiend Realm!"

BOOM!

A formidable amount of power erupted out of the body of the Evil Lord. This power was pretty significant in the eyes of Lin Fan. However, compared to the Utmost Beings, it was still extremely lacking.

SHING!

Just at this moment, the Chaos Fiend Coffin began to tremble and bolted out toward the Evil Lord.

"Motherf*cking Human King! This move of Your Lord is the strongest move of the Outworld Fiends! Even if it can't fight against the Utmost Beings, so what? Your Lord has given it his all!"

Bam! Bam!

The ten fingers of the Evil Lord started exploding at this moment, turning into a thick black mist that converged. These ten fingers were where the essence of the Evil Lord's life lied. Now that they had all exploded, this was nothing to scoff at. If he wanted to heal this up, this would take at least a hundred years of tireless cultivation!

But at this moment, the Evil Lord could only give it his all.

"Take this move of mine! Stealing Heavens, Exchanging Earth!"

The Evil Lord yelled out. Instantly, the entire place turned dusky as an immense amount of power burst forth from the Evil Lord's area. Within this dusky mist, the Chaos Fiend Coffin began to

break down repeatedly as the Weapon Spirits within started howling.

With the main body breaking down, a blob of pitch black meat began to pulsate and occupy the entire world.

"Good! Good move!" Lin Fan burst out laughing.

The Ancient One and Cruel struck together, grabbing at that blob of flesh.

Squish!

"Evil Lord... you're shameless and despicable! I am a sacred creature of the Outworld Fiends, and yet you dare to harm me?"

All of a sudden, the blob of flesh roared out in rage. But to Lin Fan's surprise, the target of the rage seemed to be directed towards the Evil Lord!

"Motherf*cking Human King! It's not that I, the Evil Lord, fears you today! It's because Your Lord here is at a critical juncture of my cultivation, and am unable to deploy my fullest powers! You just stay there and wait! One fine day, I'll definitely have you sliced up into pieces!"

"Run!"

BOOM!

The entire void began to tremble as though the entire little world was about to collapse down at any moment.

"Evil Lord! You're bloody trying to trick me!" Lin Fan was startled and enraged instantly. Where was the trust between individuals?

"You just wait there for Your Lord!"

Time slipped off as the space around began to vibrate. All of a sudden, Lin Fan's surroundings began to tremble. This was an unparalleled escape technique used by the Evil Lord by expending the core essence of his life.

In the blink of an eye, the aura of the Evil Lord had disappeared, and he had fled without a single trace of him left.

From the very beginning, the Evil Lord had already planned on escaping.

Given his current strength, if he were to use up his life's essence, there would be no one who could possibly chase him up. But, the fact that he had to run off just like this had the Evil Lord feeling indignant.

Therefore, the reason why he delayed time was to teach the Motherf*cking Human King a lesson.

This lesson was for the Chaos Fiend Coffin to self destruct, so that it could blow up the other party!

Chapter 838: There's Bound To Be Riches Where There's Bloodshed!

"Evil Lord... you're going to suffer a horrible death!"

The Weapon Spirit of the Chaos Fiend Coffin howled out. With its main body dissected, it was only left with its Weapon Spirit right now. While the Chaos Fiend Coffin might recognize the Evil Lord as its Master, it possessed a consciousness of its own. Now that it was in deep peril, the Weapon Spirit of the Chaos Fiend Coffin naturally would think of self preservation.

After cultivating this far and going through all sorts of trials and tribulations, how could it die as such?

Indignance!

An immense feeling of indignance surged into the mind of the Chaos Fiend Coffin's Weapon Spirit.

"When one walks at the riversides for a long time, they would eventually get their shoes wet." Lin Fan lamented. By the looks of it, the Evil Lord had wanted to come at him with his life. To think that he would be so cowardly.

Being able to run off after putting on an act... How great that must have felt!

However, the problem that Lin Fan had to face right now was that the Weapon Spirit of this Chaos Fiend Coffin could explode at a moment's notice.

"Save me... Save me!"

At this moment, the Weapon Spirit of the Fiend Coffin placed its hopes on Lin Fan. He hoped that Lin Fan could save him.

The Weapon Spirit knew just how frightening self destruction was. If he were to self destruct, he would disappear from the face of the world forever, without even a single scrap left.

However, he was indignant! He had painstakingly cultivated to this point! If he were to disappear just like that, all of his past efforts would have been for naught!

"What the f*ck is this? Without a main body and only a Weapon Spirit? Not only that, the Weapon Spirit could blow up at any moment? Isn't this just absolutely useless?"

At this moment, Lin Fan was stuck in a slight dilemma. He felt that things hadn't gone all too smoothly this time around. Initially, Lin Fan had thought that he would just purify the Evil Lord and snatch over all of his treasures.

But, by the looks of things now, that was obviously not too possible anymore.

This bloody scammy piece of sh*t Evil Lord had just put on an act and ran off straight away! And not only that, he had left this Fiend Coffin in a self destructing state before running off!

It was really a bloody loss this time around, a huge and complete loss!

"ARGH!"

At this moment, the Weapon Spirit roared out. The black blob of flesh began to pulsate even more violently, as a boundless amount of power began to seep out of it. Even a single trace of that power was enough to cause the voids to vibrate out.

This was an Utmost Treasure! If an Utmost Treasure were to blow up, the impact that it could cause would be something that could shake the entire world!

Heaven and Earth Smelt!

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan summoned out the Heaven and Earth Smelt instantly, then kept this blob of flesh within it directly.

"Smelt!"

Before this Weapon Spirit were to self destruct, he might as well smelt it. Who knew if he might be able to smelt out something useful.

"SAVE ME! SAVE ME!!!"

Within the Heaven and Earth Smelt, the Weapon Spirit was wailing out. As a sacred weapon of the Outworld Fiends, it had existed for a really long time now, definitely nothing short of 10,000 years. But, to think that it would meet with such an outcome right now!

In the blink of an eye, the power of smelting burst forth.

'Ding... Congratulations on obtaining Evil Thoughts Core.'

'Evil Thoughts Core: Source of all evil thoughts in the Infinite Worlds. Sinister, horrifying, and vile. Myriad of uses.'

'After smelting, it can be used as the Source of Evil Thoughts and take control of all Evil Thoughts within the world in order to boost one's powers. Side effects not known.'

Retrieving this Evil Thoughts Core from the Heaven and Earth Smelt, Lin Fan's face was bewildered.

"What in the world is up with this thing?"

Lin Fan shrugged his head and tossed it within his storage. When he had the time, he would give it a good look. As for now, he did not want to think too much about it anymore.

Now that the Evil Lord has left, this little world here was about to cave in.

Initially, Lin Fan had thought that this sacrificial altar would be of some use. But, after touching it with his finger for quite some time, there was nothing that came out of it! It was just a completely useless sacrificial altar!

"Let's go."

Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan kept the Ancient One and Cruel into

his Paradise, then broke through the crystallized walls of this little world straight before leaving it.

When he arrived outside, Lin Fan looked at his surroundings. For a moment or so, he did not know where he had wandered off to.

The Evil Alliance was hidden within a pocket dimension, and had no fixed location. Every single second, it was changing a location altogether. Lin Fan's position right now depended entirely on where the Evil Alliance had floated off to.

And just as Lin Fan determined where he was exactly, he noticed that there was bloodshed somewhere in the distance. And amidst the bloodshed, there was even a torrential force backing it.

"There are people fighting! Not only that, there're quite a number of casualties!"

Lin Fan's brows twitched in joy. He loved it when it came to people fighting! These were the fastest shortcuts to getting rich!

Lin Fan was secretly praying in his heart that it was some powerful beings who were fighting! If that were the case, he could earn some profits out of it!

In a flash, Lin Fan dove into the void and headed into the distance.

Right now, in a patch of sky somewhere...

A figure stood tall between the Heavens and Earth.

This figure was calm and expressionless, without any anger or rage. Both its arms were surrounded by golden rings circle after circle.

When he jerked both arms gently, the golden rings vibrated, and a boundless amount of power burst forth from it.

The powerful figures who were surrounding this lone figure started having their bodies torn apart, creating a rain of blood that showered down onto the world.

"ARGH!"

A series of horrified cries rang out from the mouths of those living beings who were sitting crippled on the floor.

"Female Empress... come on out! Otherwise, these Fox race beings are going to die because of you!"

The figure that was standing in the void was an imposing figure from the Ancient race.

Even though there was only a single Ancient race being, all of the Fox race beings who had the majority in numbers did not dare to budge a single inch. All of them were shivering uncontrollably.

"Hmph! You dream on!" The leader of the Fox race beings was a small girl. By the looks of it, she wasn't all that old, twelve to thirteen years old at best. However, her face was firm and resolute. She wasn't fearful even in the face of this Ancient race being.

"Huehue! Little brat, you ant like existence!" This Ancient race being was an Utmost Being. His name was Fault.

"Xuan Xuan, we will be with you!" Around this girl from the Fox race were a couple of young living beings surrounding her. These living beings did not look too old either. However, at this moment, they too were unfazed as they looked at that Ancient race being in rage.

"I'm sorry, everyone." Xuan Xuan apologized.

Her Master was the Female Empress. She had been running around, exploring the Ancient Saint World for the past few years, and had gotten to form a group of young little comrades as well. Later on, she heard that her Master had met a Sovereign King of the Ancient race while passing by her village. Her Master then extended a helping hand and helped save her village. However, she sustained some injuries as a result of that. The moment Xuan Xuan heard about that, she rushed back immediately.

And, all of these little comrades of hers followed along naturally.

But, who would have expected that an Utmost Being of the Ancient race would appear!

"Xuan Xuan, what are you saying? We are all good friends. Even if it's dangerous, we wouldn't be afraid at all." A chick from the Wings race bore a slightly pale look on her face right now. However, she spoke out while forcefully trying to maintain her cool.

Xuan Xuan looked around at the masses with a look of gratitude.

"Female Empress, since you refuse to come out, then all of these people can go to hell!" Fault hollered out. Sending a palm strike across, the entire world shook in the face of it as though it could collapse down.

This boundless power descended right down from the Heavens. For Xuan Xuan and the others, there was absolutely no way they could defend against this.

And just as Xuan Xuan and the others were about to be the recipients of this lethal blow's descent, a figure floated out before them and dispersed the punch instantly.

"Master!" When Xuan'er caught sight of who it was, her heart tightened up as she cried out emotionally.

The Female Empress raised her head and looked at Fault with a solemn face. Even though she was a powerful being of Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, she was still far too weak compared to the Utmost Being.

She knew that the Utmost Beings had been hunting down for her and the Namo Saint Emperor. While she did not know how the Namo Saint Emperor was doing right now, she reckoned that he shouldn't be leading too easy a life right now either.

"Xuan'er, take your fellow race beings with you and leave first. Your Master shall hold it here for you." The Female Empress said.

"Master! But...!" Xuan'er shook her head, not wanting to leave.

"Hurry up." The Female Empress pushed.

This time around, the Female Empress knew that the odds were stacked against her. But, if she could even hold him back for a short period of time, that would be pretty good as well.

When she had killed off five Sovereign Kings earlier on, she had already sustained some substantially heavy injuries. Even though she had made quite the remarkable recovery by now, she was up against an Utmost Being of the Ancient race. She still had not much confidence towards this.

Chapter 839: We'll Discuss This Slowly Later

"Female Empress, you've slain Utmost Beings of the Ancient race together with the Motherf*cking Human King! That is heresy to the Heavens! How long more do you think you can hold out for? Once Your Utmost here has you killed, all of those ants shall evaporate along with the world as well!"

Fault would never forget what had happened back then. They had already lost two of the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race. Cruel betrayed them, while Saint was slaughtered. This was an incredibly huge humiliation for the Ancient race.

This was especially the case now that the beings of the thousands of races were showing signs of rebellion after they were short of two Utmost Beings.

This was something that was absolutely intolerable for the Ancient race.

The day of the Infinite Worlds opening up would be the day when the Ancient race would skyrocket, and these living beings of the thousands of races would disappear from the face of the world for all eternity.

Because of that, the Ancient race had started mobilizing everyone right now. There were a large number of Ancient race beings roaming out there, massacring the living beings of the thousands of races. The purpose of it was to let them know who the true Masters of the Ancient Saint World were.

However, it was a little difficult to clean up after the territories of Cruel and Saint. The reason for that was because those guys from the Guarded Ground were extremely pesky to deal with.

But even then, so what if it were the Guarded Ground? The Guarded Grounds were places that were bestowed an existence by the Heaven's Will. Once the Infinite Worlds were to open up, the

Guarded Grounds would cease to exist as well.

At this moment, the beings of the Fox race started running off into the distance. Under the cruel regime of the Ancient race, they had long been filled with fear in their hearts.

The moment they heard the names of the Ancient race beings, the could already feel their hearts thumping furiously. And now that they were catching sight of one, they were practically pissing their pants.

Resist? This was something that had crossed their minds as well. But, they had witnessed what happened to those comrades of theirs who had stood up earlier on. Before the Utmost Being had even taken much action, they were already turned into dust. This was a horrifying scene that they didn't want to witness again!

"Want to run? Dream on."

All of a sudden, Fault snorted coldly. Those menacing arms of his danced and the void seemed to have been sliced open.

"Fault, your opponent is me!"

The Female Empress flipped out her tender palms, and a mysterious power burst forth from her. This power was transforming endlessly into many forms with all sorts of incredible stances. As she made a gripping gesture with her fingers, the void was like banners that were being pulled out by her. Within it, Fault's powers were tugging out furiously as well, trying to slice apart her palms.

"Road of the Heavens!"

Stamping down with her tender foot, a pathway to the Heavens appeared between the world, suppressing the entire void. Instantly, Fault's powers were dissipated along with its appearance.

"Fault, while I may not be your opponent, you had better not belittle the living beings in the world as puny and weak!"

The Female Empress shouted out. Stepping on the heavenly steps, she walked up one step at a time. Each time she walked up a single step, the aura that was surrounding her would intensify by a certain amount.

The Royal Heaven Throne was a legendary object among the royalties of the world. The fact that the Female Empress was this formidable had an inseparable relationship with the Royal Heaven Throne.

But, no matter how strong the Royal Heaven Throne was, when it was faced with an Utmost Being, it was still pale in comparison. Despite that, however long the Female Empress could hold out for now, she would try.

"Hmph! Some capabilities there. But, this treasure shall belong to Your Utmost here!"

Fault snorted out coldly. Opening his mouth, he inhaled intensely. All of a sudden, the entire world changed as a massive suction force appeared.

This suction force was relentless and formidable, as though it was bent on devouring the entire world into his stomach.

"The Royal Heaven Throne will neither be shaken nor moved!"

Using both her hands, the Female Empress steadied her body so that she wouldn't be sucked in by this force. But, just at this moment, something that shocked the Female Empress happened.

"Master!"

Just like everyone else right now, Xuan Xuan, who had brought her fellow race beings with her and escaped, were sucked back involuntarily! Even if she wanted to resist this force, she couldn't do anything at all.

"Save me!"

"Ah! I don't want this!"

All the beings of the Fox race started wailing out miserably. At this moment, they were starting to feel fear in their hearts.

"Royal Road of the Heavens! Sharing of eternity!"

The Female Empress pointed out with her finger. Instantly, jade tiles started to spread out across the heavens one by one under the feet of everyone. At that moment, the powers of the Royal Heaven Throne were shared, and able to pull at everyone.

Given the strength of the Utmost Being's pull, there was no way they could resist it on their own with their cultivation states.

"Hmph! It'll do for you to protect yourself. But these ants along with it? You've got to be dreaming!" Fault scoffed out coldly as a torrential might burst forth from him. A suction force that was even stronger than before emerged.

Clang! Clang!

The Female Empress realized that her Royal Heaven Throne was unable to resist this boundless power at all! She could not help but get a little flustered.

"AHHHHHHHHH!"

A shriek rang out. Xuan'er, who had been pulled back by the Female Empress, rose into the air once more and spun around in the world towards the gigantic mouth of Fault.

"Xuan'er!"

All of the little comrades were panicked right now. The chick from the Wings race extended her wings and flapped toward Xuan'er. However, under the force of suction, she was barely able to control her own body at all!

The Female Empress swept her robes and her gigantic sleeves coiled out into the world, grabbing Xuan'er and that little friend of hers by the waist, then tugging them back ferociously.

"Courting death."

Fault slapped out with his palm. This palm strike swept through the world and the void was repressed so badly that there was even an imprint of his five fingers, "Female Empress. I'll let you have a choice out of the two. Either you save yourself or this disciple of yours... Make your choice."

The face of the Female Empress changed. That palm strike that was streaking through the void was nothing to be scoffed at. But, if she chose to let go right bow, Xuan'er would be devoured by Fault!

At this moment, the Female Empress clenched her teeth as her Universal Elixir burst out from her body, a mysterious aura surrounding her.

"Hmph! Trying to use the Universal Elixir to defend? Then, Your Utmost won't stand on courtesy anymore. This Universal Elixir of yours shall be accepted by Your Utmost Being!" Fault burst out laughing. The direction of that palm strike changed and grabbed out at that Universal Elixir.

"GRAWHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

All of a sudden, the ferocious roar of a dragon rang through the entire world. The power of the soundwaves pierced through the layer of void and exploded out.

One after another, Colossal Dragons spiraled up and coiled around Fault's body.

Heavenly Dragon's Music! This was an extremely strong skill that made use of soundwaves! At its highest state, it was an unparalleled mystic art where even a single cold snort could rattle a powerful being to death!

Fault took on this soundwave brashly as his entire body jerked intensely. That immense suction force disappeared completely because of it.

"Who's there?"

Fault barked out as his heart burned with rage. Which b*stard

would come looking for death as such at this critical junction?

"It's me."

Far in the distant sky, a lone figure floated gently. Lin Fan hadn't expected that it would be the Female Empress. And to think that her opponent would be Fault!

Could he have already made it to Fault's territory?

Whatever he lacked, he would meet with! Who else could compare with such fortune of his?

Now that Fault was singlehanded, there was only a single outcome for him: This guy would be subdued by him obediently.

The Female Empress turned her head over. When she caught sight of that lone figure there, her expression changed slightly.

Xuan'er, who had barely escaped death, was now huffing heavily and patting her chest. She turned her head into the distance curiously as well. But when she looked over, her face changed entirely. At first, she was overwhelmed with joy. But all of a sudden, as though she had recalled something, she lowered her head and averted her gaze.

"What's wrong, Xuan'er? It's just been a few years and you've forgotten about me?"

Lin Fan looked over and saw through Xuan'er immediately. While she might have grown up, that look and aura of hers were something that Lin Fan couldn't wipe from his heart ever.

"B-Big Brother Lin, Xuan'er hasn't..." At this moment, Xuan'er's voice was like a mosquito, as though she had done something she was ashamed of. If one didn't pay attention, they might not have even heard her voice.

"We'll talk about this slowly later."

Lin Fan laughed icily in his heart. This little brat had scammed him so thoroughly back then! If he didn't deal with her properly,

he would truly be letting himself down!

But at this moment, Lin Fan still had to give this Utmost Being a good look first.

Chapter 840: Come, Let's Fight!

"It's you."

When Fault caught sight of who it was, his mental state was rattled as if he had just seen a ghost. He would never ever forget what had happened that day. And now that this human had appeared and Saint had never appeared ever since, it was evident that Saint had already died.

Being able to kill an Utmost Being of the Ancient race, this was something that was absolutely impossible in Fault's eyes.

The power of an Eternal God state being who had obtained the Eternal God Seat wasn't something that one could possibly imagine. Taking down an Utmost Being wasn't something that even multiple powerful beings of the same cultivation state could achieve.

And, if an Utmost Being wanted to run, there was no one who could stop him.

"Fault, to think that we would meet once more! This time around, you're not going to be able to escape!"

Lin Fan was still in a huff right now. To think that he would let that trash of an Evil Lord escape from his grasp. Wasn't that just a form of humiliation for himself?

If anyone else were to find out about that, wouldn't they laugh their jaws off?

Fault checked out his surroundings. When he noticed that there was no one else around, he heaved a sigh of relief and burst out laughing.

"HAHA! Just you alone? If that old thing, Feng Qingzi, was around, Your Utmost Being here might even be a little wary or whatnot. But, it's a pity that there's just you here. You're far from qualified!"

That incident back then had Fault truly feeling afraid. To think that both the Utmost Beings would be whacked so badly by the other party. Not only that, they had even lost an Utmost Being!

"Xuan Xuan, who is that man?" When the little comrades of Xuan Xuan caught sight of how this human would dare to stand up against an Utmost Being, their hearts were filled with curiosity.

"He is my Big Brother Lin."

Xuan'er said in a soft whisper. She had a feeling that once this matter blew over, Big Brother Lin would definitely give her a good bashing.

The moment she was reminded of those fists of her Big Brother Lin that were filled with love, Xuan'er suddenly felt that the entire world had just turned that bit scarier.

"Female Empress, are you alright?" Lin Fan glanced over at the Female Empress, asking. To think that the Female Empress would be leading such a miserable life right now that she even had to put out her Universal Elixir. Wasn't that just looking for death?

The Universal Elixir could be said to be both the strongest and the weakest part of a warrior. For one to display their Universal Elixir before other powerful beings was undoubtedly just courting death.

If he hadn't arrived in time, the Universal Elixir of the Female Empress would most probably have been snatched over by Fault. And by then, she would be a thoroughly handicapped cripple.

"It's alright, I'll be able to recover in a bit and fight together with you against Fault." The Female Empress knew of Lin Fan's strength. Even though he was extremely strong, he still had quite a bit of difference between him and the Utmost Beings.

"It's alright. It's just him alone. This will be a walk in the park." Lin Fan replied indifferently, unfazed by Fault in the slightest bit.

The Female Empress was startled, not knowing why Lin Fan was

so confident.

This was an Utmost Being, not some ant by the roadside!

If it were truly that simple, all of these Utmost Beings would have been slain countless times over all these years! How else would things be at a level as such?

"Big and bold words!"

The moment Fault heard these words, he burst out laughing maniacally. His aura was torrential, with mighty gales gusting out. The entire world was under his control.

"Your Utmost only needs a single palm slap to crush all of you ants beneath me! The only outcome of going against the Ancient race is death! Furthermore, you are a being that the Ancient race is bent on killing!"

Fault barked out. There were many enemies of the Ancient race. But, someone of the Human race who could have the Ancient race hating them as such? Lin Fan was the only one.

"GO TO HELL!"

The Utmost Being Fault blasted out. His body flashed as his speed reached an extreme point where even the void was starting to be contorted, letting out a series of crackling explosions.

"Watch out!" The face of the Female Empress changed. She knew of the strength that an Utmost Being possessed. It was unmatched.

For the past 10,000 years, she and the Namo Saint Emperor could only hide without revealing their faces. That was because if they were targeted by the Utmost Beings, their outcome would be absolutely horrendous.

The Utmost Being opened up both his arms and spread out his fingers, hugging at Lin Fan. All of a sudden, the left and right sides of Lin Fan seemed to be pushed in by an invisible force as they collapsed onto him. This time around, it seemed as though Fault

was hell bent on crushing Lin Fan cruelly.

"This shall be the Doomsday of you, ant! COME...!"

The Utmost Being Fault said tyrannically. However, right at this moment, his expression changed as he began to stutter in his speech. It was as though he had just seen something horrifying.

"T-this...!"

Fault's breathing was turning hurried all of a sudden as though his entire heart was palpitating furiously.

"What's what? Why now? Could it be that you're afraid? Come, rush over and hit me?"

Lin Fan chuckled out calmly. Sweeping his robes, the powers that were trapping him from left and right dissipated instantly.

And before Lin Fan stood two figures.

The moment these two figures appeared, it was as though the entire world went silent.

When the beings of the Fox race caught sight of these two figures, they were frightened so badly that their faces were pale as a sheet, and their legs were wobbling uncontrollably. As though they had just been dealt with an unspeakable blow, they collapsed onto the ground in a crippled manner while looking absolutely dumbfounded.

The Female Empress was equally astounded at this moment.

These two figures were way too inconceivable for the mind of the Female Empress.

Cruel...!

Ancient One...!

"This is not possible! IMPOSSIBLE!"

Fault yelled out as though he had just seen a ghost. He knew that Cruel had switched sides. Therefore, he naturally did not have that

much of a reaction towards him. But when he saw the figure beside Cruel, he was practically exploding right now.

This was a figure he would never forget for his entire life.

That was the Ancient One! But, wasn't the Ancient One already dead? How in the world could he be appearing here right now?

And the thing that had Fault even more frightful was the fact that the Ancient One's powers seemed to be way stronger than before!

'T-this...!!!'

In a flash, Fault stopped in his tracks.

"Ancient One, you're an Utmost Being of the Ancient race! How could you be with this Human right here?"

Fault howled out. Everything... Every... Single... Thing... was way too unimaginable for Fault. What in the world had happened to this world? Just what sort of background did this human have?

Not only had Cruel defected, but even the Ancient One?

All of a sudden, Fault realized that there was something off with the expression of that human right now.

"Go. Take him down!"

Lin Fan did not waste time on speaking anymore. The matter with the Evil Lord had dealt an immense blow to Lin Fan. There was no more room for trust between individuals! Now that he had met with the situation, he might as well cut the crap and just f*ck up the other party!

"Yes."

The Ancient One and Cruel nodded their heads furiously. As they took a step forth, the entire ground cracked out like the back of a turtle's shell. Their figures disappeared from where they were instantaneously. The next time they appeared, Fault was already surrounded by both the Utmost Beings.

That initially arrogant Fault was breathing heavily right now. He had suddenly realized that the odds were really stacked against him.

"Ancient One, back in the past, I've treated you..."

BAM!

Before Fault could even finish his words, the Ancient One had already struck out with a fist. This earthshattering and formidable force exploded out immediately, pulling in everything in the surroundings along with it.

"Ancient One, we're of the same race!"

Fault dodged furiously. The power of two Utmost Beings wasn't something that he could handle at all! This was especially the case for the Ancient One. That power of his alone wasn't something that Fault could fight against!

As for Cruel, Fault wasn't exactly bothered by him. After all, he was way weaker than Fault himself. But, no matter what, he was still an Utmost Being. If Fault were to slip up, he would be left with nothing but death.

Chapter 841: I Am The Strongest Through All Eternity.

"Eh? Where has that human gone to?"

Fault was caught in a fluster right now after being surrounded by the two Utmost Beings from both fronts. But, when he took a closer look, he realized that the human had suddenly disappeared since god knows when.

"Where has he gone to?"

Fault looked intently for him left and right. All living beings would instinctively develop a sense of insecurity towards the unknowns.

This was especially the case towards someone like this human. In the eyes of Fault, this guy was evil beyond anything else, and shouldn't be looked at with a normal point of view.

Instantly, Fault's heart skipped a beat as a tremendous power slammed out from his sides. When Fault turned around, he saw the Ancient One packing a punch with a monstrous might at him.

BAM!

Receiving this punch, Fault's body exploded out intensely. This punch possessed an incredibly destructive power that burst forth, wreaking havoc all over Fault's body.

"Ancient One... You can't do this to me! I've once helped you before!" Fault yelled out. That half crippled body of his seemed to have been entirely destroyed in the hands of the Ancient One.

He then churned his powers furiously and repaired it instantly, having it heal up back to new.

However, the strength of the Ancient One did cause Fault to feel in a little peril right now.

To think that the Ancient One would have turned stronger after being out of the picture for 10,000 years!

"Hmph! Fault, pitting yourself against my Master leaves only death for you." The Ancient One's might was supreme as he snorted out coldly. The entire void exploded out from that.

A duel between Utmost Beings wasn't something that ordinary humans could take part in.

With every single punch, a single part of the world could be destroyed instantly. For the beings such as the Fox race, if not for the fact that the Ancient One and the others had tried to rein in their auras, the auras alone would be able to crush them into mere bits.

"As an Utmost Being of the Ancient race, to think that you would dare acknowledge someone from the Human race as your Master! This is an utter humiliation!"

"Holy f*ck!"

"Stop whacking!"

At this moment, Fault did not have any chance of fighting back at all. Yes, he might be an Utmost Being of the Ancient race. However, facing up against two Utmost Beings was practically taking his life away!

"All Ancient Eternal!"

Fault burst out in rage as he held up the Heavens with both hands, and an eternal aura burst forth from him. Across all ancient times, the Ancient race was the only one that was eternal. Everything else would eventually disappear in the sands of time.

But, just at this moment, a gigantic palm that was like a cattail leaf fan descended down from the sky and slapped onto Fault's head.

BAM!

Oppression. This was downright oppression!

If it were a one on one fight, Cruel might not be able to take down Fault. But, even if it were a one on one with the Ancient One, Fault would definitely be beaten to a pulp.

Fault's body was like a bullet that was dug deep into the ground right now. The entire Earth began to crack out like the back of a turtle's shell. Every single crack extended into deep crevasses that spread out in all directions.

"Ancient One! Don't you go overboard!"

Fault's enraged roar boomed out deep down from the abyss dug in the ground. He hadn't expected something as such to happen to him. He raised his head and looked at the two figures in the sky while his eyes flashed with a grim look.

He knew that things weren't going to end this easily this time around. Faced against two Utmost Beings, he did not stand a single chance of victory at all.

This was especially the case now that the Ancient One had returned and was serving that Human. This was going to be quite the blow for the Ancient race.

'No, I've got to think of a way to escape. Otherwise, I might really die right here.'

...

When the members of the Fox race saw how Fault was being suppressed so badly, all of them held their breaths in excitement. No one dared to breathe out at all. This was all too explosive in their minds!

If they hadn't witnessed this for themselves, they would have found it hard to believe that these past Utmost Beings of the Ancient race would be helping them!

At this moment, their hearts were all bubbling with curiosity.

Who in the world was that human? To think that he could even subjugate the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race. This was something absolutely inconceivable for the beings of the thousands of races!

BOOM!

Fault floated out gently from that deep abyss beneath as he glared at the two Utmost Beings with a sharp gaze, "You guys will suffer due retribution for defecting to the Human's side. The day the Heaven's Will awakens, you will pay the price for your actions!"

"ARGH!"

At that moment, Fault suddenly screamed out as a boundless aura surged out from his body. A series of eternal air currents wrapped around his body. Every single eternal air current carried with it a force which seemed enough to destroy the entire world.

Pshew! Pshew!

Like giant pythons, the eternal air currents wrapped themselves one another. Before they knew it, Fault was gripping onto a long spear.

"Dao of Destruction!"

Fault's hands trembled as he roared out. As he pierced out with that spear, a bright flash of light shone out.

"Ancient One, Cruel... you guys want to take down Your Utmost? That will have to depend on whether you have the capabilities! This is a legendary weapon that is given by the Heaven's Will! Even if you're THE Ancient One, so what?"

This single spear of Fault contained thousands of Dao within it. The moment he deployed it, it sent forth a devastating aura as ripples began to blossom out in the air like flowers. Using an abnormal method, it caged up the Ancient One and Cruel within.

"All of you can go to hell!"

"All Ancient Impertinence! Revolution of the Heaven's Will!"

On the tip of Fault's spear, a Reincarnation Millstone appeared suddenly. This Reincarnation Millstone let off a bright radiance as though all the reincarnations of the Infinite Worlds were captured within it. A series of mysterious air currents burst forth from this Reincarnation Millstone and bolted out towards the two Utmost Beings.

The Ancient One was composed, "You're not his opponent. Leave this to me."

Cruel stood behind the Ancient One and nodded his head silently.

"Fault, I've said this before 10,000 years ago. You're too reliant on the Heaven's Will. Because of that, your strength will always be the weakest amongst the Utmost Beings. Today, I shall have you know of the importance of your own personal strength!"

"Even a thousand of those treasures wouldn't be able to endure a single palm strike of mine!"

BOOM!

At this moment, the Ancient One took a step forth while a titanic illusory figure floated behind him.

"Utmost Being's Body!"

When Fault caught sight of this illusory figure, his face changed as though it was filled with incredulity.

"That's right. This is the highest achievement an Utmost Being can ever attain, the Utmost Being's Body. This is something you will never be able to achieve in all of eternity."

A boundless palm descended from the sky with five fingers as thick as mountains individually. Gripping together tightly, the five fingers were akin to a claw as they grabbed out at the Reincarnation Millstone.

Dong!

The air current that was wrapping around the Reincarnation Millstone began to explode out one after another as though they had just met some unstoppable obstacle, before turning into dust.

"Impossible! How can this be possible!?"

When Fault caught sight of his, the color drained from his face as he could not believe what had just happened.

"Nothing is impossible. You will never be able to understand the reason why an Utmost Being is termed as an Utmost Being. In these past 10,000 years, while Your Utmost has remained silent, the improvement of Your Utmost has definitely been way further than any of you."

"I, the Ancient One, am the Heavens! I am the Ancient race's strongest in all eternity!"

BOOM!

A claw that covered the entire sky as though it was some unworldly demon's descent appeared. When the surrounding Fox race beings caught sight of that colossal claw, they all shivered in fear. That aura was simply way too formidable.

In their eyes, this was no different from the arrival of Doomsday.

"To think that the Ancient One would be this strong!"

Even Lin Fan felt rattled over this. He hadn't seen the Ancient One go all out before. And right now, the battle prowess given off by the Ancient One was turning out to be extremely sick!

Perhaps even that Evil Lord wouldn't be a match for a single move at all!

"NO! YOU ARE A TRAITOR! OUR ANCIENT RACE DOES NOT HAVE AN UTMOST BEING SUCH AS YOURSELF! ANYTHING UNDER THE HEAVEN'S WILL BELONGS TO IT. AND YET, YOU COVET ON SHAKING THE POSITION OF THE HEAVEN'S WILL! THIS IS OUTRIGHT HERESY! GO TO HELL!"

Fault screamed out as green veins popped out of his head. That berserk aura of his was even causing the entire world to start shaking due to it. As he waved his spear forth, the entire world was faced with a power of annihilation.

Chapter 842: Dead End

Under this claw, any resistance would be futile.

The face of the Ancient One was calm. When he looked at Fault, there was even a trace of sorrow in his eyes.

Creak.

Creak.

Sounds of cracking appeared as Fault's spear began to break down under the mighty claw grip of the Ancient One. The Ancient One gave a loud roar and gripped it ferociously, grabbing the entire void in his palms.

"Urgh!"

The tremendous amount of power gushed out ferociously as Fault cried out tragically while his body exploded out. If not for the fact that he had the Eternal God Seat, he would have long died under the power of this single attack from the Ancient One.

"How could this be? We're both Utmost Beings! Yet, how is it that you possess such strength?" Fault yelled out in disbelief while his eyes let out a look of utmost incredulity.

In Fault's mind, he could not get how the Ancient One could be this strong... so strong that he couldn't even defend at all!

The Ancient One's lips curled into a grin. However, that grin was ever so sinister.

"This is the meaning of difference. You will only have the qualifications to understand why this is so when you can actually understand what it all means." When the Ancient One looked at the miserable state Fault was in right now, he replied indifferently.

The moment Fault heard this, he nearly spat out a mouthful of old blood. He had the feeling that the Ancient One was belittling him.

But, when Fault looked at the Ancient One and then at Cruel, he suddenly felt a feeling of fear rise in his heart. He knew that there was no chance of him beating the both of them.

But, if the other side wanted his life, they would undoubtedly be dreaming too.

"Ancient One, I, Fault, may have lost to you today, so you can say anything you'd like. But, the day will come when both of you will get your due comeuppance!"

Fault said with a hateful face, then stepped out and entered the endless void.

"I am an Utmost Being. While you guys may be stronger than I am, wanting to keep me here isn't something you're capable of just yet!"

"Just wait. You guys will just wait and see!"

By now, half of Fault's body had already stepped into the void. The faces of the Ancient One and Cruel changed as they stretched out their hands wanting to drag him out of the void.

But, they were all Utmost Beings. Even if the Ancient One and Cruel had what it took to crush the other party, they were evidently far from what it took to be able to hold back an Utmost Being who wished to flee.

"HAHA! Don't waste your efforts now. If I wish to leave, there's no one who can stop me!"

BAM!

And just at this moment, a pair of hardened fists slammed out and punched onto Fault's face directly. While these fists might look ordinary, they left Fault's face splattered with blood.

Blood Bursting Fist of the North Star.

Every single fist would hit the flesh and cause blood to burst forth.

"Thankfully, Yours Truly had the wisdom of foresight to know that you would attempt to run away, and have been long hidden in the void, awaiting you." Lin Fan walked out of the void.

The affairs of the Evil Lord had left a deep lasting memory in Lin Fan's mind. Therefore, when Fault was still fighting with the Ancient One and Cruel, he had long hidden himself in the void.

This single punch not only had Fault's entire face turning red, it even caused an explosion! A series of blood streams sprayed out, looking exceptionally horrendous.

"You! Damn it!"

Fault hadn't expected that this human would have been hiding within the void! For a moment or so, he was angered so badly that he nearly exploded out.

"What are you still waiting for? Hurry up and grab onto this fella!" Lin Fan waved out with his hands as the Ancient One and Cruel rushed up ferociously.

"You guys are really way too much! You shall wait and see what Your Utmost can do!"

Fault's heart skipped a beat. While he was infuriated, he did not dare to think twice at this moment. Even if he had taken a free punch from Lin Fan, there was nothing he could do about that!

Fault knew that he would definitely die if he had continued lingering here! By that time, that would be the true tragedy!

"Dimensional Shift!"

Fault roared out and deployed an unparalleled mystic art as he dove right into the void. But, it wasn't long before yet another tragic cry rang out.

"What's this?"

"Just what in the world is this sh*t?"

A figure dropped out of the void, and accompanying it was a

thick mist that shrouded him.

While this mist might look seemingly normal, there were a series of spirit figures within it.

At this moment, the Spirit of Biggra was unleashed.

"You bloody braindead f*ck! To think that you would rush to my face? Aren't you just courting death?" It's been a long time since the Spirit of Biggra had struck. At this moment, he was bearing an equally insatiable hunger as he unleashed his ultimate move.

While Fault's face might look calm, there was a strong look of shock revealed in his eyes. Within his body was a thick mist that he couldn't purge out no matter how he tried as it slammed into his heart.

That resolute and firm inner heart of his actually had a feeling of breaking apart under this slamming!

This was something unimaginable for Fault.

He was an Utmost Being of the Ancient race, with a cultivation state that was tantamount to the Heavens! How could this mist here produce such strange effects in his body!

"Hais! Biggra, it has been a long time since you've taken the center stage. To think that your powers would have turned this strong already." Lin Fan looked at Fault's face and could not help lamenting.

"Boss! It's been a long time for me staying inside! If I didn't continue improving, I wouldn't even be a match for that Thunder Trainer King soon anymore!" The Spirit of Biggra said.

Right now, the Thunder Trainer King was in seclusion to comprehend that Great Buddha's Light of Purification. If he were to successfully comprehend its wisdom, the Thunder Trainer King would definitely skyrocket in strength and turn into a Reforming Buddha Lord! Given that position and those powers, the difference between them would be like that of Heaven and Earth!

"Biggra! You wish to surpass me? I don't think you'll have that chance in this lifetime!"

Just at this moment, the Thunder Trainer King appeared. But, Lin Fan could tell that there was something different about the Thunder Trainer King now.

That aura of the Buddha race around him was as radiant as the afternoon sun that shone brightly up in the sky.

"Boss, I'm now the Reforming Buddha Lord!" The Thunder Trainer King grinned calmly and pointed down at a lotus seat that rose beneath his feet.

When that short little figure stood up on the lotus seat, it did look a little strange.

"Eh? Utmost Being of the Ancient race? He's so strong! Oh, how I wish..." When the Reforming Buddha Lord caught sight of Fault at this moment, his eyes sparkled with an endless gleam.

This was an Utmost Being! For the Reform Buddha Lord who loved training up others, how alluring was this?

When Fault caught sight of these two fellas who had just popped out of nowhere, his heart was rattled. This was especially the case for that short little fella. He had a bad feeling about him. The expression coming forth from his eyes was a little creepy!

"All of you, go back and rest first. I've got something big to do."

Lin Fan swept his robes and sent the Reforming Buddha Lord back into his Paradise.

"Noooo! I don't want to leave! I want to train!" The Reforming Buddha Lord cried out. He had finally met an Utmost Being. How could he give up just like this?

But as far as Lin Fan was concerned, he had to kill this Fault no matter what.

He wasn't that much experience points short right now. If he

killed this guy, he might be able to level up.

Therefore, disregarding how hard the Reforming Buddha Lord begged, he was still kept into the Paradise by Lin Fan without any chance of resistance.

At this moment, Fault's entire body quivered in fear. He could feel a mysterious surge of energy that was filling up his heart. There was even a strong sense of lust that was bursting forth from the depths of his heart furiously!

Throb!

At that moment, Fault suddenly realized that the area of his groin felt like exploding out as his breathing got hurried.

'T-This...!'

Chapter 843: The Dignity Of The Utmost Beings Is Entirely Gone

"What's wrong with Fault?"

At this moment, the surrounding Fox race beings had this thought popping up in their minds. They could tell that there was something different about the expression on Fault's face. That authoritative body of his was breaking out in shivers, as though something had happened.

But, they clearly did not spot anything happening! Why would the Utmost Being Fault turn like this all of a sudden?

Pshew!

At this moment, Fault jerked his head around furiously. Those bloodshot eyes of his which were filled with an endless lust caused the hearts of the Fox race beings to skip a beat. It was as though there was a part of their body that were being voyeured at right now!

In fact, they had discovered that as the gaze of the Utmost Being Fault passed by their bodies, it had eventually lingered down on their lower bodies!

'It can't be, right...?'

The Fox race beings could not help but break into a cold sweat. All of this was way too horrifying.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Fault howled out in rage, "DAMNED HUMAN! JUST WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME? "

Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders, "Yours Truly is just standing right here. What could I have done to you?"

"Alright, let me explain to all of you guys."

At this moment, the Spirit of Biggra jumped out and opened his mouth. From his mouth, he spat out a cloudy smoke that slowly transformed into a whiteboard.

It was as though the Spirit of Biggra had turned into a teacher or something right now!

"Alright, everyone please look over here. Let me explain just what is it you're seeing here."

"Good afternoon, everyone. I am called the Spirit of Biggra, and am a Pill Spirit that was evolved from a pill. And of course, this Power of Biggra here is none other than my masterpiece."

"After swallowing the Power of Biggra, the first sensation would be the flushing red of one's face. Now, if everyone would just take a look, the face of the Utmost Being Fault is displaying the first reaction right now."

The Spirit of Biggra had transformed into a lecturer, and was now describing his own effects right now.

On the other hand, Fault's heart was thumping furiously. He could already sense himself losing control towards this mist, which had taken over his heart completely.

"And now, the second reaction would be the intense sweeping of one's gaze. At this point, he is seeking for prey. Everyone, check it out. The eyes of the Utmost Being Fault are darting about right now, aren't they?" The Spirit of Biggra asked.

"That's right!" The Fox race beings could not help but nod their heads in agreement like obedient students who were listening attentively. They nodded their heads repeatedly, feeling extremely mystified.

"And the third reaction is going to be outrageous! He will then let out some carnal lust, leading to his groin area protruding up straight into the Heavens! Look, just like that!" The Spirit of Biggra pointed out at the crotch of the Utmost Being Fault and explained.

"Wow!"

When the Fox race beings caught sight of this, they could not help but gasp out.

At this point, the Female Empress was already entirely flabbergasted. This was clearly the most dangerous moment! Why had things suddenly changed like this?

And at this moment, Fault could only feel his groin swelling up with an intolerable sensation. There was a fiery blaze that was burning within his body as though it could burst out at any moment.

"Cough, cough!"

"Now, this fourth reaction is going to be heaven defying now. He is going to lose complete control over his instincts. Anything that's available in the world will be something that he can poke! And this penetrative poking will be far from ordinary! It can practically cause the Gods and Ghosts to all weep over it! This is something that one can barely resist! There, check it out! He's going to make his move!" The Spirit of Biggra yelled out.

"WOW!"

The beings of the Fox race yelled out together. It was as though their views about life, the world, and values were all refreshed at this point.

"ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!"

Fault howled out furiously like a wild beast. His entire body was flushed red as though it was burning with fiery flames. Those eyes that were filled with an endless lust were glaring right at Lin Fan.

There was only a single thought within Fault's eyes right now: Vent.

And his target was none other than Lin Fan!

The Ancient One and Cruel heaved in a deep breath each. Both of

them had already witnessed the power of the Spirit of Biggra from within the Paradise.

It was just insanely twisted!

"I'M GOING TO POKE YOU TO DEATH!"

At this moment, Fault had lost his sanity entirely as he grabbed out wildly with his palms and yelled while clutching towards Lin Fan.

"Holy f*ck! Out of this many people, to think that he would have taken a liking to Yours Truly!" Lin Fan yelled out while kicking out with his leg furiously.

"True Origins Crushing Kick!"

This leg could be considered as one that could shake the entire world, and cause Gods and Ghosts alike to cry out. This was a single kick that was more terrifying than anything in the world combined.

With a sinister feeling of utmost elegance, this kick floated over.

BAM!

'Ding...True Origins Crushing Kick Experience Points +10,000.'

As for Fault, he had long since lost any sense of self. This single kick did not bring forth any effect on him.

"Holy f*ck!"

Lin Fan shouted out. He hadn't expected that something as such would happen!

Lin Fan had truly not tried the True Origins Crushing Kick on any living being that had received the power of the Spirit of Biggra yet. Initially, he thought that Fault would lose his fighting spirit. But, to think that it would cause him to get even more ferocious instead!

"Old Bro! These are all useless! My powers have already improved

such that these skills can no longer cause him any damage!" The Spirit of Biggra yelled out to Lin Fan.

The moment Lin Fan heard this, his mind blew up. He wanted to cuss in return. But, all of a sudden, Fault had appeared before Lin Fan.

"Ancient One, Cruel! You guys, go!" Lin Fan gave his hand a huge wave. But, to think that the Ancient One and Cruel would both retreat furiously while shaking their heads rapidly!

In their eyes, having to hug together with this fella was simply way too disgusting!

"HOOOOOOLY F*CK...!!!"

Lin Fan was taken aback. Who would have thought that those two fellas would actually throw shade on Fault? 'You guys are the same beings as Fault! How can you guys scorn him as such?'

"Seems like I've got no choice but to unleash my ultimate move then."

"Big Ancient Demon! Come on out!"

Lin Fan yelled out and released the Big Ancient Demon immediately. The moment the Big Ancient Demon came forth, he roared in glory. He loved dueling the most, especially the one that had intense physical skin contact!

"Demon Emperor, take him down!" Lin Fan waved with his hand.

"Who dares to be brazen?" The Big Ancient Demon howled out in rage. However, his face changed immediately into one of shock as he could not help but proclaim, "NOT AGAIN!"

That affair the previous time was something that the Big Ancient Demon would never forget at all. He had hugged together with the other fella and just whacked on. That single event had long created a deep, long lasting trauma in the heart of the Big Ancient Demon.

And just as the Big Ancient Demon was still lamenting in

reluctance, Fault had already leaped over and pushed the Big Ancient Demon down onto the ground immediately.

"DAMN IT! I'm the Demon Emperor! How dare you push the Demon Emperor down onto the ground?" The Big Ancient Demon jerked his body with a tyrannical aura overflowing from him as he pushed Fault down instead.

All the surrounding Fox race beings were long stupefied by now.

They felt as though they had seen a ghost!

As for the Female Empress, everything was way, way too fuzzy right now. If she hadn't witnessed this for herself, she wouldn't have believed this scene right now even at the death of her.

"Big Ancient Demon! Good one! Hold him right there!" Lin Fan instantly took out a red brick from his storage.

At this moment, what was needed was a good tight slap to his head with the brick before crushing the other party harshly.

"Come on!" The Big Ancient Demon hollered out. As for the way this situation would play out, he was long familiar with it.

"Hmph! To think that this crotch thing would dare to cross at Your Emperor? This is just plain dreaming right now!" The Big Ancient Demon bellowed out and used all his strength to pin down Fault.

"So tragic!"

When the Ancient One and Cruel caught sight of Fault being pinned under, they could only shake their heads and sigh.

There was completely no dignity left for the Utmost Beings.

Chapter 844: Yet Another Eternal God Seat

"Boss! Please hurry up with it! This Utmost Being Fault is still struggling to turn around and pin me down instead! I'm almost unable to hold him down anymore!" The Big Ancient Demon yelled out. At the same time, he felt exceptionally pained in his heart.

He wondered how he was made to face situations like these consistently as a Demon Emperor?

But thankfully, it had been a long time since he had fallen. Hence, the outside world has long forgotten about him. Otherwise, if his fellow race beings were to catch sight of him like this, he would have truly lost any bit of face he had!

"Alright, just hold on for a little longer. I'm coming!" Lin Fan shouted out. Raising the brick high in one hand, he ran over excitedly.

For the beings of the Fox race, this scene, however, was extremely chilling to behold.

"Don't let the children see this!"

All of the adults of the Fox race covered the eyes of the children. However, they were watching the scene unfold tastefully. This was a rare sight to behold for a million years! If they ever wanted to flaunt about something in the future, this would be totally worth it!

The face of the Female Empress blushed red. When she saw how her disciple was watching fixatedly, she hummed softly and said, "Little kids shouldn't be watching this."

"Master, I'm no longer a kid. I can watch this."

For Xuan Xuan, this scene was truly THAT exciting.

Right now, the Big Ancient Demon was pressing right on top of Fault. He was using both his hands and feet together in order to

restrict the movements of the other party. However, Fault was still thrusting his waist while trying to flip around. But, how could the Big Ancient Demon possibly let him succeed?

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan appeared in the face of Fault. Looking at this Utmost Being who was lying on the ground and yelling out in retaliation, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out.

"Fault, I know that your consciousness is still present and fresh. It's just your physical body that's out of control, that's all. Had you ever thought that this day would happen to you as an Utmost Being of the Ancient race?"

"GRAWHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

The Utmost Being Fault howled out with maddened red eyes that glared at Lin Fan with a death stare.

It was exactly as Lin Fan had said. The consciousness of Fault was still present. It was just that he was no longer in control of his body.

The lust that was kept deep within his body was unleashed thoroughly like a raging, relentless river that was gushing forth. There was only a single thought in his mind: Pin the Big Ancient Demon under him.

But, no matter how hard Fault tried, he couldn't suppress the Big Ancient Demon.

In a situation like this, the Big Ancient Demon could be considered an old timer. Therefore, he naturally knew how to deal with it.

"No matter how much you scream, it's all going to be useless. Everything about you shall belong to Yours Truly later on. Your cultivation state, Essence Spirit, Paradise, et cetera... Everything shall be converted into nutrients, and from this day forth, the world shall have one less Utmost Being yet again. The Ancient race is bound to fall."

Lin Fan wielded the red brick in his hands and searched for a good position, ready to f*ck this guy up.

Piak!

A direct slap on the head knocked him down so normally without any fuss.

At this moment, Fault's head tilted to the side as he fainted over entirely.

"Alright, job's done." Lin Fan clapped his hands together.

The Big Ancient Demon took in a deep breath and could feel that he had expended all his strength earlier on. Under circumstances as such, Fault was truly way too intense.

"The Utmost Being lost?"

For a moment, all the beings of the Fox race gasped out while remaining somewhat silent. Then, they all erupted out into cheers.

To them, this was clearly something impossible! In their hearts, the Utmost Beings were unparalleled!

Towards the assault of the Utmost Being this time around, they long had a rough idea of their outcomes, which was to be killed by the Utmost Being. Even with the Female Empress, it was all seeming to be useless.

But at this moment, when they saw the Utmost Being lying there like a dead corpse, everyone was absolutely startled.

The masses rubbed their eyes, thinking that they might have seen something wrong. But, that corpse laid there obediently, without any falsehoods at all.

BOOM!

At this moment, the void exploded out as a gigantic tear appeared.

"B*stard, how dare you treat an..."

At this moment, another figure appeared. This was yet another Utmost Being.

The masses turned their heads over. Lin Fan, on the other hand, blinked his eyes curiously. Who was this experience points baby that was coming over to die again? Now that Fault had already been suppressed by him, this guy was still coming alone! Wasn't he just looking to die?

The Utmost Being, Desolate was feeling infuriated right now. He was born from the same body as Fault, and they had an innate telepathic connection between them. The moment he sensed that Fault was in trouble, he tore through the void to come over and assist him.

But, when he appeared out of the void, he found several pairs of eyes glaring at him intently.

"Utmost Being, Desolate."

Cruel spoke out first.

Utmost Being Desolate flung his head around and was startled. He hadn't expected it to be Cruel.

"It's been 10,000 years."

Yet another voice boomed out. Desolate tensed up and felt his heart skip a beat before he yelled out, "Ancient One!"

This was something that was absolutely impossible for Desolate. He was still pretty composed on seeing Cruel> After all, that guy had already betrayed the Ancient race.

But, the Ancient One had fallen 10,000 years ago! How could he possibly appear here right now?

"Seems like yet another Utmost Being has come knocking on the door." The moment Lin Fan saw this, his lips curled into a grin. Just what in the world was up today? To think that his luck would be this good that the enemies were sending themselves up the

doorsteps one after another!

"Motherf*cking Human King."

Even though Desolate hadn't met with Lin Fan, the Heaven's Will had pumped down his orders. They were extremely clear about every nook and cranny of the Motherf*cking Human King's features. And, with this single glance over, it was clear that that was the Motherf8cking Human King.

"This...!"

Desolate gulped down his saliva. Even though he should be fearful of nothing within this world as an Utmost Being, he could not help but feel something wrong about this situation right now.

One.

Two.

Three.

While Desolate might admit to his personal strength, he did not have THAT much confidence to think that he could fight one on three and come out victorious.

"May I ask what the issue is?" Lin Fan raised his head over.

If this guy was here for a fight, then he might as well come right on! Lin Fan couldn't have asked for anything more!

For a moment or so, Desolate was silent. He then looked over at Fault, who was lying there motionlessly. It was evident that he had been defeated.

And that fella above Fault, why in the world did he look so much like the Demon Emperor?

Wait, no! That fella WAS the Demon Emperor!

Holy f*ck!

Just what in the world was going on? Why were there so many powerful beings appearing here at one go?

And by the looks of it, all of them looked like they wanted a go at him!

"It's nothing, just taking a quick look. You guys carry on!"

Without any hesitation, Desolate rushed back into the void he had barely popped out from, and disappeared after leaving those final words and nothing else behind.

"EH?"

Lin Fan was confounded right now. Was he going to leave just like that? Wasn't that too spineless?

Even though he really wanted to keep Desolate around, there was truly nothing much they could do right now if that guy wanted to escape. But, one might as well forget it. Even if he could leave now, he couldn't run away forever.

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan then kept Fault into his Paradise.

The Reforming Buddha Lord, who was kept in the Paradise, scrambled over with his stumpy feet the moment he saw this. However, the Mythical Parasol Tree's tree branches shot out immediately and wrapped Fault around.

"Mythical Parasol Tree, let me train him up a little first! Don't do it!" The Reform Buddha Lord yelled out. But, it was all too late.

"I'll f*ck your mother...!"

The tree branches started moving and sucked out everything from the body of the Utmost Being immediately.

Powers, Paradise, Essence Spirit, Universal Elixir, et cetera... In that instance, everything disappeared with the winds.

BAM!

All of a sudden, Fault's body broke down and was turned into a pile of flesh that was absorbed into the Paradise.

An Eternal God Seat floated out and hovered gently within the Paradise, emanating a boundless brilliance.

When Lin Fan saw this, he curled out with a slight grin on his lips. Yet another Eternal God Seat. This meant that he would be able to craft out yet another unparalleled powerful being once more.

Chapter 845: All Upgraded

'Ding... Congratulations on killing Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Fault.'

'Ding... Experience Points increased by countless.'

'Ding... Cultivation State leveled up.'

'Ding... Obtained Eternal God Seat (1).'

'Ding... Obtained three trillion Shengyang Pills.'

'Ding... Obtained ten Dao Weapons.'

'Ding... Obtained Supreme Graded Utmost Treasure, Supreme God Spear.'

...

After killing Fault, the rewards were innumerable, especially his own experience points, which skyrocketed entirely. And unexpectedly, Lin Fan obtained a Supreme Graded Utmost Treasure!

This wasn't something that Lin Fan had thought of.

Seemed like the one true way to increase one's fortune was truly to slay Utmost Beings!

These Utmost Beings were one richer than the other. This was practically heaven defying!

'Ding... Congratulations on leveling cultivation state to Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.'

Shing!

At this very moment, the Spirit Qi within the entire world began to rumble.

"What's going on?! Could he be breaking through at this very moment?" When the Female Empress caught sight of Lin Fan's transformations right now, she was taken aback, evidently

somewhat in disbelief.

The level at which the Spirit Qi of the world was going berserk is extraordinary. There were streaks of purple thunderbolts that were flashing out across the skies.

"HAHA! Seems like I'm going to breakthrough now! I can finally get that utmost cultivation state!"

Lin Fan had been waiting for this day for a long, long time now. To think that it would finally descend upon him.

At this moment, Lin Fan's Paradise quaked furiously. All the living beings within floated up into the void as Spirit Qi gushed right in. Even those crystallized walls of the Paradise were cracking and regrouping repeatedly, expandingly outwards continuously.

Hundred miles, thousand miles, 10,000 miles, 100,000 miles, several million miles outwards... The crystallized walls of the Paradise were like crystals right now that gave off a bedazzling gleam. Every single piece of the crystallized wall seemed to possess a life of its own, as though each of them were a world of their own.

All the living beings within the Paradise began to transform endlessly. They roared out furiously as their bodies spun around, causing a boundless aura to burst forth from these living beings ferociously.

Upgrade! All of them were upgrading right now!

Every single rise in cultivation state would cause an immense change to happen. And the gap between crossing over from a Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state to Eternal God state was one that was tantamount to the Heavens!

The Spirit Qi within the Paradise was way stronger than before by millions of times. In fact, it was even starting to materialize into physical entities.

Every single living being was breathing at this moment. With this many living beings, every single breath was just like an ocean.

"Yin Yang Reincarnation to complete an Unparalleled Dragon's Body!"

The Tenth Prince and those four Dragon Emperors who had been cultivating within Lin Fan's Paradise unleashed the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation with everything they had in this instant.

The Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was one of the few secret skills of the Colossal Dragon race, and was also the most difficult of them to cultivate. But, once it was successfully cultivated, the might that was unleashed would be enough to shake the entire world.

ROAR!

A series of dragon's roars boomed out within the Paradise. The Tenth Prince and the others transformed into Colossal Dragons. Each of these Colossal Dragons had a distinct separation between Yin and Yang, with a torrential momentum. A formidable aura was exuded from them ferociously.

"Unparalleled Dragon's Body!"

Creak.

The body of the Yin Yang Dragon began to tear apart as those extremely tough dragon scales began to shatter. However, in the blink of an eye, they had recombined. And, the recombined scales were extremely shiny. There was even an incredible, mysterious energy that was cruising through them as though the scales were a series of miniature worlds of Colossal Dragons on their own.

Amongst them, a series of Colossal Dragons soared within the sky while roaring out, causing an infinite amount of Dragon Qi to fill up within the world.

"Raging Desolate Colossal Dragon's Body!"

BOOM!

An explosion boomed out. Several 100,000 feet long Colossal

Dragons were swiveling around the Paradise. At this moment, the entire Paradise was just like a world of Colossal Dragons.

As for the Tenth Prince and the others, their auras were only surging up furiously.

Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.

Sensing the changes within his Paradise, Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. This was a huge leap of improvement!

All the living beings within the Paradise had upgraded, and the Tenth Prince and the others had even crossed right into a Divine celestial level 10 state! Even though they were just normal Eternal God state beings, this was still a remarkable improvement within the Ancient Saint World.

The Mythical Parasol Tree blossomed out and grew once more. Those thick tree branches spread out through the entire Paradise as those green leaves filled the entire sky. Spirit Qi flowed endlessly while an abundant lifeforce gushed out.

With just a single breath, one would take in an endless amount of Saint Spirit Qi, cultivating countless Shengyang Pills.

The Reforming Buddha Lord opened up his own sect and started teaching. With a single finger pointing forth, countless reforming sutras flew out and danced in the sky, before turning into golden raindrops that poured down on the Paradise.

"Big Ancient Demon, Upgrade! Fuse with the Eternal God Seat!"

"ROARRRRRRRRRRR!"

Lin Fan instantly kept the Big Ancient Demon into his Paradise. That Eternal God Seat of Fault was just right for the Big Ancient Demon to upgrade to an Utmost Being.

After killing Saint, Lin Fan had also obtained dozens of Dao Weapons. At this moment, he crushed them all and turned the Weapon Spirits within into primordial energy to fuse into the body

of the Big Ancient Demon.

"Don't kill me! I'm a Supreme Graded Utmost Treasure! I'm willing to serve you! I'll bow down to you!"

The Supreme Graded Utmost Treasure, Supreme God Spear, begged profusely. He was a 10,000-year-old Weapon Spirit, whose intellect would not lose out to any living being. At this moment, he had realized that something was not right. If he were devoured, he would disappear from the world entirely.

And with that, everything he had gained in the past 10,000 years would dissipate as well.

"I know everything about the Ancient race! I'm a sacred item of the Ancient race, with countless mystical skills in my possession! I only plead for you not to kill me!"

A long spear that possessed an unbridled might hovered around in the Paradise. However, it was shivering at this moment as it pleaded for life desperately.

"Come and turn into a part of Your Demon Emperor." The Big Ancient Demon extended his hands and grabbed at the Supreme God Spear.

"No! I'll fight it out with you!"

The Supreme God Spear roar out as it pierced out straight away, causing the entire Paradise to howl with the gusts formed.

Creak.

Right now, the might of the Big Ancient Demon was unmatched, carrying a torrential fortitude. He grabbed out with his claw and caught the Supreme God Spear in his palms. As he pinched, the Weapon Spirit of the Supreme God Spear wailed out tragically and was turned into its source energy. The Big Ancient Demon opened his mouth ferociously and sucked it into his tummy instantly.

A piercing Spear Intent broke up into the Heavens, breaking

through the world directly. The tremendous power had the hearts of the living beings in shock.

After the Big Ancient Demon had been turned into a Weapon Spirit by Lin Fan, he had devoured countless Weapon Spirits within this body of his. His powers had long turned earthshattering, such that no one could it resist at all.

"Suppress!"

Lin Fan waved down his hand and caused the Eternal God Seat to enter the body of the Big Ancient Demon directly.

"Upgrade!"

SHING!

The body of the Big Ancient Demon tore down and was fused into the Demon City entirely. On the other hand, the Demon City soared into the sky as a boundless amount of Demonic Qi burst forth from it. The figure of a supremely powerful Demon God stood tall within the world.

Middle Graded Utmost Treasure.

Upper Graded Utmost Treasure.

Supreme Graded Utmost Treasure.

This was a straight path that soared right to the top.

In fact, even though it had been upgraded into an Utmost Treasure, it didn't stop there as it continued to skyrocket further.

'Ding... Congratulations on Owner for cultivating out a Legendary Weapon, Nine Heavens Demon World.'

'Ding... Congratulations on Owner for cultivating out a Legendary Weapon for the first time. Special mystery reward x 1.'

'Do you wish to redeem?'

"I'll redeem it later. Now is the time for Yours Truly to upgrade first." Once Lin Fan set everything in motion, he started upgrading

himself.

This was moment he had been waiting for since a long time now.

Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state... This was the path that Lin Fan had been searching for while cultivating all this while!

"Female Empress, all of you retreat first. I'm going to upgrade now." At this moment, Lin Fan's body had already been surrounded by a berserk ball of Spirit Qi.

When the Female Empress caught sight of this, she did not hesitate as she swept her robes and covered up the countless living beings around, bringing them to leave with her entirely.

...

Chapter 846: This Is Just Skyrocketing!

"You're really just trying to against the Heavens."

Far in the distance, the Female Empress raised her head and looked over. The peerlessly beautiful face of hers was filled with a look of astonishment. This was a sign of someone leveling to the Divine celestial level 10 state! But by the looks of it, this was quite a lot more tyrannical than normal! The way the Spirit Qi of the Heaven and Earth was going berserk was way stronger than it was for her personally in the past... way, way stronger!

The reverberations of everything that was happening right now were felt by every single powerful being within the Ancient Saint World. All of them looked into the distance. They could tell that a rampage was going on far across in the world where the Spirit Qi was rumbling immensely, and had reached a peak state.

"Just what sort of a being is leveling up right now?!"

This was the question that was central to the thoughts of many powerful beings. For some of the powerful beings, this was a good thing. This proved that the beings of the thousands of races would have another supremely powerful being amongst them.

As for Desolate, who had just made his escape moments earlier, his face changed at the moment he felt this source of power. He then hurriedly bolted off to discuss this with the other Utmost Beings.

Not long after, the remaining five Utmost Beings were looking at one another.

"It's the Motherf*cking Human King who is leveling up. This time around, I'm afraid he's entering the Eternal God state." One of the Utmost Beings spoke up.

"This is something that we absolutely cannot tolerate. We have to step forth and take him down. Even without the powers of the

Eternal God Seat, he had already created such a mess of our Utmost Beings. If he were to level up, wouldn't he just fly into the Heavens?"

"Who will be the one to go and stop him? I've already said this before, I'm not going. I'll sit here and wait for the Infinite Worlds to open up and the Heaven's Will to descend. No matter how strong this Motherf*cking Human King is, in the face of the Heaven's Will, he will be nothing but an ant." Another Utmost Being said out. To be honest, he was feeling a little cautious about this human by now.

"Your Utmost Being here can feel that Fault is already dead. He was defeated by that Motherf*cking Human King. This is an intolerable blow for the Ancient race."

Desolate looked around at the Utmost Beings present. When none of them wanted to head forth, he barked out in rage, "Look at you guys! Are you still the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race?! Right now, that human is leveling up! This is the critical moment. Doesn't he just have the Ancient One, Cruel, and the Demon Emperor around him, that's all?! If the five of us were to strike out together, it's not as though we'll lose, will we?"

"Huh?! Ancient One?!"

"Huh?! Demon Emperor?!"

"Huh?! Cruel?!"

At this moment, the other four Utmost Beings exchanged glances with one another. Initially, they were a little moved. But, when they heard those words, their hearts palpitated.

What kind of a huge joke was this?

And the most startling fact for them was that the Ancient One was still alive! That was an Utmost Being from the same period as they were! There was no doubt about his strength, the strongest of the Utmost Beings!

"If you guys don't want to go, I'll go! For the sake of the Ancient race, so what if we were to fall? We must definitely not allow that human to level up!" Desolate shouted out in anger.

The other four Utmost Beings looked at Desolate and shrugged their shoulders helplessly. Those malevolent eyes that were glaring at Desolate had a clear meaning to them: 'Go alone then.'

Desolate looked at the four other Utmost Beings and was so mad that his entire face was flushed red. He did not know what in the world was going on with these Utmost Beings!

To think that a mere Motherf*cking Human King would have them this wary! Did they still have any dignity as Utmost Beings?

"Desolate, don't do this. The Heaven's Will is asleep right now. Back then, he had expended too much energy. He does not even know about what we're talking right now. Therefore, even if you bootlick him now, it's useless. If we go and seek out trouble with that human, even if we were to succeed, it would cost at least three of us."

"It's either you who falls, me who falls, or all of us who fall." Another Utmost Being said.

The other Utmost Beings looked at one another and did not say anything more.

"Right now, our main task is to use all we've got to suppress the Fire Water Empress. We must not let the Fire Water Empress out at all cost. No matter how strong that human is, he will not be able to break through the Eternal Barrier. All we have to do is await the awakening of the Heaven's Will, after which, everything else will cease to matter."

"That's right! We Utmost Beings cannot afford to take another loss anymore. The Motherf*cking Human King has already started building his foundation, and has two Utmost Beings by his side. Not only that, even the Demon Emperor may have already

recovered. Even if we head over now, it will not aid in anything at all."

"And, if those fellas from the Guarded Ground were to pop up, our strength will pale in comparison. There's a likelihood that we might all die there instead."

At that moment, Utmost Being Desolate sucked in a deep breath, feeling like he had just been convinced by them.

If they were timid, they should just admit it. What was the point of saying so much more?

At this moment, Lin Fan raised his head into the void and looked at the balls of Spirit Qi which were coiling around rampantly, having him caged up by a Spirit Qi Typhoon.

Instantly, all the pores in Lin Fan's body opened up as he took in a deep breath, taking in all the berserk Spirit Qi into his body.

From the unknowns, Lin Fan had a feeling that he was now able to communicate with a mysterious place somewhere.

"That's the Eternal God Seat."

Even among the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings, there were differences in strength. Those Divine celestial level 10 beings who could stand on par against the Utmost Beings could be counted with one's fingers.

The Guardians of the four Guarded Grounds were all Eternal God state beings who had attained the Eternal God Seats. As for the other living beings, even if they had reached Divine celestial level 10 state, they wouldn't be a match for the Utmost Beings.

But, the Fire Water Empress was an exception.

She had evidently not attained an Eternal God Seat, yet her powers were stronger than any Utmost Being. Not only that, no one knew which race she was from. She is just the epitome of the term 'sick'.

BOOM!

At this moment, a tremendous power of leveling up tore through the void, and within the endless void, an Eternal God Seat that was filled with an unparalleled godly might appeared.

This Eternal God Seat was momentous. At the moment of its appearance, it seemed as though all living beings within the world must bow down under this Eternal God Seat.

"Holy f*ck! Seems like it's the real Eternal God Seat! But, is it only that b*tch of a Fire Water Empress who is able to turn that strong without even attaining the Eternal God Seat?"

Lin Fan was curious. However, he did not have any way of finding out.

He checked his system's panel.

The column indicating his cultivation state was in a pending state.

'Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state. (Levelling in progress)'

This was something that he could not figure out no matter how he thought about it. But, he had the system. With that, there might be a possibility that his strength could still continue to grow indefinitely. So what if he walked the path of the masses and went for obtaining the Eternal God Seat? It was not as though that would restrict the path that Yours Truly could take later on.

Lin Fan grabbed out with his hands at that Eternal God Seat.

"Come on over. Yours Truly is going to walk the path of the masses now!"

Lin Fan did not want to think too much anymore. Since things had come to this, he could just casually get the seat then.

But all of a sudden, something startling happened to Lin Fan.

It was as though that golden sparkling Eternal God Seat in the

void was resisting him! It bolted off into the depths of the void as though it wanted to get as far away from him as possible!

There seemed to be some mysterious power that was tugging at the Eternal God Seat, preventing him from obtaining the true Eternal God state.

"Holy f*ck! Are they looking down on Yours Truly?!"

At this moment, Lin Fan was angered as he burst forth with all his powers and grabbed out towards that Eternal God Seat. The more they didn't want Yours Truly to get it, the more he wanted to get his hands on it!

Creak!

The void exploded out as two explosive forces burst forth, tugging at one another.

"F*ck! They're bullying me too intolerably!"

Lin Fan was totally riled up right now. Using his palm to cleave down, he sliced out through the Heavens and Earth. No matter what, he had to drag this Eternal God Seat down!

That boundless and infinite power blocked Lin Fan's attack entirely. Mysterious thin threads wrapped around the Eternal God Seat and pulled at it furiously.

Seemed like this was the reason why the beings of the thousands of races could not get their hands on this Eternal God Seat.

When they were leveling up, the Eternal God Seat would evidently appear! Yet, it was pulled away by some mysterious force that just refused to let them get their hands on it. So, what could they do about it?

"F*ck! This is the most critical juncture, and yet you bloody refuse to let Yours Truly soar? Yours Truly will come at you!"

"Ancient One, Cruel, Demon God, come and give me a hand! Pull this damned Eternal God Seat down forcefully!" Lin Fan was

incensed. At the same time, this was something that had never happened before!

It was as though the existences from the unknowns hadn't expected that the living being who was leveling up this time around would be so difficult to deal with.

Chapter 847: Consciousness Descending

"The number of Eternal God Seats has long been predetermined to be a fixed amount. It will forever be limited to be twelve. However, all that will be for naught! Since our Boss wants to attain an Eternal God Seat right now, how dare they stop him? Even if we have to snatch at it, we'll grab one back for our Boss!" The Demon Emperor yelled out.

"That's right! So what if it's the rule of the Heaven and Earth? It's not as though we'll be afraid of that!" The boundless strength of the Ancient One turned into a rope that tugged out at the Eternal God Seat.

"Let's just fight them! A mere twelve? That's not even enough to fit between my teeth!" Lin Fan bellowed out. Just like that, four powerful beings were going at it fighting to get that Eternal God Seat.

BOOM!

A series of lightning flashes appeared. Each thunderbolt seemed to contain an unbridled power of destruction.

"Brazen! We are all Eternal Utmost Beings, and you think a few thunderbolts are enough for you to act so audaciously?" The Ancient One opened up his mouth and swallowed the few thunderbolts. It neither hurt nor scratched him; there was no feeling about it at all.

Three utmost powerful beings and a half utmost powerful being... The might of their actions was not one to be underestimated. And just like that, they were on even grounds with the existence that was controlling the Eternal God Seats from the unknowns. For a moment or so, neither side relented as they just expended their energies awkwardly there.

Lin Fan bellowed out as his aura rumbled with a gigantic palm

strike that slammed out at the Heavens, "GET OVER HERE!"

BOOM!

Lin Fan grabbed that Eternal God Seat with a single hand, causing the entire world to tremble because of it.

This was a robbery, a downright robbery!

The existence within the unknowns was having an extremely huge headache.

For the beings of the thousands of races, each time one of them was leveling up to Divine celestial level 10 state, he would release the Eternal God Seat. But in reality, this was just for them to see and recognize how the Eternal God Seat would always be up in the sky yet beyond their reach. They could only lust for it with their eyes.

But, the current situation was something that was thoroughly unexpected. He hadn't expected that these uncouth creatures would actually be so uncivilized, and would just snatch it forcefully!

"YOU HAD BETTER RELEASE IT! OTHERWISE, ONE OF THESE DAYS, I'M GOING TO WHACK YOU UP SO BAD EVEN YOUR PARENTS WOULDN'T RECOGNIZE YOU!" While both sides were just expending their strength endlessly, there was a limit to Lin Fan's patience. Pointing out at the Heavens, he burst out, scolding in rage.

BOOM! BOOM!

Hearing Lin Fan's insults, the existence within the unknowns could only send a few thunderbolts out as a form of protest against his words.

"Damn it! No matter what sh*t you are, not allowing Yours Truly to ascend means that you're not giving Yours Truly face! And, since you're not giving Yours Truly face, there's no need for Yours Truly to stand on courtesy with you! Spirit of Biggra, rush over

and take a look at just what kind of nonsense is pitting themselves against Yours Truly!"

Lin Fan waved out and released the Spirit of Biggra.

Instantly, a thick mist rose out and covered the entire world. It passed through the Eternal God Seat directly and continued ascending.

Creak.

But just at this moment, something unbelievable happened. That Eternal God Seat that gave off a boundless might suddenly gave off a cracking sound as multiple cracks appeared!

"It can't be, right?!" Lin Fan opened his mouth wide with astonishment.

Pok!

And just like that, the Eternal God Seat exploded out entirely right in Lin Fan's face. A series of sparkling essence glitters scattered down from the sky before dissipating entirely.

"HOLY F*CK!"

Lin Fan shouted out what he was thinking. After fighting for a good half a day, this was all he had?

"Holy f*ck! In order to refuse Yours Truly from obtaining the Eternal God Seat, you would destroy it? Fine, I'll give it to you being savage this time Around! But, this seed of grudge is sowed between us now!"

Lin Fan did not say anything more. Since the Eternal God Seat was already broken, what else could he say?

The moment the Eternal God Seat was broken, the world returned to normal. However, the leveling had to resume.

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling to Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.'

'Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state. (Pseudo)'

'Experience Points: (0/6,000,000)'

This personalized information panel, on the other hand, had Lin Fan nearly spitting out a mouthful of old blood. To think that at the end of it, there would be a 'Pseudo' tag! This was way too scammy!

However, Lin Fan could feel a world of difference between his strength.

His own power had climbed up step after step, reaching a point where he could have never ever mounted to in the past.

The boundless amount of power cruised through his entire body as though a single fist of his would be enough to crush an entire world.

And just at this moment, a strange series of voices came forth from all directions.

"Motherf*cking Human King...!"

Someone was talking about him!

While the name came forth from the mouth of the other person, he could feel it with his heart. Was this an ability that he had gained after reaching Divine celestial level 10 state?

Lin Fan raised his head and looked over into the distance. A strand of his consciousness bolted out and headed towards that direction.

...

Eventually, the five Utmost Beings of the Ancient race decided to not think about this matter anymore.

"This Motherf*cking Human King..." One of the Utmost Beings wanted to say something when his brows furrowed all of a sudden. To think that this strand of Lin Fan's consciousness would have

arrived over here!

Seemed like if one continuously prayed, their prayers would definitely be answered. The stronger one was, the more they would be able to sense these connections.

"Who's there? How dare you send your consciousness over here?" The Utmost Being barked out fiercely.

"Oh! So, it's the last five of your remaining Utmost Beings that are missing me right now! Yours Truly had thought that something big had happened, so I decided to come take a look!"

As Lin Fan's consciousness descended, even if he were faced with these five Utmost Beings, he did not show any signs of nervousness at all.

"Utmost Being Desolate, to think that you would be here! Back when you came to visit Yours Truly, why didn't you say anything and run off just like that? Could you have been scampering here to look for reinforcements?" Lin Fan looked at Desolate and could not help but chuckle out.

"Motherf*cking Human King, you've obtained the Eternal God Seat?" One of the Utmost Beings asked with a cold voice.

"No, he hasn't. Even though that cultivation state is a Divine celestial level 10, he did not manage to obtain the Eternal God Seat."

"HAHAHA! Anyone without the Eternal God Seat is but an ant!" Another Utmost Being laughed out wildly.

"Hmph! How dare you send your consciousness over here. Stay here then!"

The Utmost Being Desolate struck out immediately, wanting to crush Lin Fan into dust. But instantly, Lin Fan pointed out with his finger, causing the void to turn into a mirror that cracked out part by part, dissipating the powers of the Utmost Being Desolate immediately.

"Gosh, don't get all violent just on seeing me! Even though Yours Truly hasn't obtained an Eternal God Seat, my powers are not that much weaker than you guys."

"The next time we meet, you guys had better wipe your butts clean and prepare for Yours Truly to reap you guys in!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing loudly as though everything was within his control.

"Oh? Has my Exclusive Property arrived?"

At this moment, a voice that was filled with an endless authority boomed out from the distance.

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he kept back his smile. Why did this voice sound so familiar?

"To think that you would have reached this state after just a few years of not meeting. You're not the Exclusive Property of Your Empress here for nothing! Once Your Empress breaks out of this place, I'll definitely grace you with a good visit by then."

"HAHAHA!"

This demonic laughter had Lin Fan shivering with chills running down his spine. All the pores on his body seemed to be exploding wide open.

This was the f*cking Fire Water Empress!

Lin Fan would never forget that scene from all those years ago. That was a humiliation of a lifetime for him to get pushed on forcefully by a girl in reverse. Not only that, he had to turn into the Exclusive Property of the other party! How could Lin Fan tolerate something as such?

"Your Empress' Exclusive Property, just wait patiently. Wait for Your Empress to break out of this place."

The voice of the Fire Water Empress rang out once more as though she had just met with something fun. However, her tone

suddenly turned frosty, "But, I hope that you've kept your body pure all this while. Otherwise, I'll have you know of the consequences."

The moment Lin Fan heard this, his goosebumps stood up. Without saying anything more, he retracted his consciousness into his main body instantly.

"HAHAHAHA...!" The Fire Water Empress' laughter boomed out across the entire Ancient race base.

The faces of the five Utmost Beings were extremely terrible right now. Seemed like it was only a matter of time before the Fire Water Empress broke out of her seal.

Lam_ Lam_ So there's someone even greater than the Heaven's Will? Also, damn. I should have named Lin Fan 'Her Bitch' shouldn't I? HAHAHA. :P

And also, thanks for the replies regarding my question yesterday. I don't really like the idea of asking for 'votes for extra chapters' because it's just... kind of petty in my opinion haha.

Anyways, I've read through all your comments et cetera. I usually just work as hard as I can and publish out mass releases as surprises because I like to see you guys getting stunned, HAHAHA.

But yeah, since I raised the question, as thanks for your replies, there'll be a mass release then! Not immediately though, but I'm sure you guys know which day of the week mass releases are made. Cheers!

Chapter 848: That Little Tongue Is Getting Sweeter

Gradually, peace returned to the world.

Lin Fan was so scared that his balls were feeling a little sore. He had followed his consciousness over to put on an act in front of the five Utmost Beings. To think that he would be discovered by the Fire Water Empress!

Now that he had reached the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, Lin Fan was starting to discover just how ferocious the Fire Water Empress was.

While he was only a Pseudo Eternal God state being, his power levels were still rising steadily. Even if he met an Utmost Being, he would have the strength to fight back unlike in the past, when he would have to fight with his entire life for a chance to win.

Lin Fan looked up into the sky and cheered himself on secretly. Seemed like he had to work hard from now. Right now, other than the Heaven's Will, the strongest enemy was the Fire Water Empress.

This b*tch was extremely savage. If she were to be let out, his days of tragedy would have arrived.

However, he wasn't the type of person to just sit there and wait for death. He had to fight back! This Fire Water Empress wanted to toy with the body of Yours Truly? How could Yours Truly give her that chance? He had to do a farmer's revolution to turn the tides!

How dare she call Yours Truly her Exclusive Property? Wasn't that just an insult to Yours Truly?

If his powers were to increase by that much more, the moment the Fire Water Empress came out, he would suppress her below him and give her one hell of a rough lesson to teach her what a man truly was.

Now that Lin Fan had laid such a heavy determination in his heart, he would definitely work toward this goal.

"Have you obtained the Eternal God Seat?" The Female Empress rushed over hurriedly. That breathtaking face of hers let out a hurried look as she was dying to know the answer.

"I did not obtain the Eternal God Seat. The Eternal God Seat was destroyed." Lin Fan replied.

Initially, in Lin Fan's opinion, he was one hell of a heaven revolting being. But, to think that he couldn't even obtain a single Eternal God Seat. This was one hell of an embarrassment.

However, the Fire Water Empress did not obtain an Eternal God Seat either. Yet, her strength could rule over all living beings. If even that b*tch could have that strength, it was not as though Yours Truly with the system couldn't do it as well, right?

"I see. Indeed, that's the case."

When the Female Empress heard this, she nodded her head involuntarily. Back when she was leveling up to Divine celestial level 10, the Eternal God Seat was right there above her head. However, there was nothing she could do, as she could only open her eyes wide and watch the Eternal God Seat get further and further away from her.

And this was the case for all the thousands of races in the Ancient Siant World.

By the looks of it, the Female Empress garnered that there should be some grand scheme behind this. Or perhaps, the Eternal God Seats were just controlled by the Heaven's Will entirely.

If the thousands of races could have an additional Eternal God state being who had the Eternal God Seat, the ancient race would have long been destroyed. How else could they have held on till now?

It was precisely because there was no additional Eternal God Seat

that the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race could be this strong.

"How did you appear here?"

Back in the Xuanhuang World, this b*tch had set him up back and forth pretty badly. Therefore, back then, Lin Fan swore that once he got to the Upper World and found the Female Empress, he would definitely f*ck her over back and forth as well.

But now that he saw her, for a moment or so, Lin Fan could not put his hands to it.

If he were to f*ck her back and forth and f*ck out her pregnancy by accident, he would have to bear responsibility, wouldn't he?

The Female Empress noticed that the way Lin Fan was looking at her seemed a little off. She furrowed her brows, having a bad feeling about this.

"This is the hometown of Xuan'er. The Sovereign King of the Ancient race came over to attack, and Your Empress had him killed, thus leading to the Utmost Being being getting attracted here." The Female Empress replied.

"Oh, so that's the case."

Lin Fan nodded his head. He then looked at a figure not too far in the distance and his lips curled into a smirk.

"Ah, Xuan'er, why aren't you calling me now that you're seeing me? I thought you enjoyed calling me so dearly back then?" Lin Fan said with a long implying tone, as he looked at that little brat who was lowering her head and standing there. He sniggered in his heart.

"Xuan'er, you know this Great God?"

"That's right!"

All the little comrades around Xuan'er asked in surprise.

In their eyes, this Great God was simply way too powerful! Not only did he kill an Utmost Being of the Ancient race, when another

Utmost Being had descended earlier on, he fled at the sight of this Great God without daring to act brazenly at all!

To all of these young people who had been living under the oppressive regime of the Ancient race, this was something that was way too incredible!

This guy was the absolute idol in their hearts right now!

Xuan'er walked over briskly while lifting that cute little face of hers, with big eyes that were brimming with tears, "B-Big Brother Lin, do you wish to hit Xuan'er...?"

Looking at the state Xuan'er was in right now, Lin Fan truly did not know what to say for a moment or so. When this brat was young, she was all full of tricks and antics.

But looking at her now, she seemed to have made quite a couple of new friends.

"What do you think?" Lin Fan chuckled and reversed the question.

The Female Empress stood there awkwardly. She knew that Lin Fan was referring to what happened five years ago.

Five years ago, in the eyes of the Female Empress, Lin Fan was just an ant that was hovering around the boundaries of death. Who would have thought that in the short span of five years, he would have grown to this state that was practically so dazzling that it blinded the eyes of the masses?

This potential, these capabilities, this fortune... They were practically invincible!

"King Lin, let us head back to the village first. If there's anything else, we'll discuss it slowly... Nice and slowly." The Female Empress said.

"Big Brother Lin, it's been many years since I've seen you! Xuan'er has missed you! Back then, Xuan'er did not want to agree to it!

But...but...!" Xuan'er secretly cast her glance at her Master. Her meaning was clear: This had nothing to do with me. My Master forced me!

The Female Empress gave a clean cough. To think that this disciple of hers would betray her! This had her feeling a little saddened.

...

Now that the beings of the Fox race had barely escaped from the jaws of death, they were naturally extremely respectful towards Lin Fan. Towards the powerful beings, the beings of the Fox race would always bear a heart of reverence.

Back when Xuan'er was brought away by the Female Empress, the beings of the Fox race had already felt that they would have a strong backing from there on.

But by the looks of it, this Motherf*cking Human King seemed to have a pretty close relationship with Xuan'er as well. This was something that was exceptionally invigorating for the beings of the Fox race.

With such powerful beings around, the safety of the Fox race had a guarantee from now on!

The base of the Fox race was underground. However, there was a mysterious formation that was sustaining it. No one else could tell that it was underground because when they lifted their heads, all they would see were the clear blue skies and white clouds.

Within a house...

"Big Brother Lin, don't be angry now! Xuan'er has truly missed Big Brother Lin!" Xuan'er said with a sweet tongue. For some reason, this little brat had learned how to act coquettishly somehow.

And her tongue has gotten sweeter as well.

Back in the past, she would call him Uncle. Now, she was calling him Big Brother.

Seemed like Yours Truly must be growing younger by the day.

"This little brat... Seems like you've gotten naughtier these days. All of your words are practically sugar coated with honey and are getting sweeter. These are your friends here?" Lin Fan asked while smiling.

The moment Xuan'er heard this, she smiled sweetly, "Yes! These are all the friends that Xuan'er has made while exploring outside!"

"S-Senior! I am Zhang Tao from the Horn race!" A little lad who was similar to Xuan'er stammered out nervously.

"Senior! I am Tian Yu from the Wings race!" A little maiden who looked pretty decent spoke up. Those bright eyes of hers shone with awe. In the heart of this Tian Yu, this Great God before her was her idol!

Thereafter, the other little comrades of Xuan'er made their introductions.

Lin Fan could tell that while some of these little comrades had pretty trash potentials, they had a heart bent on pitting against the Ancient race with an unyielding will and a lack of fear.

If they were cowards, they wouldn't have accompanied Xuan'er to this point after all.

Chapter 849: He's About To Explode!!!

"Senior, I've met some sort of a bottleneck recently with my cultivation. I feel like I've been veering off the right path. However, no matter how hard I try, I just can't see where I've gone wrong." Zhang Tao's face was bitter as he looked at Lin Fan hopefully, wishing that this Senior could give him a pointer or two.

"Senior, I've been trying to cultivate this mystic art recently. However, I just couldn't get started on it. Could you help me to check and see just where the problem lies?" Tian Yu flapped her wings a little and asked.

At this moment, Lin Fan was standing in the middle of a field and blinking his eyes blankly. He then looked at the grinning Xuan'er and realized what had happened.

'Bloody sh*t! Yours Truly was scammed by this brat again!'

Lin Fan recalled about what had happened earlier. He had really thought that this brat was going to take him for some sightseeing. To think that it would be something like this!

In his memory...

"Big Brother Lin, shall we go for a walk later on? I've prepared tons of good food! Also, there are a lot of beautiful places around Xuan'er's hometown!"

Toward this little request of Xuan'er, Lin Fan naturally wouldn't reject. After all, he had been killing around all these years. It was quite a good idea to just sit back and relax every once in a while.

When Lin Fan first arrived at the place of the walk, he lamented for a moment. This was truly quite the scenery to behold. But, this feeling did not last for too long when he realized that something was off.

The group of little comrades of Xuan'er came before Lin Fan. In

the beginning, Lin Fan hadn't discovered anything wrong with this.

But as time went by, these little comrades began to train and cultivate in his face.

Some of them displayed their martial arts. But when they were halfway through the display, it was as though they had met with some difficulties and came to a stop.

Some of them were trying to break through in front of Lin Fan. But they tried till their faces were completely flushed red, and were unable to break through even then.

In Lin Fan's opinions, these little comrades of Xuan'er were acting a little weird, weren't they? Weren't they here for a walk? Why were they cultivating?

But, seeing the diligence of the younger generation, Lin Fan naturally felt heartened as well. When he saw that someone was having some difficulties in displaying a particular martial art, Lin Fan could not help but speak up to give him a reminder.

But, after Lin Fan was done pointing out to the first person, things began to turn a little messed up.

"Senior, senior! What should I do about this?"

"That's right, senior! Could you please show us the way?"

"Pleeeeeeeeeeease!"

All of a sudden, Lin Fan found himself surrounded by this bunch of little fellas. Looking at all of their hungry gazes, Lin Fan felt exasperated. It was not as though he could reject them now, could he?

When Lin Fan cast his sight over at Xuan'er, he found her sniggering to herself at a lone corner. Evidently, this was all premeditated.

"This brat...!"

Lin Fan glared at Xuan'er. Damn it! He should have known. How could she be so kindhearted to invite him for a walk? Seemed like he was here to teach for free!

"Big Brother Lin, please! These little comrades of mine are really in awe of you! And, they don't have a teacher to guide them along either. They've been cultivating on their own all this while! Because of that, they must have suffered quite a bit along the way! As Xuan'er's most powerful and greatest ever idol, you'll definitely help Xuan'er, RIGHT?"

The relationship between Xuan'er and these little comrades had been winding at times as well. But, it was precisely because of that that the bonds between individuals would turn even stronger and tighter. These were also little comrades she could entrust her life to.

In front of the sweet nothings of Xuan'er, how could Lin Fan respond to that? And even if he could, what could he respond with?

The fact that she had already phrased it as such, if he didn't agree to it, it would definitely bring down his image.

"Alright then."

Eventually left with no other choice, Lin Fan nodded his head silently. This walk was now over as Lin Fan trod on the path of guidance.

But, Lin Fan truly held some of these little fellas in high regards. Some of them were rather smart. Even without his own guidance, their achievements in the future wouldn't be all that bad either.

And now that they had met with Yours Truly, who was the strongest in this entire world, their achievements would definitely be even higher in the future.

The Ancient race was the common enemy that required the thousands of races to fight together against it. Therefore, it wasn't

a bad thing to train up a few more powerful beings.

And, since these little fellas had quite a chummy relationship with Xuan'er, Lin Fan was naturally glad to assist.

Given Lin Fan's exceptionally sharp senses, a single glance over was enough for him to check out their complete backgrounds. Therefore, when it came to guiding them, he could naturally tailor to their needs without any issues at all.

"What you're doing now isn't right. It should be like this."

"You'll be unable to break through this way because your foundation hasn't been built enough just yet. Just nice, I've got a couple of pills here. Pop them up."

"This is a Yin Yang skill. As a girl, what are you doing trying to cultivate this? Do you want to turn into a tranny? Just nice, I've got a skill here. Go and learn this instead."

It was needless to say that the mood of these little kids here was practically exploding right now.

In their opinion, this must have been the good fortune that they had cultivated over several past lives for them to be able to receive guidance from such a Great God! If others were to find out about this, wouldn't they die from sheer jealousy?

"Xuan'er, we've really got to thank you this time around! If not for your help, how would we be able to receive the guidance of this Senior?"

All of these little comrades who had just received guidance crowded around Xuan'er and thanked her profusely.

Through the guidance of Senior, they had benefitted immensely.

"It's nothing. We're all little comrades! And, Big Brother Lin is a really nice person!" Xuan'er looked up into the distance. Big Brother Lin, who was guiding her little comrades right now, had a sparkling glint in his eyes that seemed like stars right now.

He was brimming with pride right now!

"Senior, what's wrong with me? I feel like the powers within my body are about to burst out of me!" At this moment, a little fella who hadn't been able to break through for the longest time now was suddenly discovering that the True Energy within his body were rumbling furiously. It was as though a gushing river was trying to push out of his body, scaring the little fella witless.

When Xuan'er and the others caught sight of this, their hearts skipped a beat as they hurried forth, "Big Brother Lin, what's wrong with him?"

When Lin Fan caught sight of this, he was equally startled. This wasn't right. Didn't this fella just pop a single pill? Why were these signs showing up?

"How could this be? Isn't it just an Energy Pill? Why would it cause him to reach the brink of explosion?" Lin Fan looked left and right before yelling out, "Aiyoh! Holy sh*t! I've mixed up and passed him the wrong pill! This is a Triple Energy Pill! No wonder he couldn't hold it in!"

"AH! Then what should we do?" How could Xuan'er and the others know what this pill was? However, the name alone was enough for them to guess that it must be powerful.

"It's alright, it's alright! Since that's the case, I'll just help him to raise his cultivation state then." Lin Fan replied casually.

There were many pills on Lin Fan that were basically all stolen from others. It had been a long time since he had cultivated any pills on his own. The main reason was that none of the pills cultivated would be useful at all.

And, even if he were to pop them himself, he wouldn't add in that many experience points. Therefore, wasn't it just one hell of a waste of them to cultivate them left and right then?

As for this Triple Energy Pill, it was a pill that Lin Fan required to

stabilize his powers when he was entering the Divine celestial cultivation state.

The cultivation state of this little fella here was only that of a Desolate celestial lower level. If he didn't have any guidance of a powerful being after consuming this pill, he might truly explode!

Lin Fan used his finger to tap on the head of this little fella. A surge of energy gushed right into his body, suppressing the rampaging powers that were rampant in his body right now.

And, what had Xuan'er and the others startled was that this guy's cultivation state was literally skyrocketing in their faces!

Desolate celestial middle level.

Desolate celestial upper level.

Desolate celestial full cultivation.

"This...!!!"

At this moment, Xuan'er at the others were absolutely dumbfounded. A straight jump of three levels! Wasn't that way too scary?

"Alright, it's settled now. Don't get nervous, it's nothing much." Lin Fan clapped his hands up and down, implying that it was nothing much.

But for Xuan'er and the others, this wasn't the case at all. This matter was way too explosive! This is way too bloody shocking!

Chapter 850: There's Nothing Wrong With These Words!

"His cultivation state rose just like that?"

"Why do I get the feeling that I'm dreaming!?"

Xuan'er's little comrades were long stunned. This was especially when they caught sight of how the cultivation state of that little comrade of theirs had soared like a rocket. They could no longer stay steady.

Step by step, they had painstakingly, relentlessly, diligently, slowly, and tirelessly raised their cultivation states. The reason for that was because they did not want to accidentally veer off the right path and turn insane or something. But, look what happened now! That little comrade of theirs had literally soared just like that!

And, it was a direct ascension into the Heavens, without any hesitation at all!

Even the little fella, whose cultivation state had increased, was equally astounded at this moment.

"Erm, I'm a Desolate celestial full cultivation state being just like that?" Huo Dong raised his head in bewilderment and looked at Lin Fan blankly.

"That's right. What's wrong? Are you feeling uncomfortable anywhere or anything? But, that shouldn't be right too! I gave you a thorough check just now. You seem perfectly well!"

Looking at the expression on this little fella's face, Lin Fan thought that something was wrong.

Huo Dong's emotions right now were as though he had just taken a rollercoaster ride and was unable to steady his nerves for a long, long time. His potential could be considered average. For him to

get to this cultivation state, he had endured countless trials and tribulations.

By the time he got to Desolate celestial lower level cultivation state, he felt as though he had already used up all of his innate potential. Towards his path from that point forth, he no longer bore much hope.

If he wanted to cultivate up to a Desolate celestial full cultivation state, it would probably be impossible for him unless he met some encounter or something.

But right now, in just a mere few seconds at most, his cultivation state had leaped all the way up to Desolate celestial full cultivation state! If word of this were to get out, it would shock quite a number of people!

Thud.

At this moment, Huo Dong collapsed onto his knees before Lin Fan. With a look of reverence on his face, it was as most he would take Lin Fan as his only idol for the rest of his life from this point forth.

"My gratitude for your help, senior! My gratitude for your help, senior...!!!"

In his entire lifetime, Huo Dong hadn't really bowed down to anyone. But at this moment, he was thoroughly convinced. This senior before him was not a human! This was a God!

Within the Ancient Saint World, the raising of cultivation states was still something that one had to be extremely wary about. That was because it would result in the instability of one's cultivation root. But, even at this point, Huo Dong did not notice anything wrong with his body. It was as though every single cultivation state had been climbed up by him on his own, all the way to this full cultivation state.

"What are you doing? As a man, why are you kneeling? Hurry up

and get up. I was the one who gave you the wrong pill earlier on. It's my problem. Therefore, I was the one who had wronged you instead! The joy of cultivation is not about whose cultivation state is the highest. It's the sense of satisfaction one gets after enduring all the hardships!"

"And without a single peep, I brought your cultivation state all the way up to Desolate celestial full cultivation state, causing you to miss out on all the joy in the process. But, it was only lucky that there wasn't any greater price to be paid!"

Lin Fan lamented regrettably.

"No! Please don't say that, senior! The kindness of senior will be something that this young one will remember in his heart deeply!" Huo Dong replied emotionally at this moment.

How could Huo Dong not be emotional right now? Even though Desolate celestial full cultivation state wasn't an extremely high cultivation state, he could still be considered as a pretty decent powerful being. Even a Legatus of the Ancient race did not have a cultivation state of this level!

Back when they met a Legatus of the Ancient race, they could only scram. But right now, Huo Dong could stand a chance against one!

"Hais! Thankfully, I had only mistakenly taken out a Triple Energy Pill earlier on. If I had missed a little further off and taken out the Rainbow King Pill instead, your cultivation state might have even bolted all the way up to a Divine celestial level 4, Undying state! By then, that would be a huge dip in the joys in your path of cultivation! But thankfully, I didn't pick that up. That is the silver lining in this mistake!"

Lin Fan said with some trepidation in his heart.

This thing about cultivation was huge! The feeling of every single cultivation state was an experience on its own. If not for this

experience, what was the meaning of even cultivating?

Just like Lin Fan himself, who had climbed up every single step up through chopping down monsters... How wonderful was that feeling?

"EH?"

When the little comrades of Xuan'er heard those words, they were completely confounded.

What did that mean?

To think that jumping 3 cultivation states in a go wasn't enough, there was even a pill that could jump all the way to a Divine celestial level 4, Undying state!

T-this...!

Convinced. Everyone was thoroughly convinced and speechless right now.

When Huo Dong heard these words, he seemed a little disappointed. Why didn't senior make a mistake earlier on? If he did, Huo Dong would have been willing to be bumped up to a Divine celestial level 4 state!

But, when he thought about what he had just gained, Huo Dong felt that he had already benefited from it. If not for senior, God knew when he could have actually raised his own cultivation state to Desolate celestial full cultivation on his own.

"Senior, that skill you gave me earlier on...!" A young brat spoke up.

She had looked through that skill book earlier on. However, she felt that it was a little profound. Given her current cultivation state and experience, she could not make out what sort of mystifying effects that skill could produce.

But in her opinion, any skill given by senior must be something extraordinary. Although, it would still be better for her to clarify

things at this point. At least, she could have a sense of direction in her heart.

"Oh, that skill? Let me think. Oh, right. I got that after killing the Utmost Being Saint. It's a top of the line skill only for females. Once you cultivate it to its peak and enter the Dao, the power that can be produced will be pretty decent. There aren't many issues with the cultivation process in the early stages as well."

Lin Fan replied after recalling for a moment.

These were skills that Lin Fan couldn't even be bothered with. He had wanted to throw them away initially. But, he thought about it and figured that there might be some uses for them in the future. By the looks of it, it was indeed serving some purpose right now.

"HUH?!" The moment the brat heard it, her entire face froze up. A skill that he had obtained after killing Utmost Being Saint? This was something way too terrifying for her!

Any skill that was kept by the Utmost Being couldn't possibly be weak, right?

T-this...!!!

"Big Brother Lin, I heard that forcefully raising one's cultivation state would cause some sort of impact towards one's path in the future, wouldn't it?" Xuan'er knew that Lin Fan was extremely strong. But, she hadn't expected him to be THIS strong.

Even though her Master was the Female Empress, she didn't have the same formidable capabilities!

"Yes, there IS indeed that issue." Lin Fan nodded his head, agreeing with Xuan'er's opinion.

"Senior, it's fine! I'm already really satisfied!" Huo Dong declared with a look of gratitude on his face. He thought that senior here was feeling guilty over the fact that his cultivation root might be unstable due to this forceful raise of his cultivation state.

But, to Huo Dong, if not for the fact that senior had raised his cultivation state, it might be difficult for him to cultivate to this state even if it took him his lifetime.

"There's definitely no issue. The raising of one's cultivation state would definitely bring forth issues. But, for those who face issues, it's because they themselves are the ones who are lacking in their own physical strength. Don't worry about that. When I raised your strength, I had long stabilized your cultivation root along with it. There will definitely be no problems."

Lin Fan replied calmly before looking at Xuan'er.

"Who did you hear this from?"

Xuan'er was stunned. For a moment, she was speechless. How could she possibly say that she had heard it from her Master? She then acted dumb, "Xuan'er has forgotten."

Far in the distance, the Female Empress bore a troubled look. She had heard the conversation. While she felt bad about it, she couldn't say anything about it.

There was nothing wrong with those words! Yet, how did it sound like everything was wrong through Lin Fan's explanation?

However, at least Xuan'er had the thought to cover up for her Master.

"Alright, all of you little fellas have been working hard. With that, I'll give you guys a round of blessings then." Lin Fan chuckled out.

He then stretched open his fingers and encompassed everyone around. The Female Empress was perplexed, not knowing what Lin Fan was trying to do.

But all of a sudden, she was flabbergasted.

Everything before her seemed so surreal.

Chapter 851: My Master Has A Heart Of Glass!

Lin Fan raised the potential of Xuan'er and those little comrades of hers.

In reality, this Trainer profession was extremely sick. Given enough time, Lin Fan could definitely groom a huge batch of powerful beings steadily.

The moment he thought of this, Lin Fan slapped his head.

"Bloody hell! Were the brains of Yours Truly caught in the middle of doors? Back when I used Hundred Years in A Single Thought, why didn't I think of raising the potential of everyone in Xuanhuang World?"

"AIYAH! Holy f*ck! To think that I could even forget something as such! How am I to live with myself?"

At this moment, Lin Fan was regretting. However, one might as well forget it. Since he had missed it, what else could he say about it?

"Big Brother Lin, what's going on? Xuan'er feels as though there's a door being opened up in my mind!" Right now, Xuan'er was no longer the little brat who knew nothing. Thanks to the Female Empress, she naturally had some sort of an understanding towards the path of cultivation by now.

But even then, the current situation had Xuan'er feeling stumped, because it was as though a door had opened up abruptly within her mind. With that, a mysterious aura flowed into her body. This was a mystifying feeling that was impossible to be described.

"This...!"

The Female Empress floated over with a look of astonishment on

her face. She could not believe what she was seeing right now. She had discovered that Xuan'er's potential had been raised indefinitely! This was something that made no sense at all to the Female Empress!

Raising another's innate potential with just one's strength without depending on any treasures of the world? This was something that was absolutely impossible!

But even if it were impossible, the facts were laid bare right before her eyes. She had no choice but to believe in it.

"Hush, don't get hasty now."

When Lin Fan saw the Female Empress approaching, he indicated for her to be silent. The Female Empress was taken aback as she shut up immediately. In her mind, it must be extremely difficult to raise someone's innate potential. If her disciple were to miss out on a miraculous encounter as such because of her, she would never be able to live with herself.

Not long after, Lin Fan's hand motions came to a stop.

"You're raising their innate potentials?" The Female Empress asked with an incredulous look on her face.

"Yes, a casual raise here and there would do them some good." Lin Fan chuckled out as though he had just done something extremely normal.

"Master, what's innate potential?" Xuan'er was confused at this point as though she had yet to recover to her senses. But all of a sudden, when she sensed the changes going on in her body, that little face of hers was startled.

"Eh?! My innate potential has grown!"

"Mine too!"

"I feel like my cultivation state's about to be raised! The barriers that I've once found difficult to cross are actually looking pretty

easy right now!"

All the little comrades of Xuan'er were getting startled together, finding everything difficult to believe.

"Big Brother Lin...!" Xuan'er looked at Lin Fan with an astounded look.

Lin Fan smiled calmly while waving it off, "You and your little comrades here all are pretty decent. Therefore, I've just casually raised your innate potentials so that you guys can have a smooth sailing path in cultivation."

"And you call this casual?!" The Female Empress looked at Lin Fan in a perplexed way. Capabilities as such were practically enough to rattle the entire world! If the thousands of races were to catch wind of such an ability, wouldn't they just soar in the future?

At this moment, the face of the Female Empress changed as a thought struck her. Noticing how the potential of her own disciple was even higher than hers right now, the Female Empress could not help but feel a little envious.

In order to raise her innate potential, the Female Empress had thought of up all sorts of ideas. She had popped endless elixirs and pills as well. Therefore, her innate potential naturally had seen some changes.

But, looking at how Lin Fan could raise the innate potential of her disciple to this extent with just a casual wave of his hand, she could not help but harbor some thoughts.

If her own innate potential were to be increased, how nice would that be? That would mean quite the jump in her own capabilities as well!

"This..." Even though the Female Empress was dying for it in her heart, how was she supposed to say this out loud? The Female Empress had an ego as well. How could she initiate the conversation to request for the other party to raise her cultivation

state?

At this moment, the Female Empress cast her sights towards her disciple. If her disciple were to speak up for her, there might be a chance at this!

Xuan'er was undoubtedly the little heart warmer of the Female Empress. A single expression and a single motion was all it took for Xuan'er to understand her intent.

"Big Brother Linnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn...!" Xuan'er tugged at Lin Fan's arm and said in a coquettish manner. Looking at how close Xuan'er was with senior, all her little comrades could not help but feel envious. They knew that senior was really easy-going. However, in front of him, they still watched their manners and would not act as Xuan'er would.

"Why, you little brat? What are you up to again?" Lin Fan asked, chuckling.

"Big Brother Lin, could you help my Master raise her innate potential too?" Xuan'er asked secretly.

"Oh?" Lin Fan raised his brows and looked over at the Female Empress. As though she was embarrassed, the Female Empress turned her head away, acting like she had just remembered something.

"Xuan'er, you can't be rude now. Your Master's innate potential doesn't require any raising at all."

This was called putting out a long line to catch the big fish. The Female Empress felt that it was better to act more reserved right now. If she were to act like she was asking for a raise in potential the moment her disciple brought up this topic, that would be too shameful!

"But Master, you've gathered so many materials and cultivated so many pills all for the sake of raising your innate potential! Even then, it has all been useless! Now that Big Brother Lin can raise

one's innate potential, how great would that be for you?" Xuan'er pressed the issue further.

"Cough!"

"Xuan'er, Your Master has no need for it." The Female Empress replied.

She was waiting for that one sentence. All would be fine as long as Lin Fan said, "We'll give it a raise then."

The Female Empress would then agree to it as though she was put in a spot. That would put her out as someone who wasn't all that thirsty for it. At the same time, the other party would be the one who asked for it.

Lin Fan looked at this act between Master and Disciple, then sniggered out in his heart at that moment. Even if this mother*cker wanted to act in front of Yours Truly, she had to make it somewhat more realistic!

"Oh, Xuan'er! Since your Master says that she doesn't need it, then let's forget about it. We don't want your Master to be unhappy now, do we?"

"Now, raising one's innate potential is no small affair. It's huge! The reason why I raised your innate potentials was because you guys are young and driven. As for your Master, she's not really all that young now, and is practically at the end of her path. Therefore, there's no point whether we raise her potential or not." Lin Fan explained.

This was him exacting revenge on her for everything that had happened in the Xuanhuang World!

"HUH?!"

"AH!"

Both the Female Empress and Xuan'er were completely stunned at this moment.

The Female Empress could feel a burning sensation on her face. Those eyes on that ravishing face of hers opened wide as she turned around to leave, as though she had just been dealt with some immense pain.

What did he mean by 'not all that young now'? Was Your Mother really that old?!?!?!?!?!?

"Master!" Xuan'er shouted after her.

"Don't come over. Your Master has something to do. You just have a good time with your FRIEND there." The voice of the Female Empress was a little different now as though she had just received tons of grievances.

"Aiyah! Big Brother Lin, how could you say it like that? My Master has a heart of glass, and is really easily hurt!" Xuan'er stamped her feet in a huff.

"Huh?!" Lin Fan was startled. Heart of glass? It couldn't be, right?

"Big Brother Lin, let me tell you this in secret." Xuan'er cupped Lin Fan's ears and whispered softly, "My Master has a really fragile heart! Even though my Master may put on a strong front on the outside, she is extremely sensitive in her heart, and will often shed tears alone!"

"Gosh, and a little brat like you even knows what's sensitive!" Lin Fan chuckled out.

"Of course, I know what it is!" Xuan'er pursed her lips while saying.

"Then, shall your Big Brother Lin head over to console your Master for a little bit?" Lin Fan continued asking while chuckling.

"Needless to say! Big Brother Lin, this was all caused by you, you know?" Xuan'er replied.

"That makes sense."

Chapter 852: Someone Is Making A Tribute

A beautiful lone figure stood on a fresh patch of grass near the riverside.

Lin Fan's words had a huge impact on her. To think that he would say that she was not all that young, and that this was the most she would amount to! This was something that the Female Empress had difficulty in accepting.

Cough cough.

Lin Fan coughed gently as he walked over from the distance, "Ah, Female Empress, it was actually just a misunderstanding earlier on. Actually..."

"King Lin, you don't have to say anything. I understand it myself. If there's nothing else, I would like to have a moment of silence alone." The Female Empress replied coldly. However, there were subtle hints brought by her tone that one would make out as long as they weren't a retard. Right now, the Female Empress was angry and unhappy.

However, this couldn't be helped. Even though the strength of the Female Empress was tantamount to the Heavens, she was a girl at the end of the day, and would naturally love the compliments of others unlike what Lin Fan had just done by insulting her the moment he spoke out.

How was the Female Empress supposed to feel about this? Furthermore, this was in front of her disciple. She had no way of placing her dignity any longer.

When Lin Fan looked at that figure, he shook his head helplessly. He was only bearing some grudges over what happened in the past. Since he had already made his choice to not f*ck her over back and forth, he had to at least get something off his chest through his mouth. But, who would have thought that this Female Empress

cultivated her strength and not her heart, and would still have such a fragile heart!

"A moment of silence alone isn't comparable to a moment of silence between two people." Regardless of whether the Female Empress consented to it, Lin Fan walked over and stood beside her. He then inhaled deeply, "Wow! The air here is really fresh! Once the Ancient race is overthrown, the world can finally have peace returned to it, and the beings of the thousands of races will finally be free to roam the lands without living such fearful lives any longer!"

The Female Empress looked at Lin Fan, "Aren't you quite the shameless man?"

"Shameless? I'd say, Female Empress, aren't you a little too venomous with your words?" Lin Fan rebutted.

"I AM venomous?" The moment the Female Empress heard this, her face blew up immediately.

"That's right. Back in the Xuanhuang World, that strand of consciousness of yours was indeed extremely venomous to destroy my sect. What do you say?" Lin Fan asked. As though he had remembered something all of a sudden, he continued, "Oh, right. I've been meaning to ask a question. Why did you fight so hard for that God Blood back then?"

"It's been too long. Forgotten. Since you feel that the scenery here is good, you can enjoy it all by yourself." The Female Empress did not want to say too much as she turned around to leave.

She would have never expected that the ant in her eyes back then, that fella who was barely hanging onto his life, would have grown to this extent.

Even she herself wasn't a match for him anymore.

"Forget it. Since it's over, let it be over then. But, it's just a pity about those lovely days back then." Lin Fan lamented.

In the blink of an eye, a couple of years had passed. While things might have remained constant, people had changed.

"Your innate potential isn't something that pills can help to grow any further. You have already consumed all the pills that can help you with your innate potential. Unless there is some heavenly miracle that happens, there is practically no other way your innate potential can change anymore." Lin Fan said.

"I know that." The Female Empress nodded her head. It was just as Lin Fan had said, she was unable to raise her innate potential any longer. Or perhaps, it was more accurate to say that this was her limit.

If she wanted to raise her innate potential once more, she would have to depend on some miraculous encounter.

But, how could that encounter come by this easily?

"Alright, let me give you a raise in your innate potential. Who knows when the Infinite Worlds will open up. Therefore, it'd be good to raise your strength in the meantime." Lin Fan raised his hand and hovered it over the head of the Female Empress.

"What are you doing?" The Female Empress shirked back and looked at Lin Fan in shock.

"Raising your innate potential?" Lin Fan replied in bewilderment. "If I wish to raise one's innate potential, I would have to touch their heads. Why? Is there any issue?"

The Female Empress looked at Lin Fan. That frosty face of hers let out a troubled look.

She was THE Female Empress, an existence that was revered by the masses! But, to think that she would have her head touched by someone right now! This...!

But, the Female Empress wanted to raise her innate potential at the same time. Eventually, she nodded her head in agreement.

Lin Fan chuckled out while placing his palm on the head of the Female Empress. This feeling was pretty decent, similar to guiding a young child along.

'Fondle it a little!'

'So obedient!'

"Have you not started?" The Female Empress was feeling a little uneasy about getting touched now. It was probably a long, long time ago when she was last touched on the head by someone else. Back then, the Female Empress wasn't the Female Empress yet, and was just a little girl who wanted the love and adoration of her parents.

"I'm starting now. Don't speak." Lin Fan said with an indifferent expression. However, he was overwhelmed with joy in his heart!

The both of them stood there with Lin Fan's palm fondling the head of the Female Empress. He tapped her head lightly with his fingers as though he was pampering a child he loved.

The Female Empress lowered her head. Within the depths of those snow white cheeks of hers, one could tell of some slight blushing.

She sent out her consciousness and ascertained that there was no one else in the vicinity, then heaved out a sigh of relief. If she were to be seen like this by anyone else, where would she be able to hide her face?

"Is it not done yet?" The Female Empress was feeling a little weird right now. There was a sensation she could not describe.

"Soon, soon."

Lin Fan chuckled out. Feeling that it was about time, he then had no choice but to kickstart his Trainer module.

SHING!

The potential of the Female Empress hadn't been expended

entirely just yet. At this moment, the face of the Female Empress changed. She could sense the changes that were running through her body. Within her Inner World, there seemed to be a locked door that was now being slammed at with an immense pressure!

BOOM!

The door shone with an unparalleled brilliance as a mysterious power spread out from beyond it.

It was opening! To think that it would be opening up now!

The face of the Female Empress changed. This was her final door! But no matter how hard she tried and how many methods she used, this door still remained unyielding regardless!

But, to think that it would show signs of loosening at this moment! This was an indescribable joy for her!

BOOM!

And just as the Female Empress was overwhelmed with joy, the door opened up entirely.

The mysterious energy that had accumulated for a long time now finally gushed out and cruised through her entire body. A series of luminescent lights shone through the head of the Female Empress and lit up the entire world.

"My innate potential has really been raised!" The Female Empress exclaimed out in exhilaration. That breathtaking face of hers was shining with an endless radiance as well.

"It's nothing too difficult."

Lin Fan retracted his hands and placed them behind his back while saying out with a calm face.

Sensing the changes in her body, the Female Empress turned around to Lin Fan, "Thank you."

"Huehue." Lin Fan chuckled out, "Small matter."

While this was truly a small matter to Lin Fan, this was quite a significant deal for the Female Empress.

And just as Lin Fan was ready to say something once more, his face changed as his expression started turning grim.

"What's wrong?" Noticing how Lin Fan was looking slightly off, she could not help but feel nervous, thinking that something big had happened.

At this moment, the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar that was floating within his Inner World was vibrating violently.

Someone was offering a tribute!

Within the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar, there were a series of sacrificial chants that were revolving around it.

"I shall sacrifice my body to bring forth protection for the Cloud Sect!"

The power of sacrifice was extremely strong right now. It was a powerful being who was sacrificing himself. And, it must be an unusually strong enemy for them to be able to push this powerful being to this extent.

Lin Fan delved into the sacrificial altar and caught sight of a distant land through it. The Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect was burning up everything of him right now. Using his body, he was going to exchange it for the future of the Cloud Sect.

"I've got something on. I'll be leaving first."

Lin Fan did not say anything more to the Female Empress. Right after he said those words, he left the place and headed straight for the Cloud Sect.

Chapter 853: A Single Sword Slice.

That once peaceful and beautiful Cloud Sect was no longer the same right now. In its place, the structures were derelict and the skies were almost stained red.

In the Ancient Saint World, the Cloud Sect could be considered as a major sect. There were a myriad of disciples under them from all the different races.

Even the Grandmaster had had the strength of the formidable Divine celestial level 8 state. Not only that, he had even broken through the barrier recently and had leveled to Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state.

All the elders under them were godly as well, with an immense strength not to be looked down upon. But, even if that were the case, the sect was still faced with the calamity of destruction today.

A relentless assault for three days and three nights had left those previously sturdy barriers of the Cloud Sect to be breached entirely.

Within the void...

The disciples of the Cloud Sect were glaring at a cluster of black figures far in the distance with an infuriated look on their faces.

"Grandmaster Yun, you guys have been hiding in this pocket dimension with its fortified barriers that cannot be broken through. But, under the might of the Colossal Shark's God Ark, any defenses shall be taken down."

A gigantic battle ark that spanned several hundred thousand miles in length shone with a godly glow. In order to push a godly ark that was this huge, it would require at least thirty Divine celestial level 8 state powerful beings to expend their fullest powers so that it could sustain its motion.

And at this moment on the God Ark, there was a humanoid living

being with a shark head that stood there imposingly with an unparalleled might. This was one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, the Colossal Shark race.

"To think that the Colossal Shark race would defect over to the Ancient race." Grandmaster Yun glared at the void coldly and scolded out.

"A wise man recognizes his circumstances. The fortune of the Cloud Sect has dispersed. For the Cloud Sect to dare to pit itself against the Ancient race, there was only death awaiting them. With orders from the Ancient race, the Cloud Sect shall be uprooted entirely!"

Sha Jingwang... He was one of the twelve Godly Beings of the Colossal Shark race. His strength was monstrous, and his powers torrential. With the orders of the Ancient race this time around, he had come forth to take down the Cloud Sect entirely.

"All of you b*stards... Are you guys really going to betray the sect?!" Meng Hengtian glared at some people on the gigantic ark with an enraged look.

He hadn't expected that there would be some elders from the sect who would betray them, resulting in the Cloud Sect's location being revealed. At the same time, this allowed the Colossal Shark race to rapidly break through the defenses of the sect's barriers.

This pocket dimension was opened up by the Founder Ancestor, and should provide enough protection for them to resist the attacks of the Ancient race. But, under this Utmost Treasure God Ark of the Colossal Shark race, it was broken through without putting up any resistance at all.

All of the traitorous elders changed their expressions before replying casually, "Meng Hengtian, siding with the Ancient race is the only choice! If you were to surrender and conform to the Ancient race, perhaps we might be able to spare your lives! Otherwise, death is the only path that awaits you!"

"Bullsh*t! Even if Your Father were to die, there's no way I'm going to collude with you spineless and conniving scums!" Meng Hengtian hollered out.

When some of the disciples of the Cloud Sect caught sight of the situation, their hearts skipped a beat as they could not help but feel a tingling of fear. Within the void, that imposingly looking Colossal Shark race was giving them immense pressure.

As one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, their strength was nothing to be scoffed at. It was definitely not something they could deal with.

"Hmph!"

Just at this moment, a roar burst forth. Sha Jingwang wielded a Sea God Staff in his hands and struck the ground with it furiously. Instantly, the world trembled as a gigantic wave surged up and enveloped the entire world in it.

"Hengtian, take the disciples and return first." Grandmaster Yun knew that there was no other way to fight this anymore.

In the past, the Cloud Sect had only managed to survive by relying on this pocket dimension that was cleaved out by the Founder Ancestor in the past. But, now that the barriers had been broken, there was no way to defend against the attacks of the Colossal Shark race at all.

Grandmaster Yun knew that the Infinite Worlds must be on the brink of opening right now. Otherwise, the Ancient race wouldn't be in such a rush to clean up all the sects and races.

"Grandmaster, what about you?" Meng Hengtian asked worriedly.

"I'll be fine. Hurry and take the disciples back into the sect immediately." Grandmaster Yun said.

"Hongyun." After hesitating for a moment, Meng Hengtian shouted out.

"Elder." Fairy Hongyun floated over with a grim look on her face. She could see that the situation was dire for the Cloud Sect this time around.

"Take the disciples and retreat back into the sect. Leave everything here to the Grandmaster and me." Meng Hengtian ordered.

"Yes." Fairy Hongyun replied without thinking twice. Given the urgency of the situation, there was naturally no need for her to overthink things.

"Grandmaster. I know what you're thinking. However, this will require the both of us to join hands."

Meng Hengtian naturally knew what the Grandmaster was thinking about. However, this wasn't an affair for the Grandmaster to shoulder alone. This was something that concerned the entire Cloud Sect.

They had to retain seeds of hope for the Cloud Sect. How could the Cloud Sect perish here just like this? As long as they could allow the entire Cloud Sect to leave this place safely, even if they had to sacrifice themselves, it would be all worth it.

"Hmph! You want to save the younger generation? Dream on! This time around, we shall have the Cloud Sect annihilated from the Ancient Saint World entirely! What are you guys still waiting for? Seal the place!" Sha Jingwang shouted out.

"What?"

Instantly, the faces of Grandmaster Yun and the others changed. Since God knew when, some of the other elders of the sect had already entirely betrayed them and sealed up the entrance to the sect completely, not letting even a single disciple through.

A bright flash of light burst forth. Some of the disciples who were about to enter the sect were immediately minced into dust.

"Wang Tianlong! Zhen Huoli! What are you guys doing?" Meng

Hengtian's eyes were practically popping out with fiery blazes burning out of them. He could not believe everything that had just happened.

"Your King here has said it. Wise men know their circumstances. These two elders have already submitted over to the Ancient race." Sha Jingwang continued.

All of the remaining disciples could only retreat back continuously before returning to the side of Grandmaster Yun. For these disciples, everything that had happened right now had already left their hearts completely frozen in fear.

'Grandmaster, what should we do now?" Fairy Hongyun had not expected that there would be elders in the sect who would betray them and cut off their exit path. These disciples had nowhere left to run now!

The positions of these two elders weren't all that low in the sect as well and were pretty formidable. While they might not be comparable to Grandmaster Yun, they were Divine celestial level 7 state beings as well.

Now that there were these two elders blocking at the entrance, there was basically no disciple who could pass through at all.

"HAHAHA!"

Suddenly at this moment, Grandmaster Yun laughed out shrilly, "To think that at this critical moment, the ones who would bring the Cloud Sect to its doom would be the elders that the Cloud Sect has painstakingly raised!"

"The Ancient race has ruled over the entire Ancient Saint World. Everything is because of our own doings!"

"Forget it. Even if I have to die today, I'll ensure that there're still seeds of hope for the Cloud Sect!"

"TRIBUTE!"

Grandmaster Yun bellowed out as his aura skyrocketed up. At this very moment, Grandmaster Yun had no other choice but to sacrifice himself for the sake of preserving these seeds of hope.

The powers of Sha Jingwang weren't something that he could go up against.

"GRANDMASTER, NO!" Everyone from the Cloud Sect screamed out instantly. They hadn't expected that their Grandmaster would sacrifice himself!

"I'll sacrifice everything in exchange for the safe departure of the Cloud Sect!"

BOOM!

A light beam caged up Grandmaster Yun and pierced right through the Heavens. The face of Sha Jingwang tensed up. He hadn't expected that Grandmaster Yun would sacrifice himself!

"Hengtian, I shall leave the Cloud Sect in your hands." Grandmaster Yun said.

"GRANDMASTER...!"

Meng Hengtian howled out. However, he knew that he had no way of stopping the Grandmaster at this moment. This was probably the one way to retain some seeds of hope for the Cloud Sect right now.

EH!?

All of a sudden, the power of sacrifice vanished entirely as Grandmaster Yun looked at everything in disbelief.

"How could this be?"

"HAHAHA...!" When Sha Jingwang caught sight of this, he burst out laughing. If the sacrifice had taken place, he might truly not have been able to withstand it. But, now that the sacrificial process had been cut midway as though it was severed, Sha Jingwang could not help but burst out in laughter.

"Seems like even the Heavens have abandoned you guys from the Cloud Sect! This is truly doomsday for the Cloud Sect!"

"SUPPRESS THEM!"

Sha Jingwang waved out with his hands as all the living beings of the Colossal Shark race on the God Ark roared out. These imposingly ferocious Colossal Shark race beings opened their menacing mouths and attacked the Cloud Sect members.

As for the cannon on the Colossal Shark God Ark, it was gathering a beam of light that then bolted out into the void with a loud bang.

When the disciples fo the Cloud Sect caught sight of that light beam, they could only stand there in a daze. The power of the light beam wasn't something they could possibly defend against!

And just at the moment when the disciples of the Cloud Sect thought that death had arrived, a sharp sword flash burst down from the sky and stood tall before their faces.

This sword flash was incredibly immense as it slashed out ferociously.

Instantly, the light beam was sliced cleanly into two.

Chapter 854: A Single Palm To Destroy The Enemies

"WHAT?"

When Sha Jingwang caught sight of that cannon shot from the Colossal Shark God Ark being sliced apart by a single sword flash, he leaped up in shock, not knowing what had just happened.

But, this wasn't the most startling thing awaiting Sha Jingwang.

Within the void, a single tear that was ripped open! This tear was incomparably pitch black, and a gigantic hand descended down from within. Tugging furiously, the hand grabbed all the Colossal Shark race beings in the void and gave a squeeze. Instantly, the sky was filled with blood spraying out everywhere as their remains were rained down onto the ground.

"WHO...? WHO'S THERE?!" Sha Jingwang howled out. He hadn't expected that something as such would happen at this critical moment!

When all of these disciples of the Cloud Sect, who were already prepared for death, saw everything before their eyes, they were completely confounded.

This was way too strong, wasn't it?

At the same time, a question popped into their minds. Who could it be?

"Gosh, you've really got some guts there to want to destroy the sect of my friend, eh?"

A set of white robes fluttered in the wind as a figure with hands behind his back walked out briskly. That calm expression showed that he wasn't fazed by anything before him in the least bit.

"Lin Fan...!"

When Grandmaster Yun caught sight of that figure, he could not help but gasp out in disbelief.

"It's been a long time, Grandmaster Yun. However, if not for your sacrifice, I might not even have known that the Cloud Sect had met with something as such." Lin Fan said.

But indeed, that was the case. Even if Lin Fan's powers were godly right now, if Grandmaster Yun hadn't initiated the sacrifice, he wouldn't have been able to sense it.

Seemed like this Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar wasn't entirely useless after all. Perhaps he could tell those people he was familiar with to hurry and sacrifice if they ever met with any problems. Maybe he could still make it in time with that.

Within the ranks of the Cloud Sect, there were some people who did not know of Lin Fan and who in the world he was.

But, as for Fairy Hongyun and the others, they couldn't be any more familiar with him.

"Who is this powerful being?"

"That's right! He was the one who had saved us earlier on! Also, he seems extremely friendly with our Grandmaster! Does this mean that we're safe now?"

"You guys ought to know him. He's the Motherf*cking Human King."

"What! He's THE Motherf*cking Human King?! THAT Motherf*cking Human King who is able to stand up against the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race?"

"That guy's my idol! To think that I would be able to see the Motherf*cking Human King in my lifetime!"

At this moment, every single person within the Cloud Sect started cheering out. While others might not know about it, they were thoroughly familiar with the Motherf*cking Human King.

That was because a long time ago, there was a live broadcast that was embedded in their memories. That was the only hero who could stand up against the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race!

"Who are you?" Sha Jingwang looked at Lin Fan warily. At the same time, his heart was burning with rage.

With just a single move, this fella had killed countless of his underlings!

Lin Fan turned his head around and looked at that vast, gigantic ark. He then chuckled out while asking, "One of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, the Colossal Shark race... I wonder when you guys defected over to the side of the Ancient race?"

"Hmph! The Colossal Shark race has always been the most loyal followers of the Ancient race?" Sha Jingwang retorted.

"Since you guys are the loyal dogs of the Ancient race, then you have no rights to know who Yours Truly is. Just go to hell then, will ya?"

Towards ants like these, Lin Fan basically did not have that much of an interest. He then lifted his palm gently. Under the single slap of that palm, the world began to explode out all of a sudden. From the void, that gigantic palm crushed down in the direction of the Colossal Shark God Ark.

"BRAZEN!" Sha Jingwang bellowed out. As he gave the Sea God Staff in his hands a hard knock, the void broke out into waves. Layers after layers, the waves crashed against that palm strike.

"Anyone who has the guts to kill Colossal Shark race beings only has death awaiting them!" Sha Jingwang hollered.

Those torrential waves surged furiously before turning into a gigantic shark. This shark was akin to a Heaven Shark with two fins on its back as it opened up that humongous bloodied mouth.

BAM!

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan caught this Heaven Shark in his palms. With a gentle squeeze, it exploded out.

"Impossible! That's impossible!" Sha Jingwang was taken aback, showing a face of incredulity. It was as though he could not believe that this guy could take down a Heaven Shark with just a single palm!

But, things were never that simple. After crushing that Heaven Shark, the palm continued to crush down toward Sha Jingwang.

A tremendous aura erupted forth, causing the blood in the face of Sha Jingwang to drain out. As he lifted that Sea God Staff high, an immense amount of power gushed forth in retaliation.

One after another, Heaven Sharks burst forth menacingly. However, under the might of the palm strike, they were but ants that were destroyed one after another.

"OPEN UP THE PROTECTIVE BARRIER!"

Caught at a loss, Sha Jingwang yelled out in a panic. Instantly, the Colossal Shark God Ark lit up with a bright flash of light as a natural barrier covered it completely.

"ACCURSED B*STARD!" Sha Jingwang screamed.

But all of a sudden, he heard a crack.

Lifting his head, Sha Jingwang discovered that under the might of that palm, the barrier was actually cracking apart without any resistance at all!

"How could this be? This is the protection of the Sea God!" Sha Jingwang howled out in astonishment. But, the entire barrier shattered in the blink of an eye, and the Colossal Shark God Ark was instantly in the control of the palms of the other party.

'Ding...Discovered Lower Graded Utmost Treasure, Colossal Shark God Ark.'

Looking at the imposing outlook of the gigantic ark, Lin Fan had

thought that it would be some wild treasure. To think that at the end of the day, it would just be a Lower Graded Utmost Treasure! Boring! Way too booooooooooooooooring!

Creak.

Using a slight bit of strength, Lin Fan caused the Colossal Shark God Ark to crack as its core powers began to burst forth.

When Sha Jingwang saw how the Colossal Shark God Ark was broken under the might of a single palm, he was scared entirely witless.

This was a Lower Graded Utmost Treasure! Even a Divine celestial level 10 state being wouldn't be able to damage it!

But, to think that it would be destroyed by the other party with such ease! This was something that just shocked the bejabbers out of Sha Jingwang.

"DON'T KILL ME! PLEASE SPARE LIFE! PLEASE LET ME LIVE!!!!!!!!"

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 9 state powerful being, Sha Jingwang.'

'Ding...Congratulations on obtaining Lower Graded Utmost Treasure, Sea God Staff.'

...

With just a single move, the entire world returned to its former peace.

Piak. Piak.

Lin Fan clapped his hands cleanly and looked at the Sea God Staff in his hands. He then tossed it straight into his Paradise for the Big Ancient Demon.

It was good to eat stuff like this every now and then as tonic.

"It's over just like that...?"

At this moment, everyone stood there dumbfounded. That formidable Sha Jingwang was dead just like that? And, that imposing army from the Colossal Shark race was annihilated entirely like that?

The disciples of the Cloud Sect were not the only ones stunned right now. Grandmaster Yun was entirely frozen as well. He felt that everything made no sense at all! Everything was just bloody too surreal!

When Lin Fan looked at the petrified masses, he chuckled out, "What's wrong? Are there any issues?"

Grandmaster Yun gulped down his saliva and asked in a tone of disbelief, "Lad, you...Just how strong are you right now?"

Grandmaster Yun could recall that back when this lad had left the sect those years ago, he wasn't this strong just yet, right? But now that he had appeared once more, this lad was practically too blinding to look at!

Strong! Just way too strong!

He should be a Divine celestial level 10 state powerful being by now, right?

But, that single palm strike from earlier on was something that even a Divine celestial level 10 state being might not be able to defend against!

"Oh, just pretty average." Lin Fan replied casually.

When Grandmaster Yun heard these words, he nearly spat out a mouthful of old blood.

Chapter 855: Colossal Shark Race

The two elders who had been sealing up the entrance of the Cloud Sect were totally dumbfounded by now. They hadn't expected that things would turn out as such!

To think that Sha Jingwang would be slammed to death with a single palm just like that!

Bloody mother*cker! How did things come to this?

In their opinion, the Cloud Sect was definitely doomed to fall this time around. But, who would have thought that this guy would appear?

And they knew about this fella as well! He was the human who was once invited to the Cloud Sect as a guest!

But, to think that he would turn this strong upon his reappearance!

Thud.

"Grandmaster! Spare our lives! We must have been blinded at that moment! Please spare our lives!" The two elders begged fervently, hoping that the Grandmaster could spare their lives.

Had they known that things would come to this, they would have never dared to side with the Ancient race even if it cost them their lives! But right now, it was all too late for those words.

"Grandmaster Yun, this is an affair of the Cloud Sect. I'll leave it to you." Lin Fan hated people who sided with the Ancient race the most.

At this moment, Grandmaster Yun was extremely infuriated as well. Slapping out with two palm strikes, he crippled the elders instantly.

"Hmph! Betraying the sect is something that even death will not compensate enough. But, on account of your contributions as

elders of the sect, I shall strip you guys of your cultivation states and have you locked up in jail for all eternity." Grandmaster Yun said.

"NOOOOOO...!"

The two elders suddenly realized that they were crippled right now as they howled out tragically. What was the difference between killing them and turning them into crippled handicaps?

"Grandmaster Yun, what do you intend to do from here on?" Lin Fan allowed his consciousness to slip into the pocket dimension. He discovered that the aura of the Founder Ancestor of the Cloud Sect was no longer present. Seemed like he must have dissipated entirely.

"Hais! Now that the barrier of the sect has been broken, it can be considered as useless. Seems like we can only seek out a new place." Grandmaster Yun replied.

Lin Fan pondered for a moment before speaking up, "How about coming to the Xuanhuang World? I've already integrated with that place. There should be no need to worry about the Ancient race."

"Alright." Grandmaster Yun did not think twice.

Lin Fan spread out his fingers and brought all the structures of the Cloud Sect within the Xuanhuang World. Now that the Xuanhuang World had been cultivated by Lin Fan, safety was definitely not an issue for the masses to cultivate there.

At the same time, Grandmaster Yun was a righteous and just man. After he entered the Xuanhuang World, he would be able to converse well with the Grandmaster of Glory Sect.

After arranging everything, Lin Fan noticed a pair of eyes that had been following him intently. When Lin Fan turned around, he realized that it was Fairy Hongyun.

"Still doing okay?" Fairy Hongyun walked up and inquired softly.

"Yes, not bad." Lin Fan nodded his head. "Later on, just head over to the Xuanhuang World first. Once we chase away the Ancient race, there will be much more free time by then."

Lin Fan's words could be taken either way. He did not know if Fairy Hongyun would be able to catch his drift.

"Understood." Fairy Hongyun nodded her head and did not say anything more. This was quite the cold conversation to have for this reunion after a long time.

"Lin Fan, what are you preparing to do now?" Grandmaster Yun asked.

"Since this Colossal Shark race chose to side with the Ancient race, I'll go over to their base and check it out properly." Lin Fan was in urgent need of Shengyang Pills right now. Since this Colossal Shark race chose to jump out by itself, there was no way Lin Fan could let this off just like this, right?

As one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, there should definitely be no lack of treasures they had.

"But, you've got to be careful. The Shark God of the Colossal Shark race is extremely formidable, and there are many old-timers in their midst. If the situation doesn't seem right, it'd be best to run off." Grandmaster Yun warned.

"Yes, rest assured."

Lin Fan then swept his robes and had everyone from top to toe of the Cloud Sect kept into the Xuanhuang World. Lin Fan was only accumulating strength right now. The only way for him to have more confidence in fighting against the Ancient race was through increasing his strength and forces.

PSHEW!

Darting into the void, Lin Fan headed for the base of the Colossal Shark race.

...

A palace stood tall within a vast ocean. There was a ruler seated on his royal throne and playing around with a precious pearl in his hand.

All of a sudden, the pearl shattered into dust that scattered down on the ground.

All the surrounding beings of the Colossal Shark race lowered their heads. Under this repressing aura that was emanating forth, none of them dared to utter a single word.

"B*stard thing." The God of the Colossal Shark race that sat on the throne finally spoke up. His eyes were glowing with a glint of frosty fury.

"God, the tributes are here."

At this moment, a member of the Colossal Shark race walked in from outside.

Following him, a cage was carried in by several other members of the Colossal Shark race. There were four kids that were locked up in the cages. These kids had smooth and tender skin, looking full of spirit.

When they caught sight of everything before them, the four little began to bawl out loudly.

The Shark God inhaled deeply, sucking in the four children into his mouth, then started chewing down. All of these pieces of meat contained the purest Spirit Qi.

It was only at this moment that the Shark God's anger was slightly appeased.

"Not bad."

The Shark God stretched a finger into his mouth and pulled out a bone from one of the corpses of the children, using it to pick at his teeth before biting this bone into dust again.

"These bunch of trashes could even fail something such as destroying the Cloud Sect. They are seriously a disgrace to our Colossal Shark race." The Shark God said.

Everyone below trembled in fright and did not dare to reply. This was because they knew that the Shark God was still infuriated. No one dared to bump heads with him at this moment.

...

After a long time, Lin Fan arrived at the water region where the Colossal Shark race should reside based on the old records.

"Indeed, they are one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races. To think that they would occupy an ocean that is tens of millions of miles wide in radius. With such a huge territory, there must be abundant resources and wealth!" Lin Fan checked out this patch of limitless ocean region. All of a sudden, he caught sight of a black shadow up ahead. He then flew towards the black shadow.

Above the water surface...

A wooden barrel was floating on the surface of the water. Within the barrel, a young boy checked out his surroundings warily while waving a wooden bat in his hands.

The wooden barrel was extremely tiny, such that even a single wave could flip it over. It was undoubtedly a fool's dream to expect that this thing could cross this entire ocean. And not only that, under the circumstances of having no food, how long could this guy sustain himself?

"I'll never give up! I have to get outside and learn some capabilities so that I can rescue my race members!" The eyes of the young boy were shining with a glint of resolution.

Broop, broop, broop!

All of a sudden, there was a huge disturbance on the surface of the ocean.

The young boy yelped out in astonishment. Right before his very eyes, there was a gigantic Sea Beast that was opening its huge mouth. The cruel eyes of the beast were glaring straight at that young boy who was in the wooden barrel. It then lunged over greedily, wanting to eat him up in a single mouthful.

"AHHHHH! SAVE MEEEEE!"

The young boy screamed out in fear before shutting his eyes tightly, not daring to watch everything before him. After a long time, when the young boy realized that he was still fine and alive, he finally opened his eyes slowly.

All he saw was that gigantic Sea Beast floating on the surface of the ocean after being cut into two. The blood stained the entire ocean, attracting many predators.

"Kid, what are you doing?"

The moment the young boy heard this voice, his heart skipped a beat, feeling a little afraid. But when he caught sight of that figure, he heaved out a sigh of relief.

Nevertheless, he still whispered out in a hushed tone, "What sort of a person are you?"

Lin Fan looked at the kid and chuckled out asking, "What do you think?"

"A good person?" The boy asked.

"Yes, I'm a good person then! Now, why are you here all alone?" Lin Fan asked.

"I-I...!"

After hearing everything the kid said, Lin Fan could not help but feel impressed with the courage of the boy. To think that he would dare to set sail with this setup! If not for the fact that he had bumped into Lin Fan, he would have long turned into the food of the Sea Beast!

But by the looks of things, Lin Fan garnered that he must have arrived at the correct location as well.

Chapter 856: The Race With No One Cultivating At All

And by now, Lin Fan knew the name of this young boy as well.

Little Stone.

This was some really casual name that he was given!

"And with just that strength of yours, you want to cross this vast ocean that spans out tens of millions of miles? I'm afraid that's not going to be too possible in your entire lifetime." Lin Fan's words did not have anything untrue at all. For a little kid like this, the ocean was truly boundless, and stretched as far as his eyes could see. If he wanted to cross it just by floating across slowly like this, he might not be able to achieve it even if he was given a hundred years.

Even for any living being below the Divine celestial cultivation state, if they wanted to fly across this entire ocean, they would have to spend at least an entire year.

"I'm not afraid! My race members are living in the shadows of these demons! I will head out there to find a powerful being to acknowledge as my master! I will then learn some capabilities to come back and save my entire race!" Even though Little Stone wasn't huge in size, his eyes shone with an iron will.

"You've got ambition, little fella! But, if you hadn't bumped into me, you would have long been eaten up by that Sea Beast." Lin Fan chuckled out.

Being well read, Lin Fan had an understanding towards all the beings of the thousands of races. There was plenty of Spirit Qi within the body of this boy that was pure without any impurities. While he might not have any cultivation state, Lin Fan could tell that his entire body was filled with Spirit Qi, even down to his flesh.

With this type of body, there was no doubt that he was from the Spirit race.

And, this race was a little mysterious now. It was hard to find them in other places.

"Are you strong?" Little Stone peered at Lin Fan with a thirsty look in his eyes, as though he was anticipating something.

"Not too bad. Why? Is there any issue?" Lin Fan chuckled out.

Thud.

Instantly, Little Stone collapsed to his knees and prostrated that small little body of his on the ground, "Please take me in as your disciple, senior! Teach me some mystic skills of the martial arts! I want to learn them to save my race!"

"Haha." Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out when he looked at this small Little Stone that was prostrating before his face. This was quite an interesting kid.

"Oh? Sure, I can teach you some unparalleled mystic skills. But, what can you give me in return, kid?" Lin Fan laughed out. "There's no free lunch in this world out of no reason, you know?"

When Little Stone heard these words, his face got a little anxious, not knowing what he should do. All of a sudden, Little Stone took out a dagger and placed it right in front of him.

"Please take me in as your disciple, senior! Little Stone is someone from the Spirit race! I know that all of those devils love eating the meat of my comrades! As long as you teach me some mystic skills, Little Stone is willing to cut off his meat for senior to eat!"

Even though Little Stone was young, his face was extremely solemn as though he was talking about something extremely important right now.

Lin Fan's face tensed up. To think that this Little Stone would say

something as such!

But, Lin Fan knew that it was inscribed in the records that the Spirit race beings were born with an incredible amount of Spirit Qi within their bodies. This could be considered as the most delicious thing in this entire world.

The Colossal Shark race must have rounded up the Spirit race beings and reared them so that they could enjoy this endless delicacy at their own likings!

At this moment, Chicky stood on Lin Fan's shoulders, his chicken eyes shining with a bright glint.

"Old Bro, this kid is pretty decent. He has the style of Your Chicky here." Chicky commented.

"You've taken a liking to him? How about you take him as your disciple?" Lin Fan grinned.

"Sure. Even though this kid isn't anything much, Your Chicky here is a benevolent chicken. Regarding this matter..."

Chicky had wanted to brag a little more. But just at this moment, Little Stone suddenly shook his head furiously.

"Nonononononno! I only want to take senior here as my master. I don't want to take a chicken as a master."

The moment Chicky heard these words, he exploded immediately. Spreading out his wings, all his chicken feathers stood upright, "Kid! You really don't know what's good for you! Your Chicky Daddy here has extended such a goodwill gesture and yet...? This is going to anger Your Chicky!"

"HAHAHA!" Lin Fan burst out laughing before patting Chicky on the head.

"Kid, we'll talk about this matter in the future. First, let's go check out the area of your Spirit race first, shall we?" Lin Fan tossed his robes. Bringing Little Stone with him, he flew into the

distance.

It didn't take long for Lin Fan to reach the place, as he barely had to blink.

But for Little Stone, this was a little unbelievable. He had drifted out for close to ten days now! Yet, in the blink of an eye, he was already back home! At this moment, Little Stone was even more certain that this person before him was an absolute powerful being.

"Little Stone, is this your home?" Lin Fan looked up into the distance where a city floated above the ocean's surface and asked curiously.

This city was filled with Spirit Qi, all of it being emanated out from the beings of the Spirit race. Over an endless amount of time, it had become so thick that it had formed Spirit Qi Cyclones.

These Spirit Qi Cyclones swiveled above the sky of the city and formed different types of spirit creatures that lingered on and on.

"Senior, this is the hometown of Little Stone." Now that he was back home, Little Stone could not help but let out a look of reminiscence. But, his face was mostly filled with fear as though there was something horrifying that existed here.

"Eh? That's strange. This is the first time I've seen a city which is filled with only normal people." Lin Fan sent his consciousness through, and every single movement and action that took place within this city was instantly taken into his mind.

The innate gift of these beings from the Spirit race was that they had bodies that were extremely pure and without any impurities within them. If they were to cultivate, it would definitely be a smooth sailing for them. However, the curious thing was that within these beings of the Spirit race, there wasn't even a single cultivator! All of them were normal people who were extremely weak!

In the Ancient Saint World, this was something that he thought to be entirely impossible!

"Little Stone, is there anyone who cultivates in your hometown?" Lin Fan asked.

"No, senior. None of Little Stone's family members are allowed to cultivate. If they did, they would be killed by those devils instantly. That's the reason why Little Stone wants to leave this place and look for a powerful being outside to acknowledge as my master, so that I can learn something."

Little Stone replied.

Lin Fan did not say anything. He was just silently sensing all the movements within the city. Before long, he knew exactly what was going on.

Within this city, there were ten million Spirit race beings. However, not only did none of them have a cultivation state, they didn't even have any True Energy!

Seemed like the Colossal Shark race had really just encircled this entire place and kept these Spirit race beings as captives while letting them live on their own within. Those who worked could only earn some meager livelihood to feed their families.

This had Lin Fan recalling the society back in his old world. Those who would dare to cultivate on their own were akin to the ones carrying firearms back in his old world. If they were to be discovered, it would be a severe crime.

On the streets, the Colossal Shark race beings formed patrol groups that roamed the place. Whenever the surrounding beings of the Spirit race saw these Colossal Shark beings, they would lose all of their guts.

"How dare you bloody sh*t of the Spirit race dare to cultivate?"

At this moment, a patrolling Colossal Shark race being arrested a Spirit race being and bared his rows of sharp teeth.

"No, I didn't cultivate!" The Spirit race being who was arrested yelped out in horror.

"Hmph! Cultivating on your own leaves you only with death! Time to devour you!" The being of the Colossal Shark race instantly opened his mouth at the Spirit race being.

For the Colossal Shark race beings, the flesh of the Spirit race beings was an absolute tonic. That meat which was full of Spirit Qi would turn into pure Spirit Qi the moment they ate it up, nourishing their bodies.

When the surrounding Spirit race beings caught sight of this, they cowered in fear at a corner badly, not daring to say anything more.

To all of them, these beings from the Colossal Shark race were simply way too intimidating.

"Spare me please!" When the being of the Spirit race saw how he was about to turn into fish food for the Colossal Shark race being, he begged out for mercy with a tragic look on his face.

Looking at everything, Lin Fan could only shake his head. These Colossal Shark race beings were truly lapdogs of the Ancient race. To think that they would even pick up on the same habits of eating up others.

He then pointed out with a single finger.

BAM!

Instantly, that Colossal Shark race being exploded out and was minced into sludge, deader than he could have ever been dead.

Chapter 857: Time To Eat Shark Fin!

"Who's there?"

"Just who is it?"

At this moment, all of the patrol members of the Colossal Shark race started getting nervous. To think that a living being would dare to kill the Colossal Shark race members! Were they tired of living?

As for those horrified living beings of the Spirit race, their faces were completely frozen solid at the scene before them.

This was the Colossal Shark race, one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races! This was an existence that stood shoulder to shoulder with the Ancient race and ruled over the tens of millions of miles of ocean region! They were a force not to be reckoned with in the Ancient Saint World!

"Spare us! Please spare us!"

The beings of the Spirit race suddenly prostrated down onto the ground. In their opinions, the Colossal Shark race beings would definitely shift the rage over to them and kill them later on!

"The Colossal Shark race is indeed extremely tyrannical. To think that you're able to hold an entire race captive."

At this moment, an authoritative voice descended down from the void as two figures could be seen standing out.

Little Stone was beyond excited right now as he waved down to everyone below, "Everyone, I'm back!"

"I'm back!"

Little Stone was young and ignorant, without much knowledge towards powerful beings out there. But, when he saw how Lin Fan had annihilated a Colossal Shark race being with just a single finger, he was naturally overwhelmed with joy.

Chicky stood on Lin Fan's shoulders and looked down at the Spirit race beings below. He could not help but shake his head, feeling that these guys were leading way too miserable a life, being reared like pigs.

The Spirit race beings who were prostrating on the ground looked up at that voice from that short little figure and looked at one another.

"Little Stone."

"Isn't that the son of Zhao Xinming?"

"Hadn't he set out for the seas? I had thought that he would have died in the jaws of some Sea Beast or something. To think that he would have returned!"

"Who's that man beside Little Stone? Was he the one who killed that Colossal Shark race being just now?"

...

"Who are you to dare killing the Colossal Shark race beings?" The patrolling squad from the Colossal Shark race roared out. Something as such had never ever happened before! To think that a living being would dare to kill someone of their race right in their territory!

"HMPH!"

Lin Fan snorted out coldly using the Heavenly Dragon's Music, and a soundwave boomed out ferociously, as that immense amount of power caused the void to rupture out immediately.

Creak.

The void cracked out inch by inch. For all of these Colossal Shark race beings of the patrol squad, this power was simply way too formidable to resist at all!

BAM!

Crushed. Completely, utterly crushed.

These beings of the Colossal Shark race patrol squad were turned into a sludge of blood and dust.

Tragic. This was truly really tragic.

"Everyone, I've brought senior here back with me! Senior will be able to help us get rid of these devils!" Little Stone commented excitedly.

"Little Stone, why are you back? And who is this person?"

"Little Stone, your younger sister was just taken away by the Colossal Shark race to give to the Shark God as tribute!"

...

The moment Little Stone heard this, his entire face changed, "Senior, please save my younger sister! My younger sister has been brought away by those devils!"

Hearing these words from the masses, Little Stone started tugging at Lin Fan's robes worriedly.

"Who is it?"

At this moment, a violent roar boomed out from the distance. This voice was coarse, mighty, and filled with an endless ferocity.

Far from the distant skies, a surging wave gushed over. Above that wave was a Colossal Shark wearing a golden armor and bringing forth an unparalleled might, along with an extraordinary disposition.

"AH! The Shark King is here!"

The moment the Spirit race beings heard this voice, they felt their hearts skip a beat as they were filled with fear once more.

For these Spirit race beings, the Shark King was akin to a god who held control over their lives. As for this powerful being that was brought back by Little Stone, they did not have any confidence in him at all. In their eyes, the Shark King was an invincible existence.

Back in the past, there were some other Spirit race beings who had grouped up to come and rescue them. However, in the hands of the Shark King, they were like ants that were killed in a split second. They could not fight back at all.

Lin Fan's brows furrowed as he looked over into the distance. His lips then curled into a grin as he patted Little Stone's head, "Don't worry. Everything is under control."

"Who are you?" A long streak of golden light burst forth and stopped before Lin Fan's face instantly. The body of the Shark King was extremely huge, and that menacing shark head of his was especially nefarious looking. Those cruel eyes of his were glaring at Lin Fan with extreme violence.

"Get your Shark God out."

Towards an ant of this level, Lin Fan didn't have much of an interest.

"Hmph! The Shark God is extremely revered. He isn't someone that a lowly living being such as yourself will be able to meet. You have just killed my underlings earlier on. Today, I shall have you pay with your life!" The Shark King bellowed.

SHING!

In a flash, the Shark King transformed into a streak of light and attacked at Lin Fan.

All of the surrounding beings of the Spirit race supposed that this powerful being brought by Little Stone was just going to fall right here.

Perhaps even Little Stone himself might die here.

Creak.

But all of a sudden, something that shocked everyone happened. That Shark King that was invincible in their eyes was gripped by the throat by that living being!

"Just have that Shark God of yours come out to face me. In the eyes of Yours Truly, all of you aren't even worth a single ant." Lin Fan raised his hands with extreme ease and choked the Shark King in his grip. That look of disdain in his eyes caused the Shark King to be riled up entirely.

The Shark King hadn't expected that things would turn out as such! He barked out, "JUST WHO IN THE WORLD ARE YOU?"

"Motherf*cking Human King."

Lin Fan replied casually as he increased his grip strength.

On the other hand, Chicky was sitting on Lin Fan's shoulders carefreely right now. With a look of scorn, he looked at the Shark King and said, "Hmph! Just someone like you and you think you can get your grubby hands on my Old Bro? Why don't you take a piss and look at yourself in the reflection to see just how f*cking ugly you are."

"Eh! Old Bro, I've suddenly recalled something!" Chicky's eyes shone with a bright glint as he remarked excitedly.

"What?"

"I heard from my mother that the royalty of the Colossal Shark race are all Heaven Sharks. Their fins are extremely great tonics that can help to raise one's cultivation state!" Chicky said.

"Oh? Shark fins?" Lin Fan grinned.

"YOU B*STARD!" The Shark King howled out. To think that this living being before him right now would be thinking about eating him!

Slice.

All of a sudden, the Shark King roared out as his body began to expand rapidly. In the blink of an eye, he became thousand feet tall, as a Colossal Shark with a pair of fins appeared before Lin Fan's very eyes.

Those pair of Heaven Fins were glistening and shiny.

"Old Bro! That's it! He's a Heaven Shark! The royalty amongst the Colossal Shark race!" Chicky flapped his wings excitedly while saying as he drooled over it.

"Since these Colossal Sharks love eating the Spirit race beings so much, this time around, we'll have them treat the Spirit race beings to a meal then!"

Lin Fan raised his hand furiously and tossed the Heaven Shark into the air. Using two fingers as a sword, he drew a line in the air.

Two streaks of sword gleams glided through the air. With a sharp sound, that pair of gigantic Heaven Fins were sliced off.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The Shark King howled out in pain. However, in a single breath, Lin Fan slammed down violently and crushed the Shark King.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Royalty of the Colossal Shark race, Shark King.'

'Experience Points +...'

...

Given Lin Fan's strength now, even if this were a Heaven Shark, he wouldn't give him many experience points anymore. Therefore, it was practically negligible.

At this moment, all of the Spirit race members were stunned, as though they had just witnessed something horrifying. They hadn't expected that the formidable Shark King would die just like that!

On the other hand, Little Stone was clapping excitedly. He was so enthusiastic in clapping that his hands were reddened by now.

Chapter 858: Why Leave?

"The Shark King is dead!"

From amidst the Spirit race beings, someone suddenly yelled with excitement as though this was something unbelievable. It didn't take long before the rest of the Spirit race beings caught on to it.

"The Shark King is dead!"

"To think that the invincible Shark King would be killed!"

"He was killed by the powerful being brought back by Little Stone!"

"Everyone, hurry and come over! The Shark King is dead!"

The cheers erupted out into the sky. All Spirit race beings felt as though a feeling of indignance had finally been vented out of their hearts.

"Senior, you're really way too strong!" Little Stone raised his head and looked at Lin Fan in exhilaration. Lin Fan chuckled out and did not put this affair to heart.

Thud.

All of a sudden, all the Spirit race beings collapsed to their knees prostrating, "Please save us, senior!"

"Please save us from everything, senior!"

The Spirit race had been oppressed by the Colossal Shark race for a long time. Now that hope had finally appeared, they naturally wanted to grab hold of it. And they had to kneel down and beg all the more for it since the hope had appeared right before their very faces.

Lin Fan raised his hand gently, "Rest assured, everyone. After today, the Colossal Shark race shall be a thing of the past."

"Chicky, you stay here and gather some helpers to prepare for a Heaven Fin Feast." Lin Fan said.

"Don't worry, Old Bro. Your Chicky is the best guy for such things." Chicky replied cheerily.

At this moment, Lin Fan flew up into the void, "You guys don't have to be nervous. Yours Truly will head over to kill the Shark God now and return to host the Heaven Fin Feast."

Instantly, Lin Fan dove into the void and disappeared into the direction of the Shark God up ahead.

As for Chicky, he was now the center of all attention.

Chicky could not help but raise his head with a face of pride, "All of you can just calm your nerves. It'll only take a short time for my Old Bro to go kill that Shark God or whatnot. Any cooks around here? Come forth and prepare these Heaven Fins here."

It wasn't long before a large group of cooks from the Spirit race stepped forth. When they saw the pair of Heaven Fins, they were completely petrified.

"Holy sh*t! This is truly the first time I'm preparing such a large ingredient!"

"That's right! How should we do this?"

Chicky hopped onto the Heaven Fins and waved his wings, "Alright, come listen to my instructions..."

...

At this moment above a patch of ocean...

Lin Fan's white robes fluttered gently with his hands behind his back as he looked down at the situation below. On his way here, he caught sight of the Colossal Sharks who had taken Little Stone's younger sister and cleaned them up conveniently.

He then had Little Stone's younger sister head back on her own.

"Shark God, come on out."

Lin Fan looked at the calm water surface and said out softly.

BOOM!

The moment Lin Fan said these words, the water surface surged with mounting waves.

"Who was the one who killed the Shark King?"

All of a sudden, the entire ocean region turned pitch black as an enormous cluster of Colossal Sharks floated up, filling the entire place.

"Who are you?"

At this very moment, a golden colored Colossal Shark stood solidly on the surface of the water. Those shark eyes of his shone with an ominous glint.

For the Shark God, there had truly never been anyone who had dared to come here and act so audaciously. Even in the past when there were those beings of the Spirit race who had dared come forth to try kill him, they were all killed by the twelve Kings under him easily.

But all of a sudden, the Shark God realized that one of his twelve Kings, the Shark King, had died.

For the Shark God, this was something absolutely intolerable.

"Motherf*cking Human King."

Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back with a haughty aura.

"It's you!" When the Shark God heard this title, his face took a stark change. It was evident that he knew Lin Fan.

"Were you the one who destroyed the Colossal Shark God Ark of Your God here as well?" The Shark God asked sternly.

"Huehue. Why ask when you know the truth?" Lin Fan chuckled out, then sized up the Shark God, "Not bad! Compared to the Shark

King, you're much larger in size. Those pair of Heaven Fins you have there? They can be considered as Yours Truly's."

"BRAZEN!"

At this moment, the remaining ten Kings who stood at the side of the Shark God barked out.

But in the next moment, Lin Fan stretched out his fingers and instantly grabbed the ten Shark Kings in his palms.

"How dare you!" When the Shark God caught sight of this, his entire face changed. But for Lin Fan, was there anything he wouldn't dare do?

In a flash, the ten Shark Kings returned to their true forms. But the moment their true forms appeared, Lin Fan severed their Heaven Fins straight away before pinching them to death one after another, turning them into sludge.

That thick blood stained the water surface, scaring the Colossal Sharks so badly that they retreated furiously, as though they had just seen a ghost.

"Not bad! These ten pairs of Heaven Fins should be enough for the Spirit race to enjoy." Lin Fan checked them out properly, then tossed the ten pairs of Heaven Fins up into the void and sent them flying toward the city.

This single scene had the Shark God feeling like his guts had just been smashed. This was a downright provocation! The Colossal Shark race were known to dominate over the water regions! But, to think that there would be this guy here who would dare come knocking on the door and taunting as such!

This was an utter humiliation...one that was absolutely unbearable!

The billions of Colossal Sharks roared out as that ferocious might of theirs was transmitted into the air.

"Shark God, the moment you decided to side with the Ancient race, your death had already been set in stone." Lin Fan said calmly. At the same time, he had some lingering intents on the treasures of the Colossal Shark race.

This time around with his trip to the Colossal Shark race base, Yours Truly would have to pillage a good round out of them!

"Damn it! DAMN IT! KILL HIM!" The Shark God bellowed out as he waved out his hands, sending billions of Colossal Sharks pouncing on Lin Fan.

At that moment when Lin Fan looked down and caught sight of those pitch black figures down below, he grinned out.

"Motherf*cking Human King, so what if you're immensely strong? The might of a billion Colossal Sharks isn't something that you can afford to defend against!" The Shark God yelled.

"Fellow brother, let us assist you!"

Just as Lin Fan was prepared to make his move, the void suddenly rippled out as hundreds of figures burst forth from the void.

Lin Fan was startled as he looked over. This single glance had him realizing that all of these figures seemed to be from the Spirit race!

"Shark God, how dare you hold our fellow Spirit race beings captive and slay them indiscriminately? Today, I'm going to fight it out with you!" A man wielded two swords in his hands and stood beside Lin Fan as he shouted out in fury.

"HAHA! So, it was you guys. But it's alright. All of you can die together from the fury of a billion Colossal Sharks today!"

"My Colossal Shark race is an invincible existence!"

The Shark God roared out. As he took a massive step forward, a tremendous amount of power burst forth from him. A series of

ripples spread out on the water surface, causing the entire ocean to start billowing outwards.

"Fellow brother, who are you? On behalf of the Spirit race, I thank you."

"However, the situation is pressing right now. This Colossal Shark race is extremely formidable. We have to retreat now first before we plan for our next course of action carefully."

The man wielding dual swords looked over at Lin Fan saying.

When he caught sight of the black cluster of figures down below, his face could not help but turn grim as well.

"Senior brother, we had better hurry up and leave! This is the Savage Shark Formation of the Colossal Shark race! If we're caught up in it, death is the only thing that awaits us!" A female from the Spirit race said.

"Alright, fellow brother, let us hurry and leave!"

They were beings of the Spirit race. When they found out that there was a big group of their fellow race members who were being held captive and reared by the Colossal Shark race, they were filled with an endless rage down from the bottom of their hearts.

Therefore, they gathered a huge group this time around to try and save them.

Initially, they had remained hidden in the void for days now to check out the situation carefully. But, to think that there would be a man who would come forth and head straight for the Shark God!

This was something that was way too incredible for these Spirit race beings.

But, seeing how the other party was stepping up for their Spirit race, how could they leave him in the lurch to die? Therefore, they did not mind revealing themselves.

...

Lin Fan blinked his eyes and shrugged his head helplessly.

"There's no need to. Why are we leaving? It's just a bunch of ants."

Chapter 859: Nothing To Talk About Then

Lin Fan stepped forth and pushed Ling Wuwei aside. There was no need for such fuss to be created for these ants that he could crush with just the flip of a palm.

However, there was something that amazed Lin Fan. To think that the Spirit race would have quite a number of powerful beings among them!

But on second thought, this should indeed be the case. Some of these Spirit race beings had ascended from their Lower Worlds and were rescued by the different sects out there. It was only later on that they discovered that they had fellow race members who were being held captive and reared by the Colossal Shark race. Naturally, there was no way they could endure something as such.

All of these Spirit race beings in this city here were the remnants of several generations. All of their cultivation records had been destroyed entirely a long time ago. As for any Spirit race beings that had any cultivation, they were most likely slaughtered by the Colossal Shark race as well.

"You...!" Ling Wuwei was startled, not expecting that the other party would act as such!

"Senior brother, hurry up and leave! This Infinite Shark Formation truly is nothing to be scoffed at, and isn't something we can defend against! It's not our fault if this living being is looking to die! We've tried our best!"

"Daylight Slash!"

As the Billion Colossal Shark Army approached closer, the faces of the Spirit race beings grew grimmer as well. Ling Wuwei held the dual swords in his hands and slashed out, bursting forth with an infinite amount of sword flashes. These sword flashes filled up the entire void, extremely sharp in their auras.

Clang! Clang!

"This Infinite Shark Formation is formidable indeed! To think that even my Daylight Slash wouldn't be able to penetrate through it!" Ling Wuwei's face tensed up as his heart could not help but freeze as well.

"Fellow brother, please hurry up and leave! The Colossal Shark race is extraordinary, and is definitely not something that one can handle alone!" Ling Wuwei pressed on.

"HAHAHA!"

At this moment, Lin Fan burst out laughing. He then looked over at Ling Wuwei. He truly hadn't expected that someone like this would still be alive. Even in such dire straits, he still had the mood to persuade someone else to leave with him!

"Do you know who I am?" Lin Fan swept his robes and his lips curled into a grin.

Ling Wuwei was taken aback, not knowing what the other party meant by this. The several hundred Spirit race beings had a worried look on their faces as well, "Senior brother, it's going to be too late! Hurry and go!"

Lin Fan raised his head gently, "You guys are not bad. To think that you would have the guts to come out even under such circumstances. If the thousands of races were all like you guys, there wouldn't be a need to worry about the Ancient race."

"You...!" Ling Wuwei had suddenly realized that the aura of the other party was getting more mysterious by the moment! This was an extremely horrifying feeling. As far as Ling Wuwei was concerned, he had never ever felt such a feeling before, even if he were to meet with his Grandmaster!

"Yours Truly is the Motherf*cking Human King. I'm not sure if you guys have heard of me. But, whether you have or not, it doesn't matter. That's because today, you shall know of this name."

"SUPPRESS!"

In front of everyone, Lin Fan sent out a casual palm strike that turned extremely frightening at this very moment.

Creak.

The entire void shattered as an invisible palm strike pushed down and five transparent fingers descended from the sky. They created so much pressure that the entire void was starting to rip apart.

That palm strike was boundless, and as wide as the entire Heavens itself. An astral wind burst forth from it.

"HOW COULD THIS BE?"

At this moment, everyone was completely stumped, as though they had just seen a ghost. That's because this palm strike was simply way too horrifying.

All the Spirit race beings who had been urging Ling Wuwei to leave earlier on had now shut up entirely. Their eyeballs were practically popping out of their sockets right now.

BOOM!

The palm strike slammed down. As though they were made of paper, that Billion Colossal Shark Army started wailing out tragically.

"I, THE MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING, HAVE TRODDEN OVER THE ANCIENT TIMES. TO THINK THAT A MERE COLOSSAL SHARK RACE WOULD DARE TO DEFECT AND TURN OVER TO THE ANCIENT RACE? DIE UNDER A SINGLE PALM!"

BOOM!

All of a sudden, the entire world turned bright once more.

That initially pitch black sea of Colossal Shark Army had disintegrated into dust and scattered around the world.

"H-how could this...?"

At this moment, the Shark God was absolutely dumbstruck by everything before him, as though he had just seen a ghost in broad daylight.

That was a billion strong Colossal Shark Army! That was the Infinite Colossal Shark Formation formed by them, possessing a frightening might! But, to think that it would be taken down by the other party in a moment!

Lin Fan retracted his palm and placed his hands behind his back before turning to Ling Wuwei.

"Take a look. What do you think?" Lin Fan asked calmly, evidently unbothered.

"S-strong... Way too strong!"

Ling Wuwei felt like even breathing was getting difficult to handle right now. Everything was way too unbelievable in his eyes. It was so fake that he was almost going to cry out.

To think that that the Colossal Shark Army would be taken down by the other party with such ease!

They didn't even have a single chance to fight back!

'T-this...!'

At this moment, Ling Wuwei wasn't the only stunned one. The hundreds of Spirit race beings were equally flabbergasted. That junior sister who had been urging Ling Wuwei to leave earlier on practically had her lips sewed together right now. Those sparkly eyes of hers were almost popping out.

When Lin Fan looked at the astounded expression on the face of Ling Wuwei, he was filled with an immense pride.

"That's only natural. Yours Truly is indeed really strong. As for ants as such, why would there be a need to be concerned about them?" Lin Fan chuckled out casually. The art of bullsh*tting was

always so refreshing.

"Senior...no, M-Motherf*cking Human King... this junior here..." Ling Wuwei was finally snapping back to his senses and hurried to introduce himself.

At this moment, Ling Wuwei's entire face was flushed red. To think that he was trying to persuade senior here into leaving earlier on, thinking that this senior's strength was only the same as theirs!

But, who would have thought that the strength of this senior here would be this strong! It was so strong that they were almost pissing their pants!

Lin Fan waved it off with his hands, indicating for them to be quiet.

"You guys just stand on one side and watch it out. Let Yours Truly handle this affair."

At this moment, Lin Fan looked over at the Shark God and smiled out, "Shark God, what else have you got? Come and use it all then."

"I-I...!" The Shark God looked at Lin Fan and felt his heart tighten. He was filled with fear. But in a flash, that face of his was replaced with a menacing expression, "YOU B*STARD SH*T! HOW DARE YOU KILL MY COLOSSAL SHARK RACE...!"

"You fowl degenerate, shut up!"

At this moment, the surface of the ocean rumbled once more as an elderly figure of the Colossal Shark race appeared from the depths of the ocean.

"Motherf*cking Human King."

The aura of this elderly of the Colossal Shark race was heavy and stern. He wasn't any casual being.

"Shark Ancestor!" When the Shark God caught sight of who it was, he greeted him hurriedly. His eyes were filled with a look of

fear.

"Oh? Here comes an old thing! And what are you up to here now?" Lin Fan asked.

"BRAZEN!" When the Shark God heard Lin Fan addressing the Old Master as some old thing, he was instantly incensed.

"SHUT UP." The Shark Ancestor barked out once more before turning around to look at Lin Fan, "Motherf*cking Human King, this old one here is the Old Master of the Colossal Shark race. Could you please extend some mercy and spare the Colossal Shark race?"

While the Shark Ancestor's voice was calm, the aura that he emanated out was nothing to be underestimated.

This was especially the case for Ling Wuwei and the others. When they were faced with this aura, they felt as though a gigantic mountain was pushing down against their chest, causing them to have difficulty in breathing entirely.

"Shark Ancestor, am I right?" Lin Fan's brows furrowed as he chuckled out.

"That's this old one here." The Shark Ancestor was neither overbearing nor servile, holding a polite tone.

"You wish for Yours Truly to spare the Colossal Shark race. However, what can you give in exchange for the lives of your Colossal Shark race beings?" Lin Fan asked in an insinuating tone.

The Shark Ancestor was taken aback for a moment. He then replied, "As long as the Motherf*cking Human King would raise it, our Colossal Shark race would try our best to fulfill it."

"Alright then! Get me a hundred trillion Shengyang Pills!" Lin Fan chuckled out.

"AH!"

The Shark Ancestor was startled. He then hurriedly replied,

"Motherf*cking Human King... H-hundred trillion Shengyang Pills is too astronomical an amount! Our Colossal Shark race doesn't have that!"

"Oh! You don't have it? I see. Nothing to talk about then." Lin Fan's brows were raised, evidently at the limits of his patience now.

Chapter 860: I'll Take It Myself Then

The face of the Shark Ancestor changed. Behind that peaceful expression of his was hidden an infuriated heart. He hadn't expected that as one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, they would be forced to this extent by someone one day.

No matter what, he was a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state powerful being! However, he knew that this Motherf*cking Human King before him wasn't someone he could deal with.

While the mighty name of the Motherf*cking Human King hadn't been spread through the entire Ancient Saint World just yet, the Shark Ancestor knew that the Motherf*cking Human King was the one who had killed the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race.

"Hold on, please! Motherf*cking Human King, a hundred trillion Shengyang Pills is really way too astronomical a sum! Throughout the entire world, there shouldn't be a single race that has a fortune of this level!" The Shark Ancestor added hurriedly. He was truly afraid that the other party might just strike out over a single word of disagreement. By then, it would truly be a tragedy for them.

Right now, Lin Fan was in urgent need of Shengyang Pills. Since this Colossal Shark race was willing to come hand them to him willingly, why shouldn't he accept it?

As for those few hundred beings of the Spirit race, they were truly startled by this scene before them right now. To think that the formidably mighty Colossal Shark race would actually bow down in the face of a single human!

Their hearts were skipping furiously especially when the Shark Ancestor made his appearance.

They had truly not known that there was still such a monstrous existence that existed within the Colossal Shark race! If this old monster wanted to kill them, he could probably do so with the flip

of his hand, without much effort!

Yet, in the face of this human, the Shark Ancestor had to remain humble and accede to his requests, without daring to show even a bit of resistance! In their eyes, they could finally see hope for the Spirit race.

"How much do you guys have then?" Lin Fan asked.

The Shark Ancestor looked at Lin Fan, "Thirteen trillion."

"WHAT? Are you trying to chase a beggar away or something!? Thirteen trillion? As one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, the Colossal Shark race only has a family fortune as such?! This isn't even 10% of the Colossal Dragon race!"

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he exploded. How in the bloody world could they be this poor?

For them to only have such an amount of Shengyang Pills as one of the largest races... If word of this were to get out, wouldn't they just be a laughing stock?

The Shark God glared at Lin Fan with an ominous glint and an endless fury burning in his heart. A ball of fire was practically blowing out of his eyes.

To think that this damned fella would not only kill his fellow race beings, but try to extort this much from them? This was a crime that should have him dead!

But, he hadn't expected for this matter to alert the Old Master out.

The Old Master had been cultivating in seclusion without bothering about secular affairs for the entire time. That was because he knew that the Infinite Worlds was going to open up. There could only be hope for the Colossal Shark race to tide it through that calamity if the Old Master raised his cultivation and protected them.

And, this was the exact reason why they had sided with the Ancient race. When the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World were to awaken, the Infinite Worlds would fall without any chance of coming back at all.

"Motherf*cking Human King, you can't compare our race with the Colossal Dragon race! The Colossal Dragon race is the richest out of all the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races! And, these thirteen trillion Shengyang Pills are already the savings that our Colossal Shark race has accumulated over 10,000 years!" The Shark Ancestor replied hurriedly.

The Colossal Shark race had no penchant for riches. Therefore, these Shengyang Pills were accumulated slowly over time.

Within this ocean region, while the Colossal Shark race reigned over a huge area of territory, there weren't many resources for them to grab at. Especially not when they had to give up offerings to the Ancient race as well. This was the entire savings of the Colossal Shark race, these thirteen trillion Shengyang Pills.

"Oh, so that's the case. But, it's a pity thirteen trillion Shengyang Pills are really way too little. It's not enough for you guys to buy back the lives of your Colossal Shark race." Lin Fan smirked out calmly.

"Shark Ancestor, this human is really too much now! Since when has our Colossal Shark race ever feared any other races?! Motherf*cking Human King! Don't you get cocky now!" The Shark God bellowed out as he lined his palms with his scale armor. As he raised them, the entire surface of the ocean started billowing out.

A series of waterspouts rose up from the calm surface of the waters.

"DEGENERATE! WHAT ARE YOU DOING!" When the Shark Ancestor caught sight of how the Shark God would dare to take action, his face changed.

"Hmph! Shark Ancestor, I am the God of the Colossal Sharks. For this human to dare to try testing the authority of the Colossal Shark race, the only thing that awaits him is death!" The Shark God hollered out and opened up his Paradise.

All of these waterspouts gushed up into the Heavens and brought with them a formidable power and unparalleled force.

"Courting death."

Lin Fan slapped down with a massive palm. While the Shark God's powers were that of a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state as well, he was far too weak in Lin Fan's eyes.

With the pummeling of that gigantic palm, all of the waterspouts burst apart as the Shark God was practically controlled in these hands immediately.

"ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!"

The Shark God bellowed out, "DAMN HUMAN! I AM SOMEONE OF THE ANCIENT RACE! HOW DARE YOU TREAT ME AS SUCH? YOU WILL DEFINITELY DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH!"

A gigantic Heaven Shark streaked through the void. Those gigantic Heaven Fins flapped nonstop. But all of a sudden, a bright sword flash streaked through, slaying through the world.

Shing!

Blood splattered out everywhere as a pair of Heaven Fins floated in the void. Sweeping his robes, Lin Fan sent the Heaven Fins flying toward the city.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Please show mercy! I have twenty trillion!" When the Shark Ancestor caught sight of this, his entire mental state was rattled as he hurriedly pleaded out.

"Hmph. First, it was thirteen. Now, it's twenty. Do you really take Yours Truly as someone you can fool over so easily?"

It was like stripping the silk out of a cocoon.

Lin Fan moved his five fingers as the body of the Shark God exploded out continuously. A Universal Elixir that was shaped like a Colossal Shark floated quietly between the Heaven and Earth.

This Universal Elixir was where the essence of the Shark God resided. From time to time, it would emit a godly glow, possessing all of the Shark God's strength within.

"Absorb!"

Lin Fan opened up his Paradise and absorbed everything instantaneously. The flesh of the Shark God which possessed an unparalleled amount of power was sucked dry before turning into dust and being scattered into the world.

Ling Wuwei and the others were long watching everything unfold before their eyes in a blank state.

Too strong. This was just way too strong!

For him to kill the Shark God with a single palm strike... This was something that was absolutely impossible in their eyes. But, with the facts laid bare before their very eyes, they had to even if they didn't want to believe it.

Oppression... This was a downright oppression.

"Alright, we can continue the discussion now. Shark Ancestor, how many Shengyang Pills do you have?" Lin Fan's mouth curled into a smirk before turning up into the void.

"Say, your Colossal Shark race has defected over to side with the Ancient race. Yet, the Ancient race does not even dare to show their faces around. I've got to say, you guys of the Colossal Shark race have really chosen the wrong side to join."

"Am I wrong, Utmost Beings?"

Lin Fan was looking up into the void. He had long sensed that the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race were surveying the scene below from up in the void.

But, the fact that these Utmost Beings of the Ancient race did not dare to come forth had Lin Fan feeling disappointed.

BOOM!

Dark clouds rumbled while lightning crackled. The Utmost Beings who were surveying the area were now enraged. But after rumbling for a moment, the dark clouds scattered and peace returned to the world, as though nothing had happened at all.

"HAHAH!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing, "Timid cowards!"

Right now, the face of the Shark Ancestor was extremely terrible. When he saw the dark clouds rumbling, he had thought that the Utmost Beings were here to render assistance. But after a while, he realized that the Utmost Beings were not going to appear at all. This had the heart of the Shark Ancestor feeling extremely dismal.

Indeed, the rumors were true.

The Motherf*cking Human King had already had the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race fearing him.

"Motherf*cking Human King, please spare my life." The Shark Ancestor prostrated on the ground. While he hated it in his heart, he did not dare to show it out at all.

In the face of absolute power, he had truly admitted defeat.

"Shark Ancestor, you're making it really meaningless now. Since that's the case, the riches of the Colossal Shark race shall be retrieved by Yours Truly personally then." Lin Fan shook his head.

Since this was the case, everything would have to depend on him then.

All of a sudden, Lin Fan opened his arms spread-eagle, and something that shocked the Shark Ancestor happened.

Chapter 861: Tribute Then! For An Invincible Force!

"How could this be?"

In the blink of an eye, the Shark Ancestor discovered that every single treasure ground and locked door within the Colossal Shark race had been forcefully opened up by a mysterious power! As though they weren't under any restrictions, all the treasures within flew out on their own.

That calm water surface began to move a little. One after another, light spots rose from the depths of the ocean and came up, densely packed together.

"This...!"

When the Shark Ancestor caught sight of these light spots, his face changed, "These are Shengyang Pills!"

When Ling Wuwei saw these, he too was equally stumped. He hadn't expected for these treasures to come popping up by themselves!

He then looked over at that figure floating up in the void with that long white robe that was fluttering in the air. That calm expression was unchanged, as though everything that was happening right now was within his expectations.

"Shark Ancestor, you're really quite the dishonest man, aren't you?" When Lin Fan caught sight of these light spots, his lips involuntarily curled into a smirk.

"You...!" The heart of the Shark Ancestor began to rumble as a flame of rage started burning up.

"Are you bent on leaving my entire race with no way out of this?!" The voice of the Shark Ancestor was turning coarse. He hadn't expected that this human would do this at all!

This was just forcefully pillaging all the riches of the Colossal Shark race!

"Huehue!"

Lin Fan chuckled out, "Well, you're looking at what's going on yourself, right? Do you need to ask me?"

Lin Fan laughed out. If he hadn't done this on his own, he wouldn't have known how dishonest this Shark Ancestor was! There were obviously thirty trillion Shengyang Pills here! To think that the Shark Ancestor would lie to him! This was way too scammy!

Countless light spots bolted up into the sky. Lin Fan swept his robes and swallowed all of them up. The dense sky of light spots now started converging before flying off toward Lin Fan.

One trillion!

Two trillion!

Three trillion!

The endless amount of Shengyang Pills came down like stars right now, and were all kept by Lin Fan in his storage.

Lin Fan was exhilarated in his heart right now. Honestly, the best way of accumulating Shengyang Pills was through unethical means! If he had to depend on himself to produce this many Shengyang Pills, that would undoubtedly be just a fool's dream!

With all of these Shengyang Pills, Lin Fan could activate Precious Treasure descends from the Heavens and cause the strength of the Xuanhuang World to be raised as a whole once again!

Within the Xuanhuang World...

Lin Fan's boundless voice boomed out. Everyone in Glory Sect raised their heads to look over.

"Precious Treasures are going to start descending from the Heavens. All of you shall have to rely on your own affinity and

destinies."

PSHEW!

The disciples of Glory Sect turned into a series of light beams and streaked out of Glory Sect.

BOOM!

The void of Xuanhuang World was suddenly shrouded by rainbow colored beams of light. All of the Shengyang Pills that were reaped in were exploding out continuously before turning into a dense, thick amount of Spirit Qi that was then absorbed by the system.

Like shooting stars scattering all around the entire Xuanhuang World, these light spots that contained treasures shot down into the world. Countless new secret grounds appeared and were hidden within mountains and rivers.

The locations of the treasure drops were all random. For anyone to be able to find them, it all depended entirely on affinity.

Lin Fan's consciousness was spread out across the entire place as he grinned. This Precious Treasure descends from the Heavens was extraordinary indeed.

Among these precious treasures, there were elixirs and miraculous pills, Dao Weapons, and even Utmost Treasures.

Within these secret grounds, there were even heritages of extremely powerful beings. While they were only the legacy of Divine celestial cultivation state beings, this should be more than enough for the masses of the Xuanhuang World.

In fact, there were even some secret grounds where legacies of Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings could be found. This was something that completely made the ten trillion Shengyang Pills spent worthwhile in Lin Fan's opinion.

"Accursed Motherf*cking Human King, you're cutting off any

route left for the Colossal Shark race to walk on in the future!" The Shark Ancestor roared over this. His face had turned extremely grim and scary as well.

He had finally understood. The Motherf*cking Human King had had no intentions of letting off the Colossal Shark race at all.

"That's right. The moment you decided to side with the Ancient race, there was no longer a need for the Colossal Shark race to continue existing." Lin Fan said.

"Damn it! You f*cking bastard!"

Suddenly, the Shark Ancestor howled out and burst forth furiously, "GO TO HELL!"

The stance of the Shark Ancestor was extremely imposing. Every single move he made was even more ferocious. It was as though he was bent on chewing Lin Fan to death.

Lin Fan gripped his knuckles, "Hmph! Watch my fist."

Blood Bursting Fist of the North Star!

While the Shark Ancestor was a Divine celestial level 10 state powerful being, his strength was far stronger than any average Divine celestial level 10 state beings. With a flip of his hands, countless mystic skills of martial arts were sent bolting forth.

There were images of dragons, sharks, tigers...a myriad of transformations as the mystic arts channeled.

The Shark Ancestor could be considered as a powerful being that had trodden over all of ancient times. Therefore, his powers were naturally profound. When he deployed them, there was an earthshattering impact to be seen. If it were any ordinary powerful beings caught up in his hands, the only thing that awaited them was death.

At this moment, the Shark Ancestors had truly been angered by Lin Fan thoroughly. While he knew that he wasn't a match for the

Motherf*cking Human King, there was no intentions of the Motherf*cking Human King to let the Colossal Shark race go at all from the start.

Since that was the case, he could only give it a dying shot.

BAM!

Countless mystic skills burst forth from the Shark Ancestor. However, Lin Fan was only casually throwing out punches left and right in return.

BAM!

BAM!

Fresh blood sprayed all over as the skies exploded, and the shark head of the Shark Ancestor was left oozing with blood.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

A tragic cry rang out as the Shark Ancestor barked in rage, "DAMN IT! GOD DAMN IT! MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE A HORRIBLE DEATH!"

Lin Fan gripped his knuckles. When he punched out these specially tailored gloves on his hands, the impact was truly outrageous.

Firm and steady impacts!

"Shark Ancestor, just come forth with your true form and allow Yours Truly to slice away those Heaven Fins of yours."

"You guys of the Colossal Shark race have eaten up quite a number of Spirit race beings. Right now, Yours Truly is making the preparations to invite the Spirit race beings for a great Heaven Fins Feast. We're just waiting to see if you're going to accommodate along." Lin Fan chuckled out as though he had just said something extremely casual.

"YOU...!"

The heart of the Shark Ancestor skipped a beat. He had already witnessed the outcome of the Shark God. His Heaven Fins were sliced off extremely tragically. And at this moment, the eyes of the Motherf*cking Human King were glaring straight at him. The meaning that was revealed through that gaze of the Motherf*cking Human King was extremely obvious.

The Motherf*cking Human King clearly wanted to sever his Heaven Fins as well.

No! Absolutely no way!

He was the Shark Ancestor of the Colossal Shark race!

"GO TO HELL!"

The Shark Ancestor howled out as that menacing looking shark head roared out endlessly.

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! EVEN THOUGH THIS OLD ONE HERE ISN'T YOUR MATCH, YOU CAN DREAM ON ABOUT HAVING IT EASY AS WELL!"

"Tribute!"

BOOM!

A thick beam of light shot up into the sky and pierced the Heavens with the Shark Ancestor in the middle of it all.

"Aiyoh! Holy f*ck! This Shark Ancestor is quite something! He knows how to make tributes as well!"

Lin Fan was startled before chuckling out. Wasn't this motherf*cker quite the clown?

At this moment, dark clouds filled the sky with a momentous feeling that was descending and pushing down from the Heavens.

When the hundreds of beings from the Spirit race felt this aura, their faces changed all of a sudden. They could feel an extremely frightening aura that was channeling up into the void.

"This is not good! The Shark Ancestor is making a tribute!"

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! I'LL HAVE YOU DEAD! EVEN IF THE ENTIRE COLOSSAL SHARK RACE HAS TO PERISH TODAY, I'M GOING TO DRAG YOU DOWN TO HELL WITH US!"

"SACRIFICE THE BLOODLINE OF YOUR ANCESTOR HERE ALONG WITH EVERY SINGLE LIVING BEING ASSOCIATED WITH THIS BLOODLINE!"

The Shark Ancestor screamed out. This was quite the tribute he was making here! Using his bloodline as a basis, this meant that he was sacrificing every single being of the Colossal Shark race that had ever existed!

The amount of power that could be exchanged for this was unusually horrifying.

"PLEASE DESCEND FORTH, INVINCIBLE EXISTENCE! I'M WILLING TO SACRIFICE EVERYTHING TO HAVE THIS MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING BEFORE ME KILLED!"

The eyes of the Shark Ancestor were bloodshot red and were filled with an endless amount of hatred.

SHING!

All of a sudden, a bright beam of light descended.

The Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar began to tremble.

'Ding...There is a powerful being sacrificing everything in exchange for an invincible force to be summoned forth. Please arrange and see to it.'

Lin Fan was stunned. He then shrugged his head. Wasn't this just talking about him...?

"Since that's the case, alright then. Let Yours Truly come down upon the world in exchange then." Lin Fan accepted it in order to make things difficult.

Chapter 862: Angered To Death

The power was getting stronger by the second as the bloodline of the Shark Ancestor burst forth from within his body. A long, illusory figure of the Colossal Shark bloodline appeared and rumbled while roaring. On top of this bloodline were many long threads that were connected into the depths of the void.

These were the branches of the bloodline. Since the Shark Ancestor was the Old Master of the Colossal Shark race, he was naturally the origin of the bloodline as well.

At this moment, there was something strange that was going on in countless places in the world.

The entire Colossal Shark race had occupied this entire ocean region. At some places, there were Colossal Sharks that were committing evil deeds somewhere. When they looked at how terrified the weak little living beings were cowering in their faces, they were naturally extremely excited in their hearts.

But all of a sudden, all these Colossal Shark race beings began to wail out tragically before turning into specks of stardust that scattered out into the world.

And just at this moment, all of those countless Colossal Sharks were turned into stardust, gushing forth toward the Shark Ancestor.

"Motherf*cking Human King, even though you are formidable, Your Ancestor here is going to use up everything of the Colossal Shark race to come at your life! So what if you're extremely strong and capable? You will have to head down to the grave with us!"

At this moment, Lin Fan could only smile out calmly, unbothered about it in the least bit.

The radiance around the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar was getting brighter by the moment. This was because the object of the

Shark Ancestor's sacrifice was simply way too huge! If this were in the past, given this amount of tribute from a single race, even an Utmost Being of the Ancient race might have the possibility of descending personally in return for this!

When the Shark Ancestor caught sight of these light spots, his eyes shone with a frenzied look.

"Utmost Beings! You guys are untrustworthy!"

Now that he was forced to this extent, the Shark Ancestor had no other way out at all. Initially, he thought that by siding with the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, they would be able to skyrocket and gain the help of the Ancient race. But, to think that the Ancient race would leave them in the lurch even as things had come to this!

His hatred was boundless right now.

And, all of this hatred was focused onto Lin Fan's body. After all, this was all caused by the Motherf*cking Human King.

If not for the Motherf*cking Human King, the Colossal Shark race would definitely be the top race out there on the day of the Infinite Worlds opening up!

But right now, all of that was going to disappear along with the sands of time.

"TRIBUTE!"

"DESCEND UPON US, INVINCIBLE EXISTENCE!"

The Shark Ancestor howled out with a heart full of indignance. He could feel an extremely formidable power descending down from the unknowns. The lips of the Shark Ancestor curled into a bittersweet smile.

"Motherf*cking Human King, your death has arrived. All of this was forced out by you!"

"Can you feel this power? CAN YOU FEEL THIS POWER THAT'S

AS VAST AS THE OCEANS?!"

"HAHA! HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA...!!!"

The Shark Ancestor reared his head into the sky and laughed out manically.

BOOM!

All of a sudden, a tear appeared out between the Heaven and Earth. The moment this tear appeared, a door that brought with it a heavenly might stood tall between the world. It was as though there was some mysterious and horrifying power hidden behind it.

Grup.

Ling Wuwei and the others gulped down their saliva nervously. They could feel that there was some extremely formidable power that was channeling behind those doors. This power was unmatched and brought shivers down their spines.

When the Shark Ancestor felt this power that was seeping through, that dismal heart of his started going berserk. In the eyes of the Shark Ancestor, this formidable power was definitely more than enough to take down anything.

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING, YOUR ANCESTOR HERE WANTS YOU TO DIE! I'LL HAVE YOU DEAD WITHOUT EVEN A BURIAL GROUND!" The Shark Ancestor screamed at the top of his lungs.

Ling Wuwei and the others looked at Lin Fan, not knowing what they should do right now. They could clearly sense this power that was seeping through. It was indeed formidable and wasn't something that any ordinary person could handle at all.

'Ding...Tribute complete. Begin descent.'

Creak.

All of a sudden, that unyielding stone gate started quaking violently. An extremely violent and monstrous power was slowly

ripping forth from the gaps of the gate.

"HAHAH! Yes, come on out! COME ON OUT!" The Shark Ancestor had already sacrificed his bloodline. Therefore, his cultivation state was extremely unstable right now, and his body was beyond the point of fatigue. But, when he felt the power that was surging through, he could not help but struggle to keep up with his crazed laughter.

And just at this moment, the Shark Ancestor suddenly realized that the Motherf*cking Human King before his face had disappeared! He started screaming in rage.

"COME ON OUT, MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING...!"

"YOU HAD BETTER F*CKING GET THE F*CK OUT NOW!" The Shark Ancestor bellowed.

He thought that the Motherf*cking Human King had made a run for it! If that were the case, everything he had done would be for naught!

But, the feeling earlier on was really mysterious! He did not sense any bit of vibration through the void at all! How in the world did the Motherf*cking Human King disappear into thin air just like that?

And at the same time, where did he disappear to?

"Shark Ancestor..."

At this moment, a familiar voice sounded out into the ears of the Shark Ancestor.

"EH?!"

The Shark Ancestor was startled. He then laughed out with a deranged look on his face, "MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! YOUR DEATH SENTENCE HAS ARRIV...ARRIV...ARRIV..."

Initially, when the Shark Ancestor heard this voice, his entire body started trembling in excitement. But when he caught sight of

the figure that stepped through those doors, he was completely dumbfounded.

"YOU...! HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE?!"

The Shark Ancestor was thoroughly dumbfounded. His heart was surging as though waves were crashing down on it at this very moment. All he could do was stand there blankly.

How in the world was this possible...?!

Ling Wuwei and all the hundreds of beings from the Spirit race were equally frozen solid. That figure...that figure!

Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders helplessly, "Shark Ancestor, actually, there's really nothing impossible about it."

"Shark Ancestor, now that you've summoned out Yours Truly, is there anything you require?"

Lin Fan asked indifferently. However, he truly wanted to laugh out in his heart.

The reason why the Shark Ancestor sacrificed everything was undoubtedly just to have him killed. But now that he himself was the one summoned by the tribute, this blow should be something that was practically impossible for the Shark Ancestor to swallow, right?

Thud.

Indeed, at this moment, the chest of the Shark Ancestor started pushing forth. As though he could not hold it in, he suddenly spat out an entire mouthful of old blood.

"How did this happen...?"

The Shark Ancestor was on the brink of turning demented right now. What in the world was going on?

He had sacrificed the entire Colossal Shark race in order to seek out the strongest powers in the world to kill this Motherf*cking Human King! But, to think that the Motherf*cking Human King

would be the one to appear!

T-this...!!!

"Also, I actually forgot to tell you this, Shark Ancestor. But, everything you've sacrificed? They're all here with Yours Truly." Lin Fan was afraid that the Shark Ancestor could not handle everything right now. Hence, he had to say it slowly.

URGH!

The moment the Shark Ancestor heard these words, he spat out yet another mouthful of old blood. He raised a trembling finger and pointed it at Lin Fan.

"You...you!"

"Oh gosh, don't get so worked up now, Shark Ancestor! Oh right, there's another thing that I've yet to tell you. Everything that you've been sacrificing has come to Yours Truly as well. And, Yours Truly is exactly the strongest existence you've summoned!"

URGH!

The body of the Shark Ancestor wavered unsteadily. Right now, he was completely confounded as he tilted his head up and sprayed out mouthfuls of blood one after another.

"Alright, come and tell me then. What do you wish for me to do? Could it be that you hope for me to kill myself?"

"Then, I've got to apologize. That is a request I cannot accede to. Well, I guess this sacrifice of yours has been made for nothing then. But, I'll have you know that you went through with this willingly, alright? There's no such thing as a refund or anything, okay?"

Lin Fan said out calmly. However, he did not know that every single word he said was just yet another blow to the Shark Ancestor.

URGH!

"WHYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYY...?"

Thump.

At this moment, the Shark Ancestor could no longer endure the blows as his blood boiled and shot right up into his head, causing the blood vessels in his brain to rupture, snuffing him out instantly.

He was angered to death just like that.

When Lin Fan caught sight of what happened, he could only sigh out helplessly, "To think that it would have ended like this. That's way too fast isn't it?"

Instantly, Lin Fan turned his head and looked at the vast ocean. From this day forth, the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races would no longer have a Colossal Shark race.

Ling Wuwei and the others watched Lin Fan with their jaws agape.

This blow was equally impactful to every single one of them.

Chapter 863: The Most Extravagant Feast

At this moment, the entire area fell silent. The gate had disappeared by now as well. In the end, the Shark Ancestor had not expected that this would be the result of the sacrifice.

This was an empty sacrifice now. If he had known that this was the case, even if the Shark Ancestor wanted to fight with Lin Fan with his entire life, he wouldn't have made the tribute.

A single mistake to regret for an entire lifetime... But right now, there was no longer any hope left.

Looking at the corpse laying there, Lin Fan shook his head.

A pity... This was a true pity.

With the disappearance of his bloodline, the taste of his Heaven Fin Feast would definitely change as well!

But on second thought, the Shark Ancestor was already so old anyway. The Shark Fin must definitely be extremely old as well. Therefore, there was no guarantee of its taste!

Since he worked himself to a rage and died just like that, let that be then. There was nothing to feel wasted about.

With those dozens of Shark Fins earlier on, it would definitely be enough for the Spirit race beings to have a good meal. He truly did not know what the taste would be like, and could not wait to head back to give it a try.

"Senior."

Ling Wuwei and the others, who had been staring blankly in the space for a long time now, floated over and came before Lin Fan's face before greeting him respectfully.

This battle had long shocked the bejabbers out of them.

Strong. Truly, incredibly strong!

"Now that the Colossal Shark race has been wiped out, the Spirit race can be considered to be safe now. Where did you guys come from?" Lin Fan smiled out calmly while placing his hands behind his back. It was as though everything that had happened earlier on was nothing but a small issue, and there was no need to make a fuss over it.

"Senior, we are disciples of the Spirit Heaven Sect. It is a sect that was opened up by the Spirit race." Ling Wuwei said.

Lin Fan nodded his head. He wasn't all that familiar with this Spirit Heaven Sect. Therefore, he garnered that it should be some small sect or something.

"Alright, now that everything has been settled, you guys are pretty much in luck. You're just in time to go have a taste of the Shark Fins." Lin Fan smiled while saying.

Ling Wuwei was stunned, not understanding what senior meant by that.

Shark Fin? Could it be those fins of the Heaven Sharks?

Ling Wuwei then exchanged glances with everyone around him with a look of disbelief on his face.

Were they really going to eat the fins of Heaven Sharks?!

Since they came from a sect, they naturally knew of the wondrous effects of the Heaven Shark Fins.

And, the royalty of the Colossal Shark race were none other than the Heaven Sharks.

They must have a certain amount of powers that would cause their bloodlines to turn thick enough and produce a pair of wing-like fins eventually. These fins possessed an incredible amount of power, and were full of nutrition! They were extremely beneficial to all living beings!

However, this was a luxury product, and not something that one

could eat as and when they would wish to!

Every single Heaven Shark was an extremely formidable existence! Given their capabilities, they might not be able to eat it in their entire life!

That was because even the lowest cultivation state of the Heaven Sharks was at the Divine celestial level 8 state!

For them to kill a Divine celestial level 8 state Colossal Shark was definitely just a fool's dream!

Eventually, everyone got a little excited. Having a taste of the Heaven Fins? Was this even something they could possibly even imagine? Even their Grandmaster might not have had this good fortune!

Within the city...

Chicky stood on a pair of Heaven Fins and reared his head while crying out, "Cuckcuckoo!!!"

"That side, put it into the pot."

"That side, please hurry up with your speed a little. You're taking such a long time cutting up those fins! Hurry, hurry!"

"Those little-arsed kids there! What are you guys doing!? Don't lick it with your tongue! Hurry up and go get some spices and stuff over!"

"Is that pot boiling yet? What's up with this fire? Why is the temperature so low? Come, make way. Let Your Chicky do it personally!"

Huff...!

Right now, Chicky was extremely busy. Initially, things were still manageable with a single pair of Heaven Fins. But to think that there would be tens of them right now! This was making things quite difficult for him to handle.

A single pair of fins was around thousand feet wide each, and

required countless people to work on it together in order to cut it apart. This was simply way too slow!

"Chicky, is it done yet?" Lin Fan appeared in the void and checked out the situation below. He discovered that all the Spirit race beings in the entire city had gotten busy with it!

But, these pairs of Heaven Fins were really way too huge! They were so huge that the city folks almost felt like breaking down from the hard work.

A single Heaven Shark was around a few hundred feet in size. It was only normal that these wings were only thousands of feet in size as well. In fact, some of them even seemed a bit smaller!

"Old Bro, all settled?" When Chicky saw Lin Fan, he hopped up and down in excitement.

"What do you think?" Lin Fan asked.

"CUCKCUCKOO...!"

Chicky leaped onto Lin Fan's shoulder. He then looked at those people behind, "Eh? Spirit race beings who know how to cultivate?"

"Yes. They're Spirit race beings from outside." Lin Fan nodded his head, then waved his hands, "Everyone, please settle down."

At this moment, Lin Fan's voice boomed out like the vast oceans and circulated around the city. All of the Spirit race beings who were busy cutting the Heaven Fins looked up into the void at that figure.

"The Colossal Shark race has been wiped out by Yours Truly. From now on, there will be no Colossal Sharks appearing anymore." Lin Fan said.

For the beings of the Spirit race, this piece of news was heavenly!

It was as though a nuclear warhead had been dropped into the middle of the ocean, causing a gigantic whirlpool to surge into the

air along with its explosion.

First came silence, and in the next moment, the entire area was filled with an eruption of cheers. All of these beings of the Spirit race bore a euphoric look on their faces.

Some of them broke into a dance jubilantly while others thumped at their own chests furiously. They were so emotional right now that some of them were even breaking out in tears.

As for Little Stone, he was already reunited with his younger sister by now. Looking at the figure in the void, Little Stone could not contain his emotions.

"Too slow... Way too slow. Seems like I can only depend on myself then." Lin Fan looked at how all the gigantic Heaven Fins were not even close to being half done just yet, and felt a little impatient.

God knew how long it would take by the time they were done with it.

Lin Fan then stretched out his fingers, and those pair of fins flew up into the voids.

Using his fingers, Lin Fan started shredding them.

Tear!

Tear!

Those sparkling Shark Fins were being shredded out layer by layer.

Lin Fan then summoned out the Heaven and Earth Smelt instantly. Using the Heaven and Earth Smelt as a pot was definitely a steady method that wouldn't have any problems at all!

As for Ling Wuwei and the others, the moment the Heaven and Earth Smelt appeared, they let out shocked looks on their faces. The aura that was given off by the Heaven and Earth Smelt was something that was extremely vicissitudinous and distant,

evidently extraordinary.

And, to think that senior would be using it as a pot right now! They were so astounded that they were speechless right now.

Rattling. This was just rattling their spirits.

It wasn't long before those gigantic Heaven Fins were completely prepared successfully.

With a casual flick of his fingers, the connate Element of Water gushed out and entered the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

No matter what, these Heaven Fins were some precious treasures! The ingredients used for preparing them must naturally be good as well!

The moment the connate Element of Water came forth, a thick and dense aura burst forth from it.

"This is the connate Element of Water!" Ling Wuwei and the others were taken aback once more.

Wasn't this way too extravagant? To think that he would use the connate Element of Water as ingredients! If anyone else were to catch wind of this, they would definitely puke out a mouthful of old blood!

For the beings of the Spirit race, everything that was going on right now was simply way too surreal!

The Colossal Shark race was slaughtered, and their fins were used as food. And that was not all, as the ingredients for it even had the connate Element of Water! Even if one were to talk about the pot used, it was a supreme treasure!

Everything that was laid out today was simply way too extravagant!

After everything was prepared, Lin Fan gave it a light clap. With that, a ball of fire lit up.

"Connate Element of Fire...!!!"

It was time for Ling Wuwei and everyone's jaws to drop wide open once more.

This meal was way too...extravagant!!!

Creak.

Creak.

It didn't take long for a thick surge of Spirit Qi to float out. The moment one sniffed it, they would feel invigorated instantly.

As for those Spirit race beings without any cultivation, all of them started transforming with a mere whiff of this.

All the accumulated Spirit Qi in their bodies went berserk at this very moment...

...

Chapter 864: I'll Go Along With You Guys

'Ding...Congratulations on creating a God Tiered Delicacy.'

'Heaven Shark Fin Soup: Made from combination of connate Element of Water, connate Element of Fire, Heaven and Earth Smelt and Heaven Shark Fin. It is a God Tiered Delicacy.'

'Effects: Many, many amazing effects.'

When Lin Fan heard of the system's notifications, he did not have that much of a feeling toward it. To him, everything felt just really normal.

This Heaven Shark Fin could be considered as one of the greatest tonics in the entire universe. Without even talking about the other good stuff, the God Tiered Delicacy made from this alone was already something extraordinary.

The moment the smelt was opened up, a radiant light shot out and stole everyone's focus. Spirit Qi burst forth into the sky and culminated above the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

"Just what sort of a miraculous elixir is this?!" When Ling Wuwei caught sight of everything before him, he could not help but gasp in shock. In their eyes, this was just heaven defying!

A thick Spirit Qi floated before their faces. A single sniff of it was enough for the powers within their bodies to rumble out furiously.

The moment those Spirit race beings without any cultivation state caught a whiff of this, they could feel as though they were practically flying up into the heavens!

Even though they did not have a cultivation base, they could feel some tremendous changes going on within their bodies under the effect of this miraculous delicacy.

"Seems like this is not too bad." Lin Fan lamented.

"Old Bro, this is way too amazing!" When Chicky took in the

fragrance, and especially when he noticed the powers rummaging through within, he was practically intoxicated by it.

"HAHAHA!" Lin Fan burst out laughing, then swept his robes and pointed out with his finger. Using his power of creating physical objects, a series of sparkling ceramic bowls floated in the void one after another.

He then divided this Shark Fin Feast out evenly so that everyone could get one share at least.

Those Spirit race beings without any cultivation states would be able to break through to the Azure celestial cultivation state if their innate potentials were average. For those that had an excellent innate potential, Desolate celestial cultivation state wasn't out of the question as well.

This Heaven Fin was a great tonic. And, this was especially the case now that other ingredients were added in. The effects produced were just plain sick, and not something that ordinary elixirs could compare with.

When all of those Spirit race beings without cultivation states looked at this precious treasure in their hands, they gulped it down in a single mouthful, without any hesitation.

SHING!

At this moment, the void rippled.

These were the changes caused by the Spirit race beings, who originally had no cultivation states, after devouring these Heaven Fins. Their tremendous amount of powers gathered and surged right up into the void.

"To think that it would be this strong!"

When Lin Fan caught sight of this, his heart skipped a beat. Desolate celestial could be considered to be quite a low level here. There were even some Spirit race beings who had broken through to the Divine celestial cultivation state right away and churned out

powers from there!

In Lin Fan's eyes, these Heaven Fins were truly, incomparably powerful!

At this moment, there was a wave of excitement within the Spirit race.

"I've got True Energy now! I feel like my entire body's cruising with powers!"

"Powers...! These are powers!"

"T-this...!"

After Ling Wuwei and the others ate up the Heaven Fins, even their own cultivation states were starting to undergo changes, and they thrust right into the higher cultivation state!

"If I hadn't witnessed this with my very own eyes, it would have been totally unimaginable!" Ling Wuwei remarked.

This was especially the case after seeing how those fellow race beings of his, who did not have any cultivation state before, possessed some pretty strong powers right now! His face was changed in astonishment entirely.

These methods were just absolutely heaven revolting!

Thud!

At this moment, countless Spirit race beings collapsed onto the ground in prostration. They were filled with immense gratitude toward Lin Fan. In their eyes, Lin Fan was their great benefactor!

They had endured an endless amount of oppression from the Colossal Shark race. Now that this Motherf*cking Human King had descended and slain the entire Colossal Shark race, as well as raising their powers to boot, a favor as such wasn't something they could repay at all!

When Lin Fan caught sight of this, his heart leaped with joy. This was the type of atmosphere he wanted! When he saw how these

beings of the Spirit race were immensely grateful toward him, he was even prouder of himself.

"Senior." At this moment, Ling Wuwei came before Lin Fan with a look of awe on his face.

In the face of a powerful being as such, Ling Wuwei did not have the slightest bit of haughtiness to him. He had lowered his dignity to the lowest level possible.

"Yes? Is there anything?" Lin Fan asked peacefully.

"My immense gratitude for your salvation of the Spirit race, senior. This is a favor that I will carve into my heart forever." Ling Wuwei was grateful beyond words right now. As a Spirit race being, the fact that he was able to see his fellow Spirit race beings tread onto the path of happiness after being saved from hot waters was something that he couldn't be any more thankful for.

Lin Fan smiled calmly while waving it off with his hands, "It was just a passing affair."

"This might be a passing affair for senior, but is indubitably the gift of a new life itself for the Spirit race. Please receive my kowtow, senior." Ling Wuwei did not hesitate before kneeling down onto the ground.

All the other junior brothers and sisters of Ling Wuwei were thoroughly respectful towards Lin Fan right now, as they prostrated onto the ground just like Ling Wuwei.

A powerful being as such was extremely difficult to come by. Now that he was here, he had shaken their entire souls.

Creak.

Just at this moment, a piece of jade tablet that Ling Wuwei hung at his waist suddenly shattered.

Instantly, the face of Ling Wuwei and the others changed, looking extremely terrible. This broken jade tablet turned into

starlight that began to converge. Within the void, it turned into a single voice message.

"All Spirit Heaven Sect members who are outside, listen up. The sect has been invaded by monsters, resulting in its destruction. Do not return to the sect! Do not...ARGH!"

Listening to the final tragic cry, the face of Ling Wuwei was irreparable right now.

All of the few hundreds of Spirit race beings were equally horrified. This was the voice of their Grandmaster.

"Senior brother, this...!" Everyone looked at their senior brother, not knowing what they should do.

"Monsters?"

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he could not help but mull over it. How could there monsters and such in this world? Everyone knew about the Ancient race. But, there was no one who would refer to them as monsters.

"Senior, your junior here shall take his leave first. There's something wrong with my sect. I've got to return to check it out." Ling Wuwei cupped his fists while saying. This was a matter of his sect. If even their Grandmaster couldn't deal with it, it was evident that the enemies this time around were far from simple.

While senior might be powerful, they did not have any relationship with one another at all. This was especially after senior had just saved the Spirit race earlier on. If he were to seek help from senior here once more, that might be a little too much.

"I'll go with you guys to check it out."

Lin Fan was bothered by this as well, wondering what sort of sh*t was wrecking havoc onto the masses once more.

But, in Lin Fan's opinion, he knew that this couldn't possibly be the Ancient race. If it were the Ancient race, the voice message in

the jade tablet couldn't have described them as monsters.

They would naturally say that it was the Ancient race.

The moment Ling Wuwei heard these words, he naturally could not have wished for anything more. If senior were willing to lend them a hand, that would be for the best!

Against an enemy that even their Grandmaster couldn't deal with, even if they were to head back, they wouldn't be of much help.

"Give me the address of your sect." Lin Fan said.

"To the North, 100,000 miles from here." Ling Wuwei said.

"Alright. Chicky, time to go." Lin Fan waved his hands. The moment Chicky, who was still eating indulgently, heard these words, he leaped up onto Lin Fan's shoulders, albeit somewhat unwilling to let go of the food.

"Let's go."

With a single sweep of his hands, Lin Fan brought Ling Wuwei and the others into a cage with him and darted through the void 100,000 miles up ahead.

As for the other Spirit race beings, they had stayed here for a long time, and were naturally extremely familiar with this place by now. Now that the Colossal Shark race had been annihilated, the threat to their lives had vanished along with that as well.

As for the Ancient race, they would naturally not be bothered with these Spirit race beings here. After all, for the Ancient race, these Spirit race beings were here as weak as ants.

...

Chapter 865: Horrifying Insect Ancestor

A place where humongous mountains stood...

There was a cluster of mountains surrounding this area. In the Ancient Saint World, the Heaven Spirit Sect was but a negligibly tiny sect, and that was all.

The Grandmaster of the Heaven Spirit Sect was someone of the Spirit race. When he had ascended from the Lower World, he was saved by a powerful being due to some fated encounter, and was, thus, saved from the evil grasps of the Ancient race. Later on, when his cultivation reached a pretty decent standard, he created his own sect in order to give the Spirit race beings a respite from the Hells outside. Thus, the Heaven Spirit Sect was created.

There were countless Spirit race beings who were being held captive and reared by the Colossal Shark race. As such, the final mission of the Heaven Spirit Sect was to be able to save those fellow Spirit race beings.

As such, after every disciple became somewhat accomplished in their cultivation, they would head over there to attempt and save their fellow Spirit race beings. However, this wasn't a compulsory mission, nor was there any requirement for them to complete. For the sect, any Spirit race being saved would be good enough

Over a few couple hundred years, the number of Spirit race beings that were saved from that place amounted to the thousands. However, there were countless Spirit race beings who had fallen there because of it as well.

As one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, the Colossal Shark race was extremely formidable, and wasn't something that they could stand shoulder to shoulder with.

But today, the Heaven Spirit Sect was faced with the biggest calamity in their entire history.

On this bright and sunny day, in these wild mountainous regions, the disciples of the Heaven Spirit Sect were just out cultivating as always. But all of a sudden, a humongous mountain suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

From the mountain, a crack tore open and countless monsters swarmed out.

These monsters did not have a human form; they were like insects. They had many legs and heads, and their bodies were covered by a plate of armor.

These armors were extremely resilient and tough. Normal martial arts and mystic skills wouldn't be able to cause any damage to them at all.

The leader of this Insect race was even more formidable, commandeering countless Insect race beings. Even the Grandmaster of the Heaven Spirit Sect wasn't a match for him at all.

At this moment, the outside area of the Heaven Spirit Sect was filled with cricketing sounds made by these dense clusters of Insect race beings.

Facing these Insect race beings, the disciples of the Heaven Spirit Sect did not have any way of fighting back at all. The capabilities of these Insect race beings were extremely sinister. Some of them had poison from top to toe, and were rotting everything around them. Even if one's powers were extremely profound such that they were able to form an Astral Qi shield, they wouldn't be able to block against it at all.

The Grandmaster of the Heaven Spirit Sect, Ling Tianzi, had headed forth alone to try and slay the leader of the Insect race. However, he had a limb bitten off in return.

With a cultivation of Divine celestial level 8 state, Ling Tianzi could regenerate his limbs if they were broken. However, in the

area from where his limb was bitten off, there was a mysterious poison that shrouded and ate into the area consistently, rendering him unable to regrow that limb.

At the same time, the poison was just corroding into his powers continuously. If he did not defend against it, even his Universal Elixir might be consumed by it.

"Cricket..."

Countless enormous sized Insect race beings that seemed like mountains surrounded the entire Heaven Spirit Sect.

At this moment, there was a light screen that was shielding the Heaven Spirit Sect. However, this light screen was fluttering endlessly, as though it could break down at any moment.

This was the Protective Formation of the Heaven Spirit Sect. But, by the looks of things right now, it's not going to hold out for much longer.

"I've already informed all the disciples who are out on expeditions to not return. I have no idea where these monsters hail from, for them to be this strong." Ling Tianzi's face was grim. He did not bear a single strand of hope in his heart right now.

As he raised his head, all of those monsters that were mountain-sized individually seemed extremely horrifying.

"To think that the thousands of races would have the guts to set up a base in the territory of my Insect race. This is undoubtedly just seeking death." A loud voice boomed out. It seemed as though this Insect race was familiar with the thousands of races.

"Grandmaster, what should we do now?" The elders of the Heaven Spirit Sect asked with a solemn look. The sudden appearance of these terrifying Insect race beings had them unable to react in time, making them no match for the invaders. By the time they realized what was happening, the disciples were already in a mess of casualties.

And right now, they were all cramped up in the Main Hall. All their other surrounding territories had fallen entirely into the hands of the enemies.

Ling Tianzi did not reply. That dark face of his right now was enough to express everything he felt.

Today was probably going to be the day the Heaven Spirit Sect perished. However, as long as they had some legacy remaining outside, the spirit of the Heaven Spirit Sect would never be lost.

Ling Tianzi waved his hands, indicating for the disciples to leave. He then stood at the edge of the barrier and looked at these monsters, "Just what sort of a race are you guys? Why are you guys striking out at the Heaven Spirit Sect?"

"Cricket...!"

These Insect race beings did not reply. However, their feelers were waving around, giving off a really eerie sound. At this moment, the Insect race beings who were hogging up the area around the Heaven Spirit Sect made way and the Insect race leader who tore off Ling Tianzi's limb appeared in the gaps.

Even though the body of this Insect race being wasn't all that huge, he was pretty tall, with eight feelers wriggling around in the air above. That face was filled with eight olive green eyes that gave off a savage glint.

"Cricket... Spirit race, it's been several dozens of thousands of years since I've had a taste." The Insect Ancestor spoke in human tongue. However, its voice was extremely frosty and cold, giving off a chilling aura.

"The scent of the Spirit race alone has Your Ancestor here reminiscing over it. A long, long time ago, there was also a Spirit race being who did not know what was good for him, and wanted to come and kill Your Insect Ancestor. Eventually, he was just devoured by Your Insect Ancestor here."

"Oh! Your Ancestor here still remembers the name of that Spirit race being. If I'm not mistaken, he was called the Spirit King Emperor."

"Cricket. That Spirit race being was way stronger than any of you guys here."

The moment Ling Tianzi heard these words, his face froze up as he let out a look of horror and disbelief.

At this moment, the Insect Ancestor spoke up once more, "Oh, right. Your bloodline is extremely similar to that Spirit King Emperor. I reckon that that Spirit King Emperor must be your ancestor then, eh?"

"That's right. He must be your ancestor."

"But, what a pity! You don't even have half of what your ancestor had in terms of strength."

All of a sudden, the body of the Insect Ancestor started to transform and change. That ugly outer shell was discarded, and out came a middle-aged man with an authoritative-looking, middle-aged man.

"Ancestor...!"

When Ling Tianzi caught sight of this middle-aged man, he could not help but mumble out to himself. But, his face changed all of a sudden. Wait, this wasn't right. This wasn't the ancestor.

"Cricket...Your Ancestor here has devoured countless living beings. Everything that belongs to them is always recorded within my memories."

The middle-aged man gave off a sinister laughter, then transformed once more to return to that hideous body from earlier on.

The Insect race was the most horrifying race in the Infinite Worlds. Because of that, the Ancient Saint World sealed them up

and prevented them from ascending.

Because of the carnivorous nature of the Insect race, they were no longer satisfied with their own Lower World. After traveling through the Infinite Worlds, they had eradicated countless races and species.

Now that the barrier had opened up, the Insect race finally ascended to the Ancient Saint World with an indomitable attitude, bent on devouring the thousands of races.

This was the pact between the Ancient race and the Insect race.

The Infinite Worlds had opened up numerous times, and like this, the Insect race had ascended the same number of times.

For the thousands of races out there, the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World wasn't the only thing they needed to fight against. They needed to deal with that horrifying Insect race as well.

The Spirit King Emperor was one of the supreme powerful beings during the opening of the Infinite Worlds the previous time around. However, he too fell in the hands of the Insect Ancestor.

"Living beings of the Spirit race, just surrender and give up now. Do you guys really think that this barrier is able to keep you safe within? That's undoubtedly a fool's dream."

Using an extremely sharp feeler, the Insect Ancestor tapped on the barrier gently.

Creak.

Instantly, the barrier shattered apart and revealed the Heaven Spirit Sect entirely.

"How could this be?"

When Ling Tianzi caught sight of everything, his heart took a dive as though he could not believe everything right now.

Chapter 866: Chicky Eats Worms!

"Cricket...!"

Instantly, all of those humongous Insect race beings let out a sinisterly creepy sound.

The disciples of the Heaven Spirit Sect looked at these horrifying living beings around them and started shivering. They were fearful right now.

Those of them who had ascended from the Lower Worlds had a much firmer mental state than the others. But, when they caught sight of the situation before them, even they could not help but get nervous.

The terrifying Insect race looked at the Spirit race as though they were looking at a prey. Sticky saliva started drooling out from the sides of their mouths.

Ling Tianzi bolted upright instantly and sheilded his disciples behind him, "Insect race... Insect race!"

He lowered his head before laughing out miserably, "All the disciples of the Heaven Spirit Sect, listen to my commands! Today, we shall fight it out with this Insect race!"

"Yes!"

While these disciples were afraid, they puffed their chests up and showed no fear at this moment.

"Cricket... A bunch of ant-like living beings! Today, I shall have all of you devoured and reminisce about just how delicious the beings of the Spirit race are!"

The Insect Ancestor took a step forth. In his eyes, these Spirit race beings were nothing more than ants, good food that was waiting for him to fill his belly with.

TSSSSSK!

Instantly, the Insect Ancestor opened up that gigantic mouth of his. That originally not too huge body of his began to expand as an unknown green liquid poured out of his mouth.

Feelers extended out of that body of his one after another, dancing up in the skies.

In the blink of an eye, an Insect Ancestor that was several times larger than the previous one appeared. Within that menacingly frightening mouth of his, a row of sharp teeth lined within, as though anything, no matter what it was, would definitely be chewed down into scraps when placed into that mouth.

"URGH!"

When the disciples of the Heaven Spirit Sect caught sight of that monstrous body, they stumbled backward as their eyes shone with an endless fear.

Some of the disciples were so scared that their hands and legs had lost all their strength, and they could not even hold the weapons in their hands steady anymore. There were even some who had fallen onto the ground crippled, having a look of extreme fear.

In the face of this frightening monster, they were truly afraid right now. This was even scarier than facing up against the Ancient race.

While the Ancient race was ugly, they were in no way as ugly as these hideous creatures.

And not only were these Insect race beings ugly, they were savage. Each and every single one of them were just like the devil.

"Grandmaster...!"

Right at this moment, the voice of Ling Wuwei rang out from far in the distance.

The moment Ling Tianzi heard this, his face changed, "HURRY AND LEAVE!" He was starting to panic now. Hadn't he already told

them to leave? Why did they choose to come back now!

"GOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO...!!!" Ling Tianzi screamed out at the top of his lungs.

"Cricket. Yet another bunch of Spirit race beings? Since you're here, don't leave then." The Insect Ancestor looked at these Spirit race beings and laughed out sinisterly. He waved the feelers on his body as they turned into streaks of black light that seeped into the void, attacking toward Ling Wuwei and the others.

When Ling Tianzi caught sight of this, they felt their hearts getting nervous. But at this moment, there was nothing they could do about it as well.

"Could this be the Insect race?"

Lin Fan, who was brought over by Ling Wuwei and the others, felt a series of images float into his memories as he caught sight of these monsters. Back in the records of the Cloud Sect, he had seen some relevant introductions about these guys.

The Insect race was also a race amongst the thousands of races. However, they were the most savage of all. They would devour the other races before transferring their genetics unto their own bodies.

Each time the Infinite Worlds opened up, the Insect race would lead the charge and tear open the barriers of the Insect World to come and devour the other beings.

They could be considered as the steady brawlers of the Ancient race.

However, the Insect race would not serve under the Ancient race. Or rather, it would be more accurate to say that both races were just making use of one another.

"Interesting race! Later on, I'll have to dissect one and give it a good research." When Lin Fan caught sight of the Insect race, that inquisitive and curious mind of his got to work right away.

Now, this issue about dissecting the thousands of races was something that Lin Fan could not really bring himself to do it. But, when he looked at these Insect race beings, he found his heart being filled with an endless joy.

'What can all these big insects be used for? You either barbeque them or dissect them, duh?'

"Big Insect! Big Bro, there's a Big Insect!" Chicky, who was standing on Lin Fan's shoulders, had his eyes shining with an endless gleam as he caught sight of these Insect race beings. It was as though he was extremely excited.

And just at this moment, the black light arrived. Within the black light was the feeler of the Insect Ancestor.

"Striking out the moment we meet... They're quite violent, aren't they?" Lin Fan smiled out calmly. Opening up his palms, he pushed out instantly.

BAM!

BAM!

"ARGH!" The Insect Ancestor suddenly yelped out as his feeler was broken, causing that green liquid to spray out into the world furiously.

"WHO'S THERE?" The face of the Insect Ancestor tensed up and looked extremely serious. He hadn't expected that there would be a living being who could be this strong! This was definitely unbelievable!

Initially, Ling Tianzi had thought that those disciples of his would be killed by the Insect Ancestor immediately. To think that there would be someone there that was strong enough to be able to hold back the attack of the Insect Ancestor!

"Old Bro, I can't take it anymore! Big Insects! It's all Big Insects!!!"

All of a sudden, Chicky leaped down from the shoulders of Lin

Fan.

"CUCKCUCKOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

With a shrill cry, Chicky's body burst forth with an unparalleled radiance which shone down upon the world. At the same time, Chicky's body underwent a huge transformation all of a sudden.

"Cuckcuckoooooo!!!"

A few colored tails rose up furiously. At this moment, Chicky's body began to expand out rapidly as well, growing to a size larger than those Insect race beings.

By the time the radiance dissipated, a gigantic Chicky had appeared before Lin Fan. Those huge and thick chicken claws of his stood on the ground like heaven piercing pillars.

That chicken head of his was tilted high, facing the air with that sharp beak of his. The crown above his head was even more flamboyant right now.

"CUCKCUCKOOO!!!"

Chicky was mad right now! Those initially bright eyes of his were filled with a deranged look in them!

"Holy f*ck! This is a bloody situation of a chicken eating worms!"

When Lin Fan looked at the appearance of Chicky right now, he was stunned as well. He hadn't expected such scene to manifest!

Using his feet, Chicky stomped down on a being of the Insect race. Following that, he used that sharp beak of his and pecked down like a piledriver, poking up and down relentlessly.

In the blink of an eye, the seemingly formidable Insect race was turned into a mess just like that.

Chicky reared his head up high and swallowed that Insect race being into his tummy instantly.

"Delicious! DELICIOUS...!!!"

At this moment, Chicky revealed a look of utmost enjoyment.

When the Insect Ancestor caught sight of this, he let out a maddened roar. At the same time, there was a look of astonishment on his face.

"The natural enemy of the Insect race! How can this be...?"

For the Insect Ancestor, the Insect race was supposed to be an unparalleled supreme existence in the Infinite Worlds, which was meant to stand atop all the other races out there!

But at this moment, the Insect Ancestor was shocked to discover that they had a natural predator!

Beneath the feet of Chicky, some of the Insect race beings lost that imposing aura they had earlier. They then started retreating quickly as though they were extremely afraid.

As for the masses of the Heaven Spirit Sect, they were completely stupefied by this scene before them right now. To think that these extremely horrifying beings of the Insect race would actually turn so fragile in the face of such a weird looking beast!

One peck, one kill. They completely had no way of fighting back at all!

Chapter 867: That's Earth!

Even if some of the Insect race beings tried flipping themselves over onto Chicky's body, they would find themselves barbequed to a crisp as flames burst forth from Chicky's body instantly.

Tyrannical! Very tyrannical indeed!

Using his claws, he pinned down the Insect race beings while he used his beak to swallow down other Insect race beings.

Everyone from the Heaven Spirit Sect who was watching this felt their hearts shivering over it. What a ferocious beast! He was simply way too tyrannical!

However, none of these masses knew just what sort of a beast Chicky was.

"Courting death!"

At this moment, the Insect Ancestor could only see his fellow race beings being bullied by an extremely ugly looking beast! There was naturally no way he could endure this at all!

Countless of feelers burst up into the sky. These jet black gigantic feelers were extremely scary indeed. They could even contort space and time, let alone Chicky.

Against all the other small worms, there was naturally no issue for Chicky. But, if he had to deal with a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state Insect Ancestor, the difference would truly be too great for him right now.

Lin Fan's body flashed as a Sword Will burst forth into the skies. A bright flash shot out as the Sword Will sliced through the void.

Just like paper, these immensely strong feelers were sliced apart in the blink of an eye. Along with that, yet another wave of green liquid spurted out across the sky.

A tragic cry rang out from the mouth of the Insect Ancestor.

"S-so strong!"

When Ling Tianzi caught sight of everything before him, his heart was rattled. He then turned around to look at Ling Wuwei, wondering where his disciple managed to invite this powerful being from.

However, Ling Tianzi could not help but wonder if this meant that there would be a change in the situation of today.

"Grandmaster."

Taking advantage of this brief respite, Ling Wuwei came over to the side of the Grandmaster. All of those hundreds of Spirit race beings joined into the crowd of the disciples as well. When they caught wind of their fellow brothers in the sect dying in the hands of this Insect race, everyone felt caught up in emotions in their hearts.

"Wuwei, this person here is...?" Ling Tianzi looked over at Lin Fan, who was fighting against the Insect race, and could not help but ask in doubt.

"Grandmaster, that's the Motherf*cking Human King." Ling Wuwei then started explaining everything that happened to the Colossal Shark race for the Grandmaster to hear.

After hearing everything, Ling Tianzi's face was astounded, evidently in disbelief.

Annihilating the entire Colossal Shark race? How could that be?

The Colossal Shark race was one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beast races, having an extremely formidable strength! That Shark Ancestor was even more godly than anything else! He was definitely not someone that any ordinary person could deal with!

When the surrounding disciples heard the experiences relayed down by Ling Wuwei, they were taken aback equally. They could not believe that other than from within the Ancient race, there would be another powerful being of this level!

...

"Just who in the world are you?" At this moment, the Insect Ancestor looked at Lin Fan warily. His cautious gaze was also mixed in with a look of fury.

To the Insect Ancestor, this was a damned fella who had dared to chop off his feelers twice!

But, just these two times were enough for the Insect Ancestor to know that the strength of this living being before him was far from simple.

"Insect race? Say, this is a really weird race indeed. You guys are really extremely hideous." Lin Fan sized him up and down before letting out a bewildered expression, "How come you guys look more like centipedes?"

This centipede that Lin Fan was talking about was a type of insect that existed in his previous life.

And this Insect Ancestor right here looked really similar to that.

"How dare you insult the almightily great Insect race!" The moment the Insect Ancestor heard this, he blew up and his feelers started swinging around furiously, as though they were ready to slam Lin Fan to death.

"Xuanhuang World, Motherf*cking Human King... Hey, Centipede Insect, remember the name of Yours Truly. Don't end up not knowing who's the one who will dissect you!" Lin Fan chuckled out.

Now, dissection was something that required profound knowledge, and was not for the casual masses.

"Human race... Cricket... The Human race is about to go extinct. Your Ancestor here is the king of the Insect race. I can never die nor be destroyed." The Insect Ancestor barked out before laughing out endlessly in a frosty tone as though he had just recalled something.

"Smelly insect, what are you laughing at?" Lin Fan asked.

"Shut up! Your Ancestor is not a smelly insect! You puny little human! You'll definitely pay a terrible price for this!" The Insect Ancestor waved out and danced with those countless feelers, sending chills down one's spine.

"Smelly insect, Yours Truly is asking you. What are you laughing at!" Out of nowhere, the Eternal Axe had already appeared in the hands of Lin Fan.

"GO TO HELL FOR YOUR ANCESTOR!"

All of a sudden, the Insect Ancestor turned into a long streak of light that bolted out at Lin Fan.

"Hehe... Insect with hundred feet, let Yours Truly shave you into a clean stick then." Lin Fan burst out laughing as he swung the Eternal Axe. A long streak of light tore through the air, slicing and destroying everything in its path.

Each time every single feeler of the Insect Ancestor moved, the void would be like white paper that was sliced apart. At this moment, there were many tears that appeared in the void, all caused by the wriggling of the Insect Ancestor's feelers.

The void currents were going berserk right now as they surged into the world. If it were any ordinary powerful being who was caught up in these void currents, they would have long been minced into sludge and killed!

But for Lin Fan, these were just akin to tickles that neither hurt nor itched. He didn't feel anything at all.

Thud.

The long streak of light exploded out as a tragic wail rang out across the entire world.

"Smelly insect, you're simply way too weak in the eyes of Yours Truly."

This single man and axe just glided gently across the void to create an earth-shattering impact.

All of a sudden, the Insect Ancestor found out that all of his feelers had been severed! His body was truly like a wooden rod right now that was rolling around on the ground!

"DAMN IT! DAMN IT...!!!"

The Insect Ancestor burst out in rage. The areas where his feelers were cut off from were oozing out green liquid endlessly.

"How's that?" Even though Lin Fan was a Divine celestial level 10 state being who hadn't obtained the Eternal God Seat, his powers were already heaven revolting.

While the Insect Ancestor might be formidable, compared to Lin Fan, he was simply way too weak... Far, far too weak.

And right now within this entire world, there MIGHT be powerful beings who could kill Lin Fan. Who knew for sure? BUT, the powerful beings who COULDN'T be killed by Lin Fan were practically barely existent.

Even if it were the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, so what? If it came down to a life or death duel, Lin Fan had at least a seventy percent confidence that he could kill the Utmost Being solo. And, if he were to use the Ancient One and the others, that confidence level would rise up to hundred percent.

As for this Insect Ancestor, he was nothing but an ant in Lin Fan's eyes.

"So strong!"

At this moment, the masses from the Heaven Spirit Sect were totally stumped. They hadn't expected that things would come down to this!

The extremely formidable Insect Ancestor in their eyes couldn't even take a single blow from the Motherf*cking Human King! And

as for those other beings of the Insect race, they were just dying extremely miserably under the feet of that extremely savage beast.

Their flesh was being strewn all over the place. None of them died with a complete body.

"Delicious! Delicious!"

It was as though Chicky was possessed right now. The moment he caught sight of these Insect race beings, he was filled with an endless battle prowess. There was only a single thought in his mind right now.

Eat...eat...EAT!

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! YOU DAMNED HUMAN! YOUR ANCESTOR SHALL HAVE THE ENTIRE HUMAN RACE DISAPPEAR FROM THE EXISTENCE OF THE INFINITE WORLDS!" The Insect Ancestor howled out before letting out a strange sound.

"Huehue. I'm afraid I've got to disappoint you then. The Xuanhuang World is already under the protection of Yours Truly. What other methods does a smelly insect like you have?" Lin Fan chuckled out.

"CRICKET... HUMAN, THE XUANHUANG WORLD ISNT THE ONLY PLACE WITH HUMANS!" The Insect Ancestor screamed at the top of his lungs. He then opened up his gigantic mouth as a trace of his consciousness bolted out.

All of a sudden, an illusory image appeared.

When Lin Fan caught sight of this, he frowned.

A series of meteors were bolting down in the endless universe at a tremendous speed, dragging long fiery tails behind them. And the target of these meteors was a clear blue world.

BOOM!

The image changed in that instant.

Within those meteors, countless Insect race beings were revived and started blowing off the signal for the others to start devouring living beings as they waged war on that clear blue world.

"Earth...!"

Lin Fan was frozen. Wasn't that his hometown...?

"DAMN IT...!"

Lin Fan's brows creased as his entire body's aura burst forth in a tremendous surge. He then pointed out with a single finger.

SHING!

The body of the Insect Ancestor was sliced cleanly into two.

"C-CRICKET..."

Chapter 868: Back To Where It Began

The Insect Ancestor whose body was sliced cleanly into two wasn't dead at this moment just yet. The two gigantic parts of his body were wriggling in the void.

"DAMNED HUMAN! DAMN IT...!"

The Insect Ancestor hadn't expected that he would be sliced into two by this human with just a single finger! Seeing that, his heart bubbled with an endless amount of fear.

"HUMAN! WATCH AND SEE HOW THESE ANT LIKE HUMAN BEINGS SHALL BE CONQUERED BY THE INSECT RACE!"

When Lin Fan caught sight of all those familiar structures within the image, his heart tightened. All these time, Lin Fan had thought that he was living in a parallel dimension or something. But, he had never imaged that Earth would just be one of the worlds in the Infinite Worlds!

The descent of the Insect race has caused all of that peaceful order to completely collapse down. In the face of this oppressive power of the Insect race, all the armies broke down instantly. Even if it were nuclear weapons, they would only be akin to scratching the backs of these Insect race beings.

Countless cities failed in their defenses, and an innumerable amount of humans were devoured.

"DAMNED SMELLY INSECT!" At this moment, Lin Fan truly did not know whether to get agitated or angry.

BAM!

With a single stomp, Lin Fan crushed the head of the Insect Ancestor immediately. All of a sudden, a rhombus shaped colored Insect Crystal floated gently in the void.

This Insect Crystal contained all the powers of the Insect

Ancestor.

It was the equivalent of the Universal Elixir of the other races.

"HUMAN! HOW DARE YOU COMMIT AN ACT AS SUCH TO YOUR ANCESTOR? YOU SHALL DIE A HORRENDOUS DEATH!" From within the crystal, the maddened howl of the Insect Ancestor rang out.

"Tell me. What happened to that clear blue planet in the end." Lin Fan grabbed the rainbow crystal and asked harshly.

"HAHAHAHAHAHA...HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!"

The Insect Ancestor laughed out in a crazed manner, "What happened? They must have naturally been devoured by the noble Insect race!"

Creak.

Lin Fan used a bit of force and the Insect Crystal of the Insect Ancestor developed an endless amount of cracks as though it could shatter apart at any time.

"NO! STOP! PLEASE STOP! YOUR ANCESTOR IS THE ANCESTOR OF THE INSECT RACE! YOU CAN'T DO THAT!" The Insect Ancestor screamed out. He was so scared that he was practically pissing all over right now.

He hadn't expected that the strength of this human would be this strong! That Insect Crystal of his is the toughest existence within the entire universe! But, with a single gentle squeeze, his Insect Crystal seemed as though it could crumble at any moment! This had the Insect Ancestor panicking down from the bottom of his heart.

"Hmph! Courting death! Initially, I had wanted to toy with you for a fair bit. But right now, you have already completely angered Yours Truly. You can go to hell then." Lin Fan barked.

"Tell me! How do I get to that place!" Lin Fan asked sternly once

more.

"Let go of Your Ancestor and Your Ancestor will tell you!" The Insect Ancestor was no fool. He could sense that the inner heart of this human was clearly wavering.

And the reason for this waver was exactly because Lin Fan was concerned about that clear blue planet.

"You have no rights to bargain with Yours Truly." Lin Fan replied with cold tone. He then used more force, and the crystal instantly started cracking out even further.

"No, you can't do that! Otherwise, you will never be able to find out how to get over there!" The Insect Ancestor could clearly feel the killing intent that was emanating out from this human. With that, his heart felt a sense of fear surging through it.

He could feel that this human was practically going to kill him at any moment now.

"Great Buddha's Light of Purification!"

Lin Fan roared out. Instantly, the entire world was enveloped in a Buddha light as countless Purifying Buddhas came forth while chanting sutras. They wrapped around the Insect Crystal of the Insect Ancestor as a power of purification seeped into the cracks.

Purify!

Purify!

The Great Buddha's Light of Purification was a heaven defying mystic skill that was lost by the Buddha race a long time ago. And now that Lin Fan's powers were even more formidable than ever, purifying a mere Insect Ancestor was something he could do with casual ease.

"HUMAN... YOU WANT TO PURIFY YOUR ANCESTOR? INSECT MOTHER, SAVE ME...! INSECT MOTHER! SAVE MEEEEEEEEEEEE!!!"

The Insect Ancestor sent out a series of consciousness streams one after another.

But the moment the consciousness was sent out, they were intercepted by Lin Fan, "Trying to send out a distress signal through your consciousness in the face of Yours Truly? You've got to be dreaming."

'Ding...Purification Success.'

"Tell me... How do I get over there?" Lin Fan asked once more.

"Master, this is a Dimensional God Insect. He can bring you over." At this moment, an immensely thin and long Dimensional God Insect that looked like an earthworm flew out of the Insect Crystal.

With that, a boundless amount of dimensional power shrouded the entire area.

Lin Fan looked at the Dimensional God Insect and furrowed his brows. This Dimensional God Insect was a special type of Insect God within the Insect race.

Even though it did not possess that much of a personal strength, it had a special innate gift that was extremely powerful and could break through any sort of barriers between different dimensions.

"Master." The Insect Ancestor who was now purified looked at Lin Fan with a face of servitude, hoping to be praised by Lin Fan for his work.

Crack.

Lin Fan laughed coldly and the Insect Crystal was broken instantly. As the broken crystal shards floated in the skies, an endless amount of Spirit Qi was burst forth.

Lin Fan opened his mouth wide and sucked in all of the Spirit Qi.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Insect Ancestor.'

'Ding...Experience Points +...'

'Ding...Congratulations on obtaining Infinite Worlds Map.'

At this moment, the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar started vibrating immensely. The Dimension God Insect that was floating in the void seemed as though it was being pulled by some unknown force as it started gravitating towards the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar.

'Ding...Discovered Dimension God Insect and Infinite Worlds Map. Able to be fused with the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar.'

Lin Fan hadn't expected a transformation as such. Spreading his hands wide open as though he was grabbing out for a little chicken, he pinched the Dimension God Insect over.

Realising that there was danger, the Dimension God Insect wanted to burrow into the void to make an escape. But in the hands of Lin Fan, there was no way it could possibly escape.

"Come on over."

Without hesitating, Lin Fan fused the Dimension God Insect with the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar. At the same time, the Infinite Worlds Map was added in as well.

All of a sudden, the entire world shone with a bright gleam as something huge was happening to the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar.

Within the Inner World, the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar's functions were undergoing a huge change. It could suddenly detect any world amongst the Infinite Worlds. At the same time, Lin Fan could directly burn up Shengyang Pills to cross barriers any reach any world out there.

"Cricket..."

For the beings of the Insect race, the death of the Insect Ancestor had a great impact. Without a leader, all of these insects were now in a daze. Seizing this opportunity, Chicky went on a rampage of pecking down as well. In the blink of an eye, all the Insect race

beings were all dead.

"So strong..."

When the disciples of the Heaven Spirit Sect caught sight of this, they were completely dumbfounded. In their eyes, this Motherf*cking Human King was simply way too strong! To think that the invincibly mighty Insect Ancestor would be dead just like that!

And that strange looking beast was extremely violent as well! Compared to the Insect race, the difference was really tantamount to the Heavens!

"Cuckcuckoo!!!"

At this moment, Chicky felt as though he could barely eat anymore. Too full... He was way too full right now!

But in Chicky's eyes, these Insect race beings were just truly delicious! After eating them up, there was also signs of his strength skyrocketing into the Heavens.

Right now, Lin Fan's attention was fully immersed within that Ancient Siant Sacrificial Altar as he started searching for the coordinates of Earth.

"King..."

Ling Tianzi walked up furtively wanting to thank Lin Fan properly. After all, the other party was someone who had just saved their entire sect! If not for this Motherf*cking Human King, the Heaven Spirit Sect might have perished entirely.

But at this moment, Lin Fan had no mood nor time to be bothered with any of these at all. He stood there silently without speaking at all.

Ling Tianzi saw how the Motherf*cking Human King didn't say anything at all and decided not to ask any further. He too stood there for a long time. In his opinion, the King must be thinking

about something.

All of a sudden, Lin Fan found the final coordinates he wanted.

"Chicky, time to go."

"Cuckcuckoo!" Chicky swallowed the final Insect race being and flew over to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan waved out with his hands. Without wasting any time, he used the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar to cross the worlds towards Earth.

...

Chapter 869: Starlight City

At this moment, everyone from the Heavern Spirit Sect were stunned.

He was gone just like that?

Without saying even a single word? Wasn't that just way too direct?

Ling Tianzi wanted to say something. But at this moment, he could only keep it within his heart. He didn't even get a chance to say it!

Cough, cough.

Ling Tianzi gave a slight cough before turning around and putting on an extremely serious and straight face.

"Watch and learn. That's a true powerful being, a true hero. He has done a favour tantamount to the Heavens to the Heaven Spirit Sect and yet, he did not harp about it even for a single moment. This is what it means to not leave your name after doing a good deed."

"However, we of the Heaven Spirit Sect shall not be ungrateful people! The grace accorded to us by the Motherf*cking Human King shall be something we will etch deep in our hearts! Next time, when any of you head out, no matter who it is that bumps into the King, you must all bow down and be extremely respectful!"

"Yes, Grandmaster."

All the other remaining disciples who were still alive broke out into cheers. They had literally just passed by Death's door. That was EXTREMELY scary.

...

Earth!

This was a place so desolate that it had already turned into a

desert. On those yellow sands, corpses laid there one after another. They were already long dried up by the raging gusts, and were buried deep beneath the ground.

Shing!

The void rippled as a tear appeared.

The man and chicken duo appeared within this world.

"Holy f*ck! I'm finally here! To think that the barrier to Earth would be this strong! Thankfully, Yours Truly is one hell of an awesome f*ck who's able to blow the barrier away!"

Even though Lin Fan was a little emotional about returning to Earth, he did not have that much of an overall feeling towards this.

It was just that the situation before him was looking somewhat off.

Earth used to be such a beautiful place in the past! But why did it seem like Hell right now?

Lin Fan sent out his consciousness across the entire Earth.

There were quite a number of people still alive. However, they were separated far apart. And not only that, there had been a significant dip in numbers. Back in the past, there was around eight billion people. But right now, the population was around four billion. Nearly half of the people had died.

"So weak."

Lin Fan discovered that the beings of the Insect race who had invaded Earth were extremely weak in terms of strength. The strongest amongst them was only a Greater celestial full cultivation state being. Wasn't this just one hell of a f*ckjob?

But, there was something that startled Lin Fan. The humans remaining basically all had cultivation as well. And, there were thirty strong humans amongst them, who had a cultivation of Greater celestial full cultivation state.

The rest were extremely weak. Extremely, extremely weak.

BOOM!

Just at this moment in a faraway place, a mushroom cloud rose up. Following that, another mushroom cloud floated up.

BAM!

BAM!

The loud explosions boomed out into the world and quaked it. By the looks of it, a nuclear explosion should have been triggered.

"Cuckcuckoo! Old Bro, the Spirit Qi here is extremely thin! I can barely breathe anymore!" Chicky took in a deep breath, then coughed out repeatedly. When he opened that beak, he spat out a mouthful of dust.

"Old Bro! Take a look! Your Chicky has only taken in a single breath and yet there's so much dust! There's no Spirit Qi at all, man! I'm practically just eating dirt!" Chicky complained.

"Alright now. Why do you have so much crap to spout? If I were to take you over to Beijing and make you inhale some smog, aren't you going to just die from choking?" Lin Fan chuckled out.

Right now, the surface of the Earth was basically covered up by yellow sand. All the natural habitats had been ruined by now.

However, from deep in the unknowns, Lin Fan felt that there was something strange about Earth. It was as though there was a mysterious power that was watching over it.

If not for the fact that Lin Fan's cultivation state had already gotten to this level, he might not have been able to feel it!

Back, when he was crossing the barrier of the Earth, Lin Fan hadn't thought that there was anything wrong with it. But on the other hand, Chicky seemed to be pushed out by some force.

But, after he placed Chicky in his storage, everything was settled.

"Time to take a look first and check out just what happened here. By the time everything is settled, I'll then check out what secrets Earth holds."

"To think that a small little planet like this can restrict the entrance of powerful beings as well. This doesn't make any sense at all!"

PSHEW!

For Lin Fan, Earth was simply way too small. He didn't even need a single minute to make a round around the entire Earth.

It had been five years since the Insect race has invaded Earth.

For humans, this was a calamity they could not face at all. When the countless number of Insect race beings descended upon Earth, humans were caught off guard so suddenly that they couldn't react to it at all.

By the time humans had realized what was going on and were prepared to face it, Earth had already fallen.

And, it was at this very moment that the deities and gods of the legends appeared. They bore with them immense strength as they roamed around the world, chasing off these Insect race beings.

With that, they gave mankind a chance.

And at that very moment, a new world arose.

Under the organization of these powerful beings, cities were built one after another. Eventually, an alliance was formed.

These cities were gigantic assault strongholds that could defend against the Insect race beings. At the same time, these powerful beings handed down the methods of cultivation for everyone to start learning and cultivating.

They laid down a grading in order to differentiate between the strength of others.

SSS, SS, S, A, B, C, D, E.

These grades were drafted out by those deities in the legends and the entire world adhered to these strength categories.

The strongest amongst them were the SSS. This was the case for those deities of the legends, who were all SSS.

Starlight City...

This was one of the top ten strongest cities in the entire world.

Be it in terms of the cultivation states of the members or the equipment for defenses, they were extremely formidable in both aspects.

The combination of martial arts and technology was just like a chemical reaction that brought forth an immense impact.

Each time those boundless waves of Insect race beings tried invading, they would use nuclear weapons to clear out the weaker of the Insect race beings.

As for those stronger ones, they would be left to deal with by the powerful beings.

However, this time around, Starlight City is meeting with the biggest threat in its history.

BRING! BRING! BRINGGGGGGGGGGGG!

There was a population of thirty million in Starlight City, and it could be considered as a top tiered city.

At this moment, alarms were blaring out all over the city. Above the city was a light screen that shielded the entire place. This was the combination of the mystic skills of martial arts and technology.

It was enough to defend against attacks of A graded Insect race beings.

There was a single SSS powerful being holding the fort for the Starlight City. Other than them, there were countless SS, S, and A grade beings.

Because humans had the aid of technology while they were cultivating, it resulted in their rapid rise in cultivation states. However, when they were faced up against beings of the Insect race, a single Insect race being required five or more humans in order to fight at the same cultivation state.

This was a problem that the humans were having difficulties in solving.

On the Gathering Square for battle...

All the big schools within the Starlight City had their teachers and students preparing to face the battle.

The Insect race beings that they had to face against this time around were way stronger than anything they had faced before... way, way stronger.

The only single SSS powerful being stood on an elevated platform with a grim expression on his face. However, now that things had already happened, the only way to deal with it was to face it.

"The Insect race has already committed a full frontal assault. This is the most serious one of all time. If you do not wish to see the Starlight City being overrun by the Insect race, this is the time for you to take out your fullest powers and fight them to the end!"

"If we were to fail, these tens of millions of humans in the Starlight City are going to end up as food for the Insect race! Everything we've worked so hard to defend shall be gone right before our very eyes!"

...

"The Insect race has already broken through the defenses!"

"The power of the protective barriers have dipped! We can't hold out for much longer now!"

...

"Everyone, full force attack!"

Boom, boom, boom!

At this moment, the morale of the humans was extremely riled as they rushed towards the city walls.

Chapter 870: Descent Of The Insect Race

"Cricket!"

The clicking sounds generated by the Insect race were extremely sinister and creepy. Coupled with that menacing looking body of theirs, it was definitely rattling for one's mind. If one didn't have a steady heart, they might just sweat out profusely the moment they caught sight of one of these monstrosities.

Even though the students of the schools had experience in actual battle, when they caught sight of the sheer number of Insect race beings in that dense cluster, their faces were drained of color as their legs started wobbling in fear.

Even the teachers from the schools could not help but gulp down saliva as well.

Scary... This was way too scary!

In every single direction of the Starlight City, the Insect race had already surrounded them completely. There were so many of them that even water couldn't seep through, let alone dreaming of escaping this place.

"Good luck, good luck!"

"We love you guys!"

At this moment, a series of sweet sounding cheers burst forth.

In a gigantic screen far in the distance, a large number of girls appeared.

These girls were once superstars that were extremely famous throughout the entire world. They were extremely beautiful. But at this very moment, they were just boosting the morale of mankind.

"Let's see which handsome man can kill the most Insect race beings this time around! Maybe I can be your girlfriend one day,

teehee!"

Words like these had an immense impact on the young men especially, boosting their fighting spirits.

"Oh! That's Wang Shiwen! My favorite actress!"

"That's Jiu Jiu! No matter what, I'm going to show off all my strength today!"

...

Within the broadcasting station of the Starlight City, a group of stars stood before the cameras and put on a brave front. But, once the cameras were off them, they could not help but let out frightened looks.

That was because they knew that the assault of the Insect race on them this time around was not to be underestimated, and boasted of a huge force. Even their only SSS powerful being had to step forth into the battlefield.

"Are we going to die?"

"No, we'll definitely not! They will definitely protect us!"

"Boohoo...! I don't want to die!"

...

During situations like these, some of the weaker humans could be seen hiding all around the cities in their homes. Some of them who had a stronger heart would gather in the streets and watch the big screens above.

However, the only thing shown on those big screens right now was those seas of Insect race beings.

One after another, the Insect race beings howled out in rage. Those menacing faces of theirs had everyone so scared that their faces were pale as a sheet.

On the city walls...

"This time around, the force is abnormally strong. To think that after detonating 30 nuclear warheads, there would still be this many Insect race beings left." The face of the only SSS powerful being was grim as he remarked.

Li Hongjun was once a powerful being who had remained hidden deep in the mountains to cultivate in seclusion, far away from secular affairs.

Later on, when the Insect race invaded and the Human race was on the brink of annihilation, he left the mountains and came forth to fight against the Insect race.

However, the strength of the Insect race was far beyond what he could have imagined. Thankfully, he wasn't the only powerful being. That was the reason why mankind had stood a fighting chance.

"Sir, do you think that we can chase the Insect race back this time around?" A woman asked in a hushed tone. She could sense that the mood of the Sir was extremely serious. This was the first time he was this serious in the past few years.

In her opinion, this was something that would only happen if the situation was extremely unfavorable.

Li Hongjun stayed silent for a moment, "If this is all the Insect race has, we will definitely be able to hold out even if there are many casualties awaiting us."

At this moment out in the streets, everyone was watching the screens nervously.

"There're so many of the Insect race this time around!"

"Can we still remain alive after this?"

"We will definitely be fine! The great Sir has stood out personally! We will definitely stand victorious!"

"AH! Take a look! What is that?!"

Right at this moment, the entire world quaked as a tear that was just like a gutter ripped apart on the ground.

"ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!"

All of a sudden, a monstrous roar filled the entire world as a tremendous aura burst forth from it.

Countless Insect race beings made way instantly. In a flash, two gigantic, pitch black bug legs extended out of that gutter.

"That is...?!"

When Li Hongjun caught sight of this situation, his entire face changed.

"That's the aura of a Greater celestial full cultivation state!"

The grading of cultivation states was something quite ancient. Later on, when the entire world changed, these powerful beings rearranged the rankings in terms of alphabets for the sake of humans.

However, in their hearts, they would always use that olden grading of cultivation states.

Clang! Clang!

A loud booming sound rang forth.

Another bug leg. Yet another bug leg.

By the time that Insect race being was completely out of the gutter, Li Hongjun's eyes were completely frozen.

"Eight Eyed Wolf Spider."

The body shape of this Insect race being might be that of a spider, but its body was as huge as a skyscraper. There were eight chilling eyes that rolled around rapidly, giving off a chilling feeling.

That gigantic body of it gave off an immensely pressurizing feeling.

All of the humans who were watching in front of the screens

were completely frozen solid.

They knew of this Insect race being.

The Eight Eyed Wolf Spider was an incredibly strong Insect race being! It had once destroyed cities that were filled with powerful beings!

And now that the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider had appeared in the Starlight City, this was undoubtedly an extremely huge calamity for the humans here.

At this moment, the students and teachers of the schools started yelling out.

"That's the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider! One of the most difficult existences to deal with in the Insect race!"

"It's over! It's all over for us! There's no more hope left!"

BOOM!

Before they could even finish with their words, there was yet another disturbance.

A hundred-legged dragon-like being streaked through the skies. Those numerous legs wriggled around in the air, and that thousand foot long body of it was immensely horrifying to look at.

"That's the Hundred-Legged Centipede!"

"How could this be? Why would it appear here?! Isn't that something that only exists in the western continents?"

"Dead! We're definitely dead meat! The Starlight City is doomed to fall this time around!"

"To think that two SSS Kings of the Insect race would appear here! Why would that happen?"

At this moment, all the humans in the Starlight City began to yell out in fear. Their faces were ghastly white, without a single trace of blood. In the face of these two SSS Kings of the Insect race, they

had lost every single bit of resistance.

Li Hongjun's body started shivering as though he could not believe everything that was before his very eyes right now.

"How could this be? What has happened to the Insect race? Why would they suddenly send two SSS Kings here without any premonitions at all?"

When the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider first appeared, there might have been a fighting chance for Li Hongjun. But by the time the Hundred-Legged Centipede appeared, he was despairing entirely.

These were two top-tiered existences within the Insect race, and were the most savage among them as well.

Stomp, stomp, stomp.

All of a sudden, the entire world quaked once more as a huge, dark figure appeared far in the distance. When everyone cast their sights over, they could only see a single black figure. However, they could not make out what it was.

But, that black figure was a couple of times larger than even the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider.

"What's that?!"

Everyone shouted out in shock. They could clearly hear the sound that were coming forth from that black figure. It was a sound like that of a wild beast, and was extremely frightening to hear.

By the time the black figure showed its true face, the entire Starlight City started bawling.

"How could this be?! IMPOSSIBLE!"

"Dead meat! We're definitely dead meat! There's no way we can fight this at all!"

When Li Hongjun caught sight of the true face of that black figure, he was completely dumbfounded. A torrential aura burst

forth like a crashing wave that ripped out within the entire world.

Creak.

The Protective Barrier of the Starlight City shattered into glimmers that scattered out and disappeared into the world. To be able to tear down the Protective Barrier with just its aura, the strength of that black figure was absolutely heaven revolting.

"Puny ant-like humans...your doomsday has arrived...!"

All of a sudden, a sinister voice boomed out.

This voice was like the devil's music that permeated right into the hearts of the humans.

...

Chapter 871: What A Composed Fella!

Insect God!

Li Hongjun would have never expected that the Insect God would come forth for the Insect Stampede this time around as well!

This gigantic Insect God was made up of countless Insect race beings. It had a humanoid form; however, it was pitch black all over, with Insect race beings crawling all over its body.

This was something that had surpassed the existence of SSS. Wherever the Insect God appeared, that place would definitely turn into Hell.

The Insect God was invincible. Even if all 30 powerful beings of Earth were to unite, they wouldn't be a match for the Insect God. The Insect God was unkillable and imperishable. No matter how much power they had, they could never take down the other party.

In the western continents, the largest city which contained countless powerful beings crumbled down in the blink of an eye against the Insect God. They didn't even have a single chance to fight back.

The SSS powerful beings within there died on the spot, and became food for the Insect race as well.

For the powerful beings back then, that was an absolute nightmare. They could not have imagined that there would be an Insect race being who would be that strong!

But thankfully, the Insect God rarely made an appearance. Otherwise, there was truly no one in this world who can stand in the way of the Insect God.

But right now, everyone could feel their guts being smashed.

Li Hongjun's shoulders were completely slumped as he had given up all hope on defending this. Without even talking about the

Insect God, those two SSS Kings of the Insect race were already not something he could deal with at all.

The entire Starlight City was full of miserable wails right now as everyone started crying out. They could feel that death was upon them, and they would soon be the food in the tummies of the Insect race.

In the Asian continent, there was a city that was established on an entire ocean. This was the strongest city here, as there were ten SSS beings gathered here.

This could be where the hope of the entire Human race rested.

But, at this very moment within the Control Centre of the Hope City, everyone was getting busy.

"The Glory City is being attacked on all fronts by the Insect race! Please render us assistance!"

"This is bad! The Starlight City is struck by an Insect Stampede! Two SSS Kings of the Insect race has appeared!"

"WHAT?!"

When the Commander heard these words, his face changed, "Hurry up! Lock on to them with the satellite and transmit the images over!"

"This is bad! There is an extremely high energy feedback being given off from the Starlight City! The powers are beyond that of an SSS being!"

"This...!"

It wasn't long before the image was transmitted. Standing between the heaven and earth, a tall black figure with countless of Insect race beings crawling all over its body appeared on the screen.

"How could that be? That's the Insect God!"

At this moment, everyone was completely stumped and

confounded.

In their eyes, this was just ridiculous! They could not have ever imagined that the Insect God would appear!

"It's over. The Starlight City is going to be completely destroyed!"

The commander stood there frozen, with his heart thumping as well. He then snapped back to his senses, "Who is the one guarding over the Starlight City? Hurry up and transmit these images over to the nearby cities and have them send out people to save him! Abandon the Starlight City!"

"Reporting to Commander, it is guarded by Sir Li Hongjun!"

"Hurry up! Give up on defending entirely! Have them organize for him to escape! No matter what, we must not let any more powerful beings fall!" The Commander pumped down the orders.

For the Commander, the powerful beings were the hope of the Human race. If they were to fall, the entire Human race would receive a great blow from that.

...

At this moment, the entire sky was darkened as the Starlight City was shrouded with an aura of death. The moment the Insect God appeared, all humans within city had given up on resisting entirely.

Li Hongjun gripped the longsword in his hands tightly before raising his head with vigor, "F*CK! Even if this is the case, we have to fight it out!"

"Sir, the Hope City has sent word for us to leave! No matter what, you must not die here!" A messenger rushed over hurriedly.

Li Hongjun shook his head and looked at the vast city and those countless humans residing here, "Today, we must fight till the very end. We can no longer retreat."

"All of you, put up your utmost attention! We are of the Human

race! How can we bow down in fear to the Insect race? FIGHT!"

All of those teachers and students who were trembling tried their best to regain their composure as they fought back against the fear in their eyes, "WE'RE NOT AFRAID OF DEATH!"

"THAT'S RIGHT! WE'LL FIGHT WITH THESE SMELLY INSECTS ALL THE WAY TO THE END!"

...

BOOM!

And at this moment, the Insect race finally made their move. The Insect God screeched out loudly as the sea of insects started pulsating and moving forth. Like a bulldozer, those two Kings of the Insect race pushed forth and rushed toward the Starlight City.

The loud commotion that was being caused and that chilling image rushed straight at the faces of the humans. As they approached closer, the fear within everyone's hearts stemmed even deeper.

"CRICKET!"

All of a sudden, that Eight Eyed Wolf Spider twisted those legs of its and leaped right up into the sky. That gigantic body covered the entire sky above them. That pulsating tummy of it suddenly shrank in as its butt started spraying out a gigantic web that blanketed the Starlight City.

This current scene was just like doomsday for all the humans watching this. They had lost every single last bit of hope entirely.

Li Hongjun bellowed out as a tremendous amount of power burst forth from him. Even though he knew that this was death that was awaiting him, he had no fear.

When everyone in the Command Center of the Hope City saw this sight, they could only shut their eyes as they were unable to bear watching this. In their eyes, the Starlight City could be

considered as destroyed by now.

This was yet another city that had fallen into the hands of the Insect race. This was yet another bunch of countless fellow humans that were killed in the hands of the Insect race.

BAM!

The Commander lowered his head and thumped furiously on the table. F*CK! Why did everything had to turn out this way!

"GOOD!"

All of a sudden, a loud cry rang out.

The Commander was angered. To think that this person would dare to say 'GOOD' at this moment?! But when the Commander raised his head, he was completely flabbergasted.

"What's that...?!"

For the masses of the Starlight City, this was a scene they would never ever forget. Li Hongjun stood rooted where he was as well as though he was in a daze right now.

Just moments earlier, a bright flash of light had appeared from above the sky all of a sudden, and with it, a gigantic sword bolted down and pierced through the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider, pinning it into the ground.

"What's that?!"

"What's going on?!"

At this moment, everyone was astounded in their hearts, not knowing what had just happened.

"Take a look! There's someone in the sky!"

All of a sudden, a loud cry rang out. The masses raised their heads and looked up into the sky where a lone human figure stood there silently.

"Seems like this situation doesn't look all that good, eh?"

Lin Fan descended slowly with his hands behind his back, then landing on the hilt of the long sword.

His white robes fluttered while his long hair flew in the breeze. He stood there just like that silently, looking down at the situation below.

"Cricket!"

At this moment, all the beings of the Insect race came to a stop. They had just felt an extremely horrifying aura.

And the fact that a King of the Insect race had been killed by a single sword, that was something that had the Insect race beings fearful.

As for all of those startled humans of the Starlight City, they looked at the big screen blankly as well, wondering who in the world this person was. The fact that he had descended down from the Heavens and slain the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider with a single sword was something that had long blinded their eyes!

"That's the Messiah!"

At this moment, everyone stayed silent for a few moments before they erupted in cheers. Li Hongjun looked at that figure in stark astonishment as well.

For him, the greatest blow came from that single sword. To think that the extremely ferocious Eight Eyed Wolf Spider would be pinned into the ground with a single sword!

Dead!

The King of the Insect race, the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider, was dead just like that!

"Who are you?" Li Hongjun gulped down his saliva asking.

Lin Fan turned his head around and revealed a smile. But all of a sudden, the Hundred Legs Centipede leaped forth and bolted right at Lin Fan.

"WATCH OUT!"

This suddenly situation had everyone completely taken aback. But right at this moment, they had suddenly realized that the man standing on the hilt of the sword had only raised his hands gently and given a pinch that was ever so light.

Yet, something extremely terrifying happened.

BAM!

The Hundred Legs Centipede disappeared instantly, turning into dust.

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan."

Lin Fan beamed widely with an extremely casual expression, revealing his rows of pearly whites while replying.

But, that single image of his was imprinted into the hearts of all members of mankind there.

So damn bloody composed...!

Chapter 872: A Composed Act

To kill the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider with a single sword and the Hundred Legs Centipede with a single finger pinch!

These were two Kings of the Insect race, and their strength was just godly! To think that these Kings of the Insect race who were practically pushing the entire mankind onto the edge would be defeated by the other party in the blink of an eye!

This was a scene that was not only startling, it was practically shell-shocking.

All of Li Hongjun's fingers were trembling right now. However, this wasn't fear. This was excitement.

He had fought with the Insect race for five years now. In these five years, there had been countless humans who had died in the hands of the Kings of the Insect race. They had tried thinking up of all sorts of plans to leave some seed of hopes for the Human race. But, against those two Kings of the Insect race, there was nothing they could do.

But, to think that those two formidable Kings of the Insect race would be slain with such ease by this young man before them! This was akin to a nuclear warhead being detonated right in the center of Li Hongjun's heart!

"Motherf*cking Human King."

Li Hongjun mumbled with his mouth. This was an extremely tyrannical title. But at this moment, Li Hongjun felt that this young man before him was the only one befitting of this title.

He had cultivated for several hundreds of years now, and had experienced eras one after another. He just sat by idly, watching the winds of fortune change without interfering in any secular affairs. As long as the sky didn't topple down, he was just going to be a bystander.

In all of their hearts, the only goal they had was to search for the Dao. But, ever since the descent of the Insect race, everything changed.

According to the old ancient records, this was the invasion of monsters through the opening up of a dimension.

However, there was extremely little information described in those records, and he could not figure out just what was happening at all. But, he believed that there would always be another being that was more powerful out there. There must absolutely be a world out there with beings and things they did not know about.

And, this young man before his eyes must be THAT being that was more powerful than the others from another world.

Lin Fan's heart was calm as he acted with a casual expression, "Hais! To think that in five mere years, the same Earth would have so much difference in its people and habitat. Things have changed."

The moment Li Hongjun heard these words of this mysterious Motherf*cking Human King before him, his heart skipped a beat. Could this Motherf*cking Human King be a human from Earth as well, and had just returned after leaving for 5 years?

BOOM!

And just as Li Hongjun was in a state of astonishment, the entire Starlight City exploded out with a loud sound as the countless humans within started cheering.

This was a feeling of exhilaration that came from the bottom of their hearts after being oppressed for an extended period of time!

Amazing! This was the best feeling ever!

"The Kings of the Insect race are dead! THE KINGS OF THE INSECT RACE ARE DEAD!"

"This young man has saved us! To slay the King of the Insect race

with a single sword... This is a deity!!!"

"We don't have to die now!"

Countless people rallied out in cheers. For all of them, Lin Fan was the rumored deity in all of the legends! That disposition of his was just like a heaven piercing pillar that they could not hope to reach ever!

When all the chicks caught sight of this figure, they were thoroughly intoxicated as well.

They could feel that their hearts had already fallen right into his charisma! That upright figure and that calm expression of his attracted them endlessly!

If Lin Fan were to beckon to them by curling his fingers, they would practically pounce over right on him!

Hope City...

The Commander stood before the screen blankly right now. He then yelled out excitedly, "Hurry up! Open up all the communications to all the other cities and broadcast the image of Starlight City out right now!"

"This is the hope of mankind! This is the first time mankind has ever managed to slay a King of the Insect race! We have to let every single human out there watch this entire scene!"

The Commander hollered out with a delighted look on his face.

Mankind had been shrouded with a deathly aura after being oppressed by the Insect race. There were innumerable humans who had given up hope, and were just waiting for death to approach.

But, to think that this powerful young man with an unknown background would streak across the battlefield and slice down a King of the Insect race with a single sword! This was something that was definitely invigorating for the entire Human race!

"Sir Commander, the Insect God is still there! If the Human race were to find out that the Insect God has appeared, there might be a commotion caused."

"And if this young man is killed by that Insect God, I'm afraid..."

The surrounding staff remarked. This was the one thing they were afraid of. Even though this young man was extremely strong, the powers of that Insect God were heaven revolting. If he were to be killed on the spot by the Insect God, it might bring forth a mass hysteria.

The larger the hope, the greater the fall.

And, it was especially at this moment when the situation was quite precarious, with all the major cities being attacked by Insect stampedes...

"Don't ask so much! This scene must be broadcasted out! Inform Li Hongjun that he has to protect the life of that young man no matter what, and bring him over to the headquarters! A young man as powerful as him must be kept safe!" The Commander said.

"Yes!"

Without hesitating, the masses got busy once more.

In a jiffy, be it cities that were under the onslaught of an Insect Stampede or cities that were enjoying peace right now, they all received the news of this.

All of the major cities had a large screen in their cities, which was used to broadcast important news.

At this moment, the large screens lit up.

"Attention! Breaking News! A mysterious, powerful young man has just killed two Kings of the Insect race!"

Everyone stopped everything they were doing and felt their hearts skip a beat. They then looked over at the large screen. Some of the people who were praying in their homes ran out at this

moment as well.

In all the major schools, there were countless young women who were working hard at cultivating right now. They only had a single thought in their minds: To turn stronger and fight against the Insect race.

But when they heard the news, they too stopped everything they were doing.

People like them were long used to hearing all sorts of news. It was either this city being destroyed one day or the painful defeat of humans elsewhere on another day. But, now that they heard of someone who could kill two Kings of the Insect race, they naturally got excited.

This was practically a fantasy tale in their minds!

A human who could slay the Kings of the Insect race?! Even the powerful beings at the top could not do it!

By now, all the city streets were filled with humans.

The image opened up, and a figure was etched into their minds.

A single longsword stood tall between the entire world. And at the top of that sword stood a young man in white robes.

The Eight Eyed Wolf Spider laid there at the bottom near the sharp edge! And, in the distance not too far away, the Hundred Legs Centipede was now crushed into countless parts and just laid there silently as well.

This was a scene that was way too shocking for them. This was more incredible than any news they had ever heard!

"That's the King of the Insect race, the Eight Eyed Wolf Spider! My hometown was destroyed by that!"

"The Hundred Legs Centipede, the strongest King of the Insect race! T-this...!"

"Just who in the world is he?"

"Guys, holy sh*t! Look! That's the Insect God! The Insect God has appeared!"

"What?! Impossible! How could the Insect God appear!"

...

And at this moment above the image, Li Hongjun spoke up.

"Motherf*cking Human King, that is the Insect God. You are the hope of the Human race. You shouldn't fall here. Hurry up and leave now. Go to the Hope City! There will be people there who can help you to unleash your fullest potential." Li Hongjun has just received the news from above and so he spoke up. In his opinion, a powerful being as such should not die here, no matter what. The biggest victory would be his survival.

But, this single sentence was like a hammer that was sent down flying on the heads of countless human beings.

The humans in the Starlight City started screaming out in fear.

Initially, they had thought that this was hope. But right now, hope was about to leave them! It that were to happen, there would be only a single outcome for them: Death!

"Don't leave us! We don't want to die here!"

...

But, some of the humans could understand Li Hongjun's point of view. He was right. There were only those few powerful beings of the Human race. A single loss of any of them would be a huge blow for mankind.

All of a sudden, the young man in the image spoke up!

"What for? It's just an Insect God. That's just a puny, smelly insect..."

Chapter 873: Complete Destruction

Tyrannical... Way too tyrannical!

All the surviving humans had heard that tyrannical sentence.

Just an Insect God?

Was this JUST? The Insect God was so ferocious that the entire Human race couldn't do anything to it! If a city was targeted by the Insect God, the only fate awaiting it was death!

But, to think that in the eyes of this mysterious young man, the Insect God was JUST that!

They did not know how much more tyrannical this young man could get!

"Hais!"

Lin Fan sighed out helplessly. Indeed, the vantage view was truly different when one was higher up in position. As for this so-called Insect God before his very eyes, he could kill this thing over a hundred thousand times with just a single mere blink of an eye.

THUMP!

At this moment, the Insect God started moving its legs. A single stride forth caused the entire ground to quake out.

In the eyes of the humans, that malevolent Insect God was an invincible devil! Even a single look at it was enough to wreck all the nerves in one's body!

"Damned human."

The moment the Insect God opened his mouth, countless Insect race beings dropped down from it. Within the mouth of that Insect God, even more Insect race beings were seen just squirming around.

That single sharp hiss from it was just like the tune of the Devil,

causing all of them to feel really unsettled.

"How dare you kill my people!" The Insect God howled out as he sent out a soundwave that caused all the clouds in the world to scatter away.

Hope City...

"Sir Commander, should we shut off the image broadcast now?" The people under him were hard at work right now. In their eyes, this was a scene that should not be broadcasted out!

Even if this mysterious young man were extremely strong, he would definitely not be a match for the Insect God!

While the Insect God had not made that much of an appearance, its nefarious name was known to everyone far and wide.

It was a sense of fear that no one could shrug off.

"We'll wait..." The face of the Commander was grim. He was more nervous than anyone else right now.

The eyes of countless of powerful beings were all fixated on this scene before them right now.

"The Insect God is unparalleled in might! Even if this mysterious young man is strong, there's no way he will be a match for the Insect God!"

"A powerful human being who is able to kill the Kings of the Insect race shouldn't be left to die there!"

"There is no longer any hope for the Starlight City now."

Right now, everyone was facing a dilemma in their hearts. Even though they could not bear to do so, they still struggled to peel their eyes open and face the screen up above.

At this moment, Lin Fan was facing everything singlehandedly. Even if it were the boundless Insect race up ahead, they were still ever so insignificant in his eyes.

If one had to talk about how terribly the living beings of the thousands of races were leading their lives, Earth would be the most terrible place that was suffering the most right now.

SHING!

All of a sudden, the void rippled.

The Insect God opened his mouth furiously and a surge of energy was channeled. All of a sudden, a black ball of light that was gathered in the mouth of the Insect God, filled with an endless amount of destructive power.

A gut smashing power was being channeled right there.

"That's the Destructive Cannon of the Insect God!" When Li Hongjun caught sight of this, his heart skipped a beat. That was the ultimate move of the Insect God!

In the past, that extremely strong city was decimated under the might of this Destructive Cannon of the Insect God and turned into dust! No matter how strong the opponents were, they wouldn't stand a chance at all!

"It's over! The Starlight City is definitely over!"

"The Insect God is way too strong! We humans have no way of fighting that at all!" Countless people screamed out. Under the supreme might of the Insect God, they had no heart to resist any longer.

All the students of the schools gripped both their hands together tightly. From out of nowhere, a young, pretty female student screamed out.

"Mysterious young man... Good luck!"

The moment this scream rang out, all the surrounding students began to chant the same.

"Good luck, good luck...!"

"That fella has no hope anymore. The Insect God is an Insect race

being whose existence goes beyond SSS. He can even be considered as THE God of the Insect race. There's no way this guy is a match for him." A man said. Even though his face was solemn, he said out with a haughty look on his face.

This was the top genius of the school. In this chaotic era, this was the time for the uprising of geniuses.

As for this mysterious young man, he didn't look that far apart from them in age. Yet, the strength that he possesses was definitely worthy of their envy and jealousy.

Pshew! Pshew!

The moment this man finished his sentence, everyone turned their heads in a flush and glared at him. Their eyes were filled with boundless hatred, "Shut up! This is the hero of mankind! You have no rights to say that!"

"Scum! I was wrong about you!"

"And to think that you're the number one genius of the school! You're just a degenerate!"

At this moment, that man had turned into the butt of public criticism.

Outside the Starlight City...

The power of the Insect God was getting enormously huge. Li Hongjun's eyes flashed with a look of fright.

He hadn't gone up against the Insect God yet. However, the amount of power that was given off by the Insect God was enough to have him feeling fearful.

Horrifying... This was way too horrifying!

"Ant-like Human race... Go to hell."

BOOM!

A jet black beam of light shot out from the Insect God's mouth

intensely.

At that moment, the winds howled and the clouds surged. The entire world descended into a patch of darkness as the sinister power had everyone terrified down to the core.

"This is the end." Li Hongjun looked at everything before him with despaired eyes. It was too late for anything now.

Lin Fan's lips curled into a grin. Under the appalled gazes of everyone, he lifted a single finger gently and tapped the void.

BAM!

"So weak."

Lin Fan spoke up.

"How could this be?"

Li Hongjun was totally stupefied by everything before him right now. It was as though he had just witnessed something absolutely horrifying. And all the other humans that stood before the large screens were rooted blankly on the spot as well.

"A single finger! T-this...!"

With the gentle stretch of his finger, Lin Fan had that apocalyptic power of the Insect God stopped in its entirety!

Time passed by the second and minutes...

The pitch black beam of light had dissipated by now. That menacing face of the Insect God was replaced with one of fright. When he saw how that human was still standing there with no harm to him at all, a series of hisses screeched forth from the throat of the Insect God.

"So strong...!"

After everyone were silent for a moment, they burst out in cheers. In their eyes, this was simply way too amazing!

To think that even such a strong Insect God could not kill him!

And, he had even used just a single finger to stop that blood-curdling move of the Insect God! This was something that was way too tyrannical in the eyes of all the humans.

Lin Fan smiled indifferently before floating down slowly from that gigantic sword.

At this moment, everyone held their breaths, not knowing what this mysterious young man was trying to do.

Even Li Hongjun was completely stumped at this moment. He looked at Lin Fan fixatedly. It was as though every single motion and action of Lin Fan was just a burst of impact for the masses.

"Insect God? Huehue. Even your Insect Ancestor has been killed by Yours Truly. What kind of shit do YOU even amount to?" When Lin Fan's feet touched the ground, something even more rattling to everyone's hearts happened.

With his feet as the center of impact, a series of shockwaves were emitted out, rippling out circles after circles in all directions.

They then got even larger until all the Insect race beings were covered within it.

BAM!

BAM!

All of a sudden, the world's most terrifying event happened.

As though they had been dealt with some tremendous force, the bodies of all of the Insect race beings suddenly started exploding out. They turned into dust that was scattered out into the entire world along with the winds.

That boundless sea of Insect race beings was utterly annihilated in the blink of an eye. The only one left standing all alone was the Insect God.

At this moment, everyone was frozen dead solid.

POP!

The minds of every single human beings in the area were wiped blank at this very moment.

All of the human beings who were watching the live broadcast from the big screen elsewhere were equally dumbfounded as they froze up blankly. It was as though they had yet to take in what had just happened, slowly coming to a shocking revelation.

Chapter 874: Slaying Everything

"I'm dreaming right now, am I not?"

"Ah, that hurts! It really hurts! Damn it, this is not a dream! This is reality!"

"How could this be? Where did all the Insect race beings go? Why have they vanished in the blink of an eye?"

At this moment, everyone was completely stumped. That vast sea of Insect race army that amounted to tens of millions had all vanished in a single instant, leaving only the Insect God standing all alone out there. This was something that was absolutely horrifying for everyone.

Hope City...

The Commander looked at the image on the screen blankly as he froze up, "What just happened?"

Up till now, he could not figure out what had just unfolded at all. To think that the gigantic Insect race army would vanish just like that!

"Sir Commander, there was an extremely monstrous power that shot out earlier, wiping away all the Insect race beings clean."

"The vanishing of the Insect race army definitely has a close connection with that mysterious young man. Or perhaps, it's better to say that the mysterious young man did it."

The Supervisor replied.

At this moment, everyone in the Control Center was completely frozen, "This can't be, right? That's an Insect race army that amounts to tens of millions! No matter how strong he is, he shouldn't be able to wipe them all out in the blink of an eye right?!"

"But if that's not the case, how do we explain what just happened?"

At this moment, all the powerful beings in all the cities were gaping blankly at the large screens as well. For all of these countless people, this was an exhilarating moment.

"AHHHHHHH...!"

"The Insect race beings have been totally destroyed!"

"Too strong! This is simply way too strong!"

"Just who in the world is he? How could he possibly possess such strength...?"

"Messiah! The Messiah has descended upon us!"

...

Countless humans erupted out in cheers. They were so emotional right now that their hearts were about to pop right out of their throats. This was something that was way too invigorating!

The Human race has endured endless oppression from the Insect race! But, with this present scene, it had countless of people feeling hope blossoming in their hearts.

Lin Fan raised his head and placed his hands behind his back. Walking forth with a single step, he walked toward the Insect God.

As though he could not believe what had just happened before its eyes, the Insect God was scared so badly that it stumbled back a step when he saw this human walking toward him.

At this moment, Lin Fan was just walking over casually. When he arrived before the Insect God, he raised his head.

"Insect God."

Even though Lin Fan's voice was really calm, it was a voice of absolute horror for the Insect God.

The Insect God hadn't expected for this human before him to be this strong, making all of his people disappear right before his very eyes! At that very moment, he could feel his connection with his

people getting cut off entirely.

"H-human..." The voice of the Insect God was hoarse right now and filled with fear.

While he was the Insect God in the face of these ant-like human beings, he knew that within the Insect race, he was but a small little being.

It was because there was a restriction in this world that the powerful Insect race beings were unable to get through to this place. In the end, he then the strongest of this world because of that, and thus the God of this world.

But right now, this human before him had gone far beyond his wildest imaginations.

Strong! Way too strong! So strong that he couldn't even fight back at all!

At this moment, the Insect God had an urge to cry. He truly wanted to chomp down and devour this human cruelly. However, he did not dare to. He knew that the other party would blow him up.

Lin Fan raised his head, hands behind his back as he stood there, looking at the Insect God ever so silently.

At this moment, the Insect God could feel an enormous amount of power being emanated out of that human. His knees made way and started wobbling.

Before the dumbfounded gazes of everyone present, the Insect God bent his knees and knelt down, prostrating before the human while shivering.

"Hmph!"

Lin Fan snorted coldly. All of a sudden, the Insect God discovered in fear that a boundless amount of power was surging out at him.

BAM!

In a flash, the Insect God, who had turned into a permanent trauma in the minds of mankind, was turned into dust.

"W-we won...!"

When Li Hongjun caught sight of everything before him right now, he felt his heart skip a beat. Unable to hold himself back, he yelled out. The Insect God was dead! To think that the Insect God would truly be dead!

The countless of humans who were watching from the large screens cheered out as well. They were truly feeling too excited in their hearts right now.

When Lin Fan heard the cheers of the Starlight City, he shook his head. Seemed like they were really happy, eh?

Immediately, Li Hongjun came before Lin Fan's face and looked at him with reverence, "Motherf*cking Human King."

"Hmms"

Lin Fan nodded his head before pointing out with his finger.

All of a sudden, the entire world changed.

"What's he doing?"

This was the thought that entered everyone's minds. They did not know what this hero of mankind was doing.

But all of a sudden, something absolutely shocking happened.

The entire world was suddenly filled with Sword Wills, as though it had turned into a World of Swords.

One after another, these Sword Wills floated up in the void in a dense cluster, formidable enough to rattle one's heart. All of the humans who had cultivated the Dao of the Sword could feel a desire to bow down in the face of these Sword Wills.

In their eyes, this was none other than the God of Swords! Compared to that boundless sea of Sword Wills right now, they

were nothing but children playing around!

"To think that the Insect race would have caused Earth to turn as such. They deserve nothing less than death."

Lin Fan moved his finger as the Sword Wills streaked out. One by one, they dove into the void and bolted out towards all directions.

Some of the cities were facing an invasion by the Insect race right now, and the humans within were struggling and fighting back. Against the Insect race, they realized that they were truly way too insignificant.

Some of them even had a feeling of despair spreading out in their hearts.

But all of a sudden, the void shimmered as the boundless Sword Wills penetrated through. In the blink of an eye, countless of Insect race beings were slain.

At this moment, everyone was startled. They did not know what had just happened!

In the innumerable cities out there, they were experiencing the same thing while facing the incoming destruction from the Insect race.

Some of the stronger Insect race beings were hidden somewhere in the depths right now, discussing how to annihilate the Human race.

But out of nowhere, the void rippled as Sword Wills burst forth, killing everything.

In the eyes of Lin Fan, Earth was just a single tiny planet. In a single breath, he could take everything under him.

Even a single slight movement would not be able to escape his sight.

While there were many of those Insect race beings in terms of quantity, they were just way too weak in the eyes of Lin Fan.

Lin Fan faced the entire world right now, "Yours Truly is the Motherf*cking Human King. I have just cleaned up the entire world of the Insect race."

After he finished this sentence, he floated up gently into the air.

"M-motherf*cking Human King...!"

Li Hongjun yelled after him, wanting to find out more things.

But in a flash, Lin Fan's figure had already disappeared from the face of the world.

For all the beings of the Human race, this was just like a dream that had happened.

Motherf*cking Human King...

This was a name that everyone would always remember in their hearts.

The Motherf*cking Human King was truly the Motherf*cking Human King!

Hope City, Control Centre...

"Sir Commander, all the cities which were being invaded by the Insect race are all safe. According to reports, the Insect race beings were all wiped out by a single sweeping Sword Will."

"Sir Commander, it's the same over at this side as well!"

"Reporting in! There is suddenly no energy feedback coming from the base of the Insect race!"

When the Commander heard the reports of his men, he could only stand there in a daze and was unable to recover from it for a long time.

Had the Insect race truly been slain all like that?

Just where in the world did this Motherf*cking Human King hail from?

But by now, Lin Fan had long arrived at the depths of the Will of

Earth.

Chapter 875: All Of The Endless Legends Were Real!

"Yours Truly was right. This bloody Earth did not give birth to any Heaven's Will at all! Otherwise, how could the Human race be this weak?"

Lin Fan looked at everything before him. The space was dusky, and gray currents were seeping out all around a small little void.

Within that void was a spherical light ball that floated gently. On the surface, there were mysterious runes that were etched on it while faintly giving off an aura of the Heaven's Will. On the inside, the Heaven's Will was still slowly gathering and brewing.

If Earth truly had a Heaven's Will, the power level of the Human race would have skyrocketed back when the Insect race descended down. How else would there be a situation where the Humans were being oppressed so badly?

But, even though the Earth hadn't given birth to a Heaven's Will yet, to Lin Fan, there was still something really odd about the Earth.

For it to be able to block out powerful beings from coming in, just that capability alone was something one could not deny.

Lin Fan's cultivation state right now was at the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state. But, he was no ordinary Eternal God state being. Therefore, breaking through this barrier was naturally something he could do with ease.

And right now, the only thought on Lin Fan's mind was to cultivate the entire Earth under him. This Creator tag was something that had followed him for a long time now. And yet, he had only cultivated a single world under him. That was something pretty awkward now.

Since Earth hadn't even given birth to a Heaven's Will,

cultivating it would be something of extreme ease for Lin Fan.

Instantly, a power of refinement burst forth, wrapping around the entire Earth.

And just as Lin Fan thought that everything was coming to completion, numerous black God Chains burst forth from that ball of light all of a sudden.

These God Chains were extremely thick, and brought with them a boundless aura. They caused Lin Fan's power of refinement to dissipate immediately.

"Eh? There seems to be a problem."

Lin Fan's face changed, feeling somewhat incredible. This was something that had shot right through Lin Fan's expectations! How in the world could something like this happen when he was trying to cultivate Earth that had no Heaven's Will?

"Holy f*ck! Playing mysterious and all! Yours Truly will just have to see how mysterious you can get!" Lin Fan was indignant right now. If he couldn't even cultivate a single Earth that had no Heaven's Will, wouldn't he just be a laughing stock if word of this were to get out?

"Reform Buddha Lord!"

"Great Buddha's Light of Purification!"

"Power of the Creator!"

At this moment, Lin Fan's body burst forth with three massive powers that struck out at these God Chains.

"Yours Truly refuses to believe that I can't cultivate you!"

BOOM!

A loud explosion boomed out as the entire void exploded out. That gray current went all berserk in a sudden.

The God Chains started emitting out a series of godly glows and

blocked out all three of Lin Fan's massive powers. This was pretty tyrannical now.

"Aiyoh! Your Buddha Lord truly refuses to believe that he can't even reform a single ball of light!" The Reforming Buddha Lord came forth from the Paradise and rolled up his sleeves, all ready to go for a good fight.

"Just get the hell over." Lin Fan did not say anything more and pulled the Reforming Buddha Lord into the space immediately. Bloody hell! This mother*cker was still putting on an act at such a critical moment!

Couldn't he see that even with the tremendous strength of Yours Truly, Yours Truly still could not take down the other party? What fart use could a mere Buddha Lord such as him be!

But right at this moment, something that shocked Lin Fan happened. That bright ball of light started spinning rapidly as a black vortex appeared in Lin Fan's face.

"What?" Lin Fan was stunned, not knowing what was going on. All of a sudden, a crazy suction force appeared and burst forth.

"Holy f*ck!"

Lin Fan's body could no longer hold steady as he was sucked into it.

Right now, Lin Fan was a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state powerful being! But, to think that he could even stand firm against a vortex! If word of this were to get out, would anyone believe it?

When Lin Fan next opened his eyes, he checked out his surroundings warily. All of a sudden, his face changed into one of disbelief.

"Just where in the world is this?"

Lin Fan had not expected for Earth to be this odd and have a

place such as this!

His surroundings were pure chaos, yet there wasn't even a single peep of sound, nor was there any Spirit Qi. It was as though this was just an empty void that didn't exist.

Shing!

At this moment, the void shimmered. Lin Fan stumbled backward, thinking that something was about to happen.

But to his surprise, a tombstone appeared before his face!

'Tomb of the Great Sage, Equal of Heaven of the Monkey race.'

"Holy f*ck! Isn't this just Sun Wukong? This is some mother*cking big sh*t!" Lin Fan was stunned and had a strange look on his face. Just what in the motherf*cking world was all this?

And just as Lin Fan was ready to examine it properly, the void started trembling out once more.

In front of Lin Fan's very eyes, more tombstones started appearing.

When he saw the names on the tombstones, his mind was practically blown away...

'Tomb of Nuwa, the Mother Goddess of the Snake race.'

'Tomb of Lucifer God of the Wings race.'

'Tomb of Rulai Buddha of the Buddha race.'

'Tomb of King Kua Fu of the Giant race.'

'Tomb of Father Huang Zhang of the Succubus race.'

'Tomb of Ancestor God Ying Long of the Dragon race.'

...

Lin Fan blinked his eyes, feeling that everything was so damn bloody strange. All of these dense clusters of tombstones lined the

void. But all of a sudden, Lin Fan's face changed as though he had just discovered something shocking.

Underneath these tombstones were many black tombstones. All of these tombstones gave off an endlessly sinister aura of bloodlust, gloom, and cruelty.

Lin Fan focused his attention over. When he caught sight of the text on the tombstones, he nearly jumped right where he was.

'Tomb of the Dimension Devil Yang Mei of the Ancient race.'

'Tomb of the Death Devil Shi Yan of the Ancient race.'

'Tomb of the Extreme Yin Devil Yin Ming of the Ancient race.'

'Tomb of the Extreme Yang Devil Yang Zhuo of the Ancient race.'

An endless number of devils ranging from soul devils to destructive devils...

All of these dense tombstones had Lin Fan gulping down his saliva.

"I seem to have stumbled across someone outrageous." Lin Fan did not fear the Heavens or the Earth. But at this moment, he could feel himself almost jumping at the sight of this many tombstones.

They were not bloody taking him for a ride now, were they?

Weren't these the 3,000 Devils? The characters of the legends told on Earth?

All of a sudden, Lin Fan's mind turned towards a single Devil. If this were also a Devil of the Ancient race, he would have really f*cked it up big time this time around.

Lin Fan looked around. Out of the black tombstones, there were a total of 2,999. There was one short.

He then looked at the tombstone right on top. All of a sudden, he found the one he was looking for.

'Tomb of the Power Devil Pangu of the Ancient race.'

"Just what the f*ck is going on right here? Why the hell are there so many tombstones? Aren't these all things that should belong in the legends? Why the hell are they all connected with the Ancient race?"

At this moment, Lin Fan felt an extremely huge headache. Back when he had crossed over to the Xuanhuang World, Lin Fan had always thought that he was living in a parallel universe.

But right now, he realized that something was off.

There were so many hidden powerful beings on Earth. And at the same time, all of the legends and tales were always told with such fluency that they had always seemed to be real.

If that were the case, there was only a single possibility right now...Everything must have been...real!

"Holy f*ck! A single look and one can tell that all of these are invincible characters! If they were to all awaken just like that, wouldn't Yours Truly turn into a weak chicken in their faces?"

"No please...!"

At this moment, Lin Fan could not be bothered with anything else other than his own safety.

He had finally gotten to a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state after much difficulty, and was at a point where he could kill any gods that stood in his path. But all of a sudden, when Lin Fan caught sight of all of these sick tablets, even that gut of his could barely handle everything right now for a moment or so!

Suddenly, the tombstones vibrated.

"It can't be, right...?!"

Lin Fan could only stand there watching blankly, feeling as though he had just done something absolutely outrageous. But to be honest, what the f*ck did he even do to begin with...?

Chapter 876: F*cking With Me?

Pshew! Pshew!

"What is happening?"

Lin Fan was just completely stunned by this situation before him. They were just motherf*cking playing with him!

All he saw was a single tombstone that vibrated violently before bolting up into the sky, diving straight into that endless void. Lin Fan wanted to stretch out his hands to stop it. But all of a sudden, he stopped himself. His little guts were feeling ever slightly so unnerved, and he did not dare to act too brazenly.

All of these tombstones were shrouded with a boundless amount of power. Just the aura alone was enough to rattle one's hearts. Lin Fan was truly afraid that some sh*t might just blow over if he were to try and stop it.

"ROARR!"

All of a sudden, those sinister looking tombstones emitted a series of ghastly black mist.

In a split second, an illusory figure appeared above the tombstone of the Death Demonic God Shi Yan of the Ancient race. This illusory figure was shrouded with a deathly aura, as a long black robe was draped all over its body while it wielded a black scythe.

Above the scythe were black thunderbolts that were coiling around the blade that possessed a boundless aura of death.

Gulp.

Lin Fan swallowed his saliva. Such a formidable amount of power! To think that it could possess such a formidable might even despite being dead! If the true body were to descend down, wouldn't Yours Truly's anus be pierced through with a huge hole?

Following tightly behind, illusory figures appeared on top of the

various tombstones. All of these illusory figures started spreading out and appearing one after another, forming a dense crowd of them. All of them were top tiered powerful beings with extremely fearsome auras. With this many of them, the might that was exuded was even more horrifying.

Step. Step.

Lin Fan stepped back a couple of steps involuntarily with a look of astonishment. Right now, he felt as though he was being crushed by a gigantic mountain.

He tried checking out the cultivation states of these illusory figures. However, there was no indication at all. This was truly the first time he was meeting with something as such!

Lin Fan could feel his little heart pitter patter. He was so nervous right now.

All of a sudden, the tombstones above started to vibrate out and illusory figures suppressed out one after another as well!

It was as though they were suppressing these 3,000 Demonic Gods of the Ancient race!

BOOM!

The void broke open.

Lin Fan opened his eyes wide and watched everything before him. His finger twitched a little, and he could feel two tremendous forces opposing one another as though they were fighting for something.

"Just what in the world is going on here? Why does it seem like something's off right now!"

Lin Fan's face changed, sensing that things were getting bad.

All of a sudden, a black streak of light tore through the void. This black light sliced through the entire world and pierced over.

Lin Fan could feel the hair at the back of his body raising. It was

as though his little life no longer belonged to him himself.

Heaven and Earth Smelt.

Lin Fan instantly hid within.

BOOM! BOOM!

The Heaven and Earth Smelt vibrated as though it had just received a huge blow. At the same time, Lin Fan checked out the situation around him warily.

All of a sudden, a shriek rang out, scaring the bejabbers out of Lin Fan. Could it be that these Super Powerful BOSSES were not dead?

At this moment, right before Lin Fan's eyes, the Death Demonic God Shi Yan of the Ancient race gently raised the scythe in his hands as though he was observing everything before his eyes keenly. This wasn't the situation he had expected.

"Human..."

A voice permeated over. However, this voice was ever so sinister and eerie in the ears of Lin Fan. It seemed to be coming from beneath those black robes.

Lin Fan opened his eyes wide and took a look. For a moment, his entire mind went blank.

At this moment, Lin Fan even had the heart to just commit suicide. What in the motherf*cking world was this, and what was up with these fellas?

Weren't they already dead? How come they were able to talk?

And, even their tombstones were already crafted out. What else did they want?

'Not going out. Definitely not going out.' Before Lin Fan could make out just what in the world was going on, he would definitely not head out and put on an act.

"After the fall of countless eras, we have descended once more.

Power Demonic God Pangu. Betrayal of the Ancient race. Deserves death!"

"Great Sage Equal To Heaven, Rulai Buddha... Our battle has only just begun..."

...

BOOM

Countless black pillars pierced up into the air, striking at the tombstones of those utmost powerful beings of the thousands of races. A tear then appeared in the void as the tombstones of the 3,000 Demonic Gods of the Ancient race bolted out in all directions, before eventually vanishing without a trace.

All of the utmost tombstones of the thousands of races started vibrating immensely as well before seeping into the endless void.

All of a sudden, the entire world fell silent. All of those dense clusters of tombstones had all disappeared just like that, as though they were never there to begin with.

"What the f*ck?"

Lin Fan was stunned as he blinked his eyes repeatedly.

"Seems like something big is about to happen."

"But, everything has happened way too suddenly, right?! There's no room for anyone to react at all!"

At this moment, Lin Fan came out of the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Towards everything he had just seen earlier on, he was completely rendered speechless.

Everything was way too surreal. If he hadn't been here seeing it for himself, he would have thought that he was still dreaming!

Lin Fan knew about many names on those tombstones.

The Great Sage Equal To Heaven... Wasn't that the Monkey King? Since when did he turn into an utmost powerful being of the

Monkey race?

And that Lucifer. Wasn't he an angel? Why was he the utmost powerful being of the Wings race right now?

What about the Lord of the Demon race? Why the hell was it Di Jun? Wasn't the Big Ancient Demon the King of the Demon race?

"Holy f*ck. Changed. EVERYTHING HAS CHANGED!"

"And which camp does Yours Truly belong to then? Why the f*ck didn't I see the huge BOSS of the Human race just now? Everything aside, wasn't that Nuwa someone who was making humans? Why did she turn into the Utmost Being of the Snake race?"

...

"Big Ancient Demon! Come on out! Just who is this Di Jun to your Demon race?" At this moment, Lin Fan yelled out. He was completely rattled by the scene earlier on.

The Big Ancient Demon had long been reformed by Lin Fan, and was now slowly going through his memories.

"Di Jun, hmm..."

"That's right, that's right! What do you know about him?" Lin Fan asked.

The Big Ancient Demon shook his head, "Too far. He belongs to an age too far back that I can't even remember it properly."

"Holy f*ck...!" Lin Fan was just speechless right now. This motherf*cker used to be the Emperor of the entire Demon race! If even he did not know who Di Jun was, who else could Lin Fan ask?!

And furthermore, he did not even know where those tombstones had disappeared to!

BOOM!

Right at this moment, Lin Fan felt as though the entire voids was

starting to vibrate. He could feel an immense suction power that was coming forth everywhere.

'Ding... Infinite Worlds opened up and the Big Era shall descend. System undergoing upgrade.'

Lin Fan, "..."

...

"WHAT THE F*CK?! Have the Infinite Worlds opened up just like that?"

Lin Fan was just completely lost for words right now. Everything was happening way too suddenly, wasn't it? He wasn't even prepared for anything at all!

"Purify..."

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan started working hard at cultivating the Earth instantly.

At this moment, no God Chains were appearing. Therefore, for Lin Fan, cultivating the Earth was something that had gotten much simpler right now.

'Ding...Congratulations on cultivating Earth.'

'Title: Creator. The strongest title. Requires cultivation of a fixed number of the thousands of worlds: (2/1,000).'

Lin Fan instantly kept the Earth into his Inner World. Right now, within Lin Fan's Inner world, there was the Earth and the Xuanhuang World.

These were the roots and foundations of the entire Human race. Everything was under Lin Fan's control right now.

All of a sudden, a mysterious amount of power surged right at Lin Fan and entered his body. It was as though it was trying to connect with the Xuanhuang World and Earth!

'Ding...Discovered unknown power that's trying to connect with

the Xuanhuang World and Earth. Severing it.'

Towards this mysterious power, Lin Fan had no way of fighting back at all. Because of that, the system stood in immediately and severed the power entirely, ensuring the safety of the Xuanhuang World and Earth.

"That was close. WHEW, that was close! Thankfully, the system is bloody overpowered!"

'Ding... Strongest System upgrade complete in order to prepare owner to conquer over the Infinite Worlds with even more tyranny.'

'Ding... Ultimate Mission Activated: Conquer the Infinite Worlds.'

Lin Fan, "..."

"Is this thing f*cking with me...?"

Chapter 877: Descent Of A New Era

At this moment, there was a huge change happening throughout the Ancient Saint World. The opening of the Infinite Worlds had come so quickly that everyone was caught totally unaware. It was the same for the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race.

The Heaven's Will had awakened.

The remaining five Utmost Beings looked at one another with a stumped look on their faces.

"Why did this happen? Wasn't the opening of the Infinite Worlds supposed to be three months later?" All of the Utmost Beings were feeling that there was something wrong about the situation right now.

"Lord Heaven's Will, what is going on right now?"

The remaining five Utmost Beings felt that the timing of the Infinite Worlds opening up this time around wasn't quite right. At the same time, their earlier preparations for it were not exactly successful as well.

The first wave of the Insect race's descent was f*cked over by that damned Motherf*cking Human King. That caused the situation to go off course.

And now that the Infinite Worlds had opened up so much earlier than planned, it was even more evident that something was not right.

The Heaven's Will did not reply for a long time. It was as though he was also slightly taken aback by the way things had developed.

He was the Heaven's Will of the Ancient race, and wielded control over everything. Even the date of the Infinite Worlds opening up was something that only happened after he decided for it to.

At this moment in the Sealed Grounds of the Ancient race, the Fire Water Empress had been immersed in her state of Fire Water Fusion. But all of a sudden, her eyes bolted wide open as she revealed a look of astonishment.

"How could this be...?"

The Fire Water Empress could feel an infinite amount of power surging through the void. It was as though some outrageous existence had decided to descend upon them.

"Indeed, the era is about to end. All of those existences have awakened as well."

"Right now, the Intent of Fire and Water have fused completely. This was meant to kill the Heaven's Will after it awakens. But, by the look of things now, seems like there's no other choice but to just make my leave first."

Looking at the seal above her, the lips of the Fire Water Empress curled into a smirk. With her waving her finger, the Intent of Fire and Water burst forth ferociously. This Intent of Fire and Water that has fused with everything, and encompassed every single living being within it. Instantly, it blew the seal apart completely.

BOOM!

The Earth quaked and the mountains trembled. All the unmatched Utmost Beings had a stark change in their expressions.

"Not good! The Fire Water Empress has broken through her seal!" All of a sudden, the five Utmost Beings appeared in the area. When they caught sight of the Fire Water Empress, they could not help but cast a wary look at her.

In their eyes, everyone in the Infinite Worlds were nothing but ants. But, this Fire Water Empress before them was someone they had to be cautious about.

The Fire Water Empress who was floating up in the void looked over far in the distance. Immediately, the five Utmost Beings had

her surrounded.

"Fire Water Empress, you...!" One of the Utmost Beings started saying.

The Fire Water Empress raised her tender jade hands, "You guys don't have to say anything anymore. This era no longer belongs to you guys, and you shall all fall from that high and mighty throne of yours before long."

After saying this single sentence, the Fire Water Empress disappeared from the spot instantly.

This caused the five Utmost Beings, who were watching everything intently, to have their hearts skip a beat. They did not have any feeling at all! In fact, they did not even know how the Fire Water Empress had managed to leave!

"How could this be? How could the Fire Water Empress be this strong?"

"Heaven's Will..."

"What the Fire Water Empress has just said... What did she mean by those words?"

...

But all of a sudden, the void trembled.

The faces of the five Utmost Beings changed once more, "BRAZEN...!"

One of the Utmost Beings stretched out his hand and slapped out at that endless void.

But in the blink of an eye, a black flash of light shot out that sliced over while tearing through the rivers of time and space.

Urgh!

The body of that Utmost Being was instantly sliced apart, as an endless amount of death aura gushed out from that wound.

"Has the era changed?" With black robes covering his entire body, the scythe that he wielded in his hands emanated an even more chilling aura.

With just a single move, he was able to kill an Utmost Being!

"Who are you?" The remaining four Utmost Beings looked at the other party with a face of fright. They could feel their hearts thumping heavily right now, feeling that everything was simply way too inconceivable.

That was an Utmost Being! But he was killed just like that in a single strike!

For all these Utmost Beings who wielded control over the entire Ancient Saint World, this was something they could not imagine at all!

Shing!

Shing!

Following closely behind, the void started to ripple out once more as a series of tombstones appeared one after another.

The auras of these tombstones were vicissitudinous and vile. Compared to those Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, it was practically pitting a child against an adult.

"To think that the first to awaken out of everything would be me, the Death Demonic God." The Death Demonic God looked at the dense clusters of tombstones around him and smirked coldly.

"Death Demonic God, we are waiting... waiting for these fellas to revive."

"The era this time around shall end in our hands. Even if it's them, they will have no way of stopping it at all."

...

All of a sudden, an endless amount of sinister voices permeated forth from those countless tombstones. The Death Demonic God

twirled the Death God Scythe in his hands before looking up at remaining four Utmost Beings. He then looked up into the void.

"Why? Your Demonic God has already returned and you're not scramming over yet?" The Death Demonic God reared his head into the sky and barked out.

Just as the four Utmost Beings were still trying to figure out what was even happening, the entire void vibrated violently as a figure appeared all of a sudden.

"Lord Heaven's Will!" When the four Utmost Beings saw who it was that had appeared, they greeted respectfully. But, something that had them thoroughly shocked happened.

When the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World caught sight of that figure, he was so scared that he was shivering uncontrollably! In a flash, he prostrated down beneath the other party!

"Death Demonic God..."

The Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was shivering nonstop right now as though he had just seen someone absolutely ridiculous.

"Heaven's Will?"

"HAHAHA! To think that a single strain of Impure Qi could turn into a Heaven's Will!" The horrifying palm of the Death Demonic God descended on the head of the Heaven's Will before fondling it gently as though he was petting a dog.

At this moment, the last remaining four Utmost Beings were absolutely scared sh*tless.

They had taken on a high position for a long time now and wielded control over the lives of thousands and thousands of races. But, the change that has happened at this very moment was way too huge, so huge that they could barely accept it!

"The four of you ants, come over here." The Death Demonic God looked at the four Utmost Beings and beckoned with his hand.

The four Utmost Beings looked at one another and eventually knelt down before the face of the Death Demonic God, capitulating to their new master.

"HAHAHA...!"

The Death Demonic God howled out in a long laughter as a thick aura of death burst forth from him. That alone caused the entire Ancient Saint World to quake.

...

And at this very moment, the Ancient Saint World was starting to fuse with the other worlds out there continuously. The surface area of the Ancient Saint World expanded out endlessly.

Thousands of times.

Tens of thousands of times.

Hundreds of millions of times.

From the get-go, the Ancient Saint World was already immensely huge. But right now, it was even larger than before.

With the linking up of the Infinite Worlds, a brand new world was formed. The Laws and Intents of the world began to skyrocket without a limit.

"Now, THIS is the final battlefield. This is the most glorious age right before the destruction of an era!"

"We're all back now. The Masters of this universe are still us!"

At this moment, the huge changes of the Ancient Saint World had everyone in a state of complete shock. At countless bases of the beings of the thousands of races, a crack tore open from the void as a tombstone descended down and was embedded right into the ground.

BOOM!

BOOM!

One after another, these mountain-like tombstones dropped down from the sky.

As for all the beings of the thousands of races, they truly did not know what was going on.

...

Chapter 878: Is This Hypothesis True Or False?

At this moment when the Infinite Worlds opened up, the Evil Lord who was taken down by Lin Fan like a dog started bursting out laughing wildly.

"Damned human! Damned thousands of races! The chance has finally arrived! With the opening of the Infinite Worlds, my people shall descend and become the masters of this new era!" Right now, the Evil Lord was hidden within some deep mountainous areas, and did not dare to come out brazenly most of the time. He could only slowly heal up his wounds.

When the Ancient Saint World started trembling, the Evil Lord could already sense that the chance has come.

All of a sudden, the body of the Evil Lord burst forth with an immense amount of power. Using his own powers as a medium, he opened up a passageway so that his people could come in completely.

At this moment, the body of the Evil Lord was burning with fiery raging flames, "Come on down! The new era has arrived!"

BOOM!

Using everything in his body, the Evil Lord blew open a passageway that connected beyond the world and slammed right into the void.

Looking at how the tear was getting larger by the moment, the remnant consciousness of the Evil Lord started laughing out maniacally.

"My people! Yes! We must kill the Human race... KILL THE DAMNED HUMAN RACE...!"

Right now, the person the Evil Lord hated the most was the

Motherf*cking Human King. If not for the Motherf*cking Human King, he would have been living the time of his life right now! How could he be stuck in such an awkward state as such?

"Stop!"

All of a sudden, a frightful voice sounded out from the passageway.

The Evil Lord raised his head in bewilderment, not understanding what had just happened. He did not think too much about it and said, "My fellow comrades, please help me seek revenge!"

BOOM!

The Evil Lord burnt himself up entirely as all his Essence, Spirit, and Vitality burst forth into the void at that moment. The passageway was getting bigger and bigger, and eventually, the Evil Lord disappeared.

"NOOOOOOOOO...!"

Right before the Evil Lord disappeared, an even more vehement objection boomed out of the passageway. But, it was all too late.

"How could this be? Why have those horrifying existences awakened at this very moment? No! We can't head over! Not to the Ancient Saint World! No! Evil Lord, you braindead f*ck!"

When the rulers of the Outworld Fiends noticed the terrifying aura of the Ancient Saint World, they were nearly scared out of their wits. This aura was extremely familiar, belonging to existences far from the distant past!

The Outworld Fiends did not belong to any race at all. They had existed the moment living beings existed in the universe.

For the Outworld Fiends, the Ancient Saint World from a long, long time ago was a place that they did not dare to step foot in. That was because the powerful beings within there were simply

way too strong.

Later on, all of those powerful beings suddenly vanished. That was something that had the Outworld Fiends heaving a sigh of relief. And, the Heaven's Will and the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race that had appeared later on weren't any bit scary for the Outworld Fiends at all. That was the reason why they had dared to invade so brazenly.

But right at the moment the Evil Lord opened up the passageway, the rulers of the Outworld Fiends could feel this extraordinary aura. For the rulers, this was something that was all too familiar.

Therefore, it had the rulers extremely unsettled. But right now, everything was all too late. That was because the Evil Lord had already opened up the passageway.

And then, something that had the Outworld Fiends even more terrified happened. This new Ancient Saint World seemed to be pulling at the world of the Outworld Fiends as though it was trying to link them up together!

This was a massive tragedy!

Something was happening at the four great Guarded Grounds as well. The barriers that were guarding them shattered all of a sudden. For the Guardians, this was something they did not dare to imagine.

...

Ancient Saint World...

Lin Fan stood there, completely stunned.

"This...!"

All of a sudden, Lin Fan was feeling a little despaired towards life right now. He had suddenly realized that the entire world has changed starkly, and was no longer the way he had imagined it to be!

"Just what in the world is going on? Why has everything changed as such all of a sudden?"

Lin Fan did not even know what to say at this moment anymore. The world has turned larger. It was thousands and thousands of times, no, probably even larger than that, compared to before.

The world had changed. The world had truly changed!

Even all the Laws of the world seemed to have changed as well. It was as though they had turned stronger than before!

"F*ck! In the past, no matter what, Yours Truly could be considered among the top ten most powerful beings in the entire Ancient Saint World. But looking at the situation right now, with those 3,000 sh*ts before me, I'm not even in the top 3,000 anymore!" Lin Fan was stumped.

This was way too bloody much of a rollercoaster ride!

This was especially the case for the Ultimate Mission that was handed down by the System. That had Lin Fan at a complete loss for words.

'Conquer the Infinite Worlds.'

"Conquer your mother's Infinite Worlds! In the past, there was only the Ancient race to f*ck over, and everything would be fine and dandy. What? Now I have to f*ck over EVERYTHING? And I don't even know what the f*ck those tombstones are, but they're definitely nothing good!"

At this moment, Lin Fan released his consciousness. He wanted to check the changes of this world right now.

But all of a sudden, he could only sigh out. The world had changed. Given his current strength, he could only cover a small area with his consciousness.

And, there was even new stuff that totally shocked Lin Fan.

Boom, boom, boom!

All of a sudden, the ground started quaking. A gigantic plant opened its mouth wide and chomped at Lin Fan.

'Divine celestial level 6.'

"What the flying f*ck?! Even a motherf*cking plant has a f*cking spirit now?"

Lin Fan hadn't seen a plant as such before. It was as though this was something that had suddenly appeared after the opening up of the Infinite Worlds.

Punching out, Lin Fan fisted this plant to death immediately, then bolted up into the sky and flew into the distance.

"This whole world has changed. The general cultivation state of the entire world has risen on a whole. And, there's a whole load of weird stuff that's suddenly appearing."

Seemed like because the Infinite Worlds were combining together, the Will of the entire world had gotten stronger, and could carry more load on it in terms of power.

But, this wasn't the end of the changes just yet. The Infinite Worlds were still fusing together, and Lin Fan did not know what would happen once everything was done fusing.

At this moment, all he had was a huge headache. Everything had happened so suddenly that he was totally caught unprepared.

And right at this moment, Lin Fan froze. He had a bad feeling of impending danger.

"Human..."

The moment Lin Fan heard this voice, his entire heart skipped a beat. He turned his head over casually and that single look had him nearly pissing his entire pants.

"You... you... you...!" When he caught sight of the figure, he could only stutter over it.

That was the Death Demonic God!

"So, you're the human. Huehue." The sudden appearance of the Death Demonic God had Lin Fan's guts almost spilling out.

"That's right. Erm, do you have anything you require?" At this moment, Lin Fan put on an extremely nice attitude as he asked in a gentle tone.

No matter the background of the other party, Lin Fan already knew that he was no match for the other party. And now that this other party had appeared right before his face, it was evident that he bore no good intentions.

"Your Demonic God here has just awoken. I've heard that you've caused the Ancient race to suffer quite a bit of loss. Therefore, I'm here to check out just what capabilities an ant like you can have." The voice of the Death Demonic God was extremely sinister. All of a sudden, his tone changed, "But, it's a pity that you've disappointed Your Demonic God here. That treasure that you used earlier to block the move of Your Demonic God... what's that? Come and present it over to Your Demonic God."

"Ah, that..., erm... ah..."

"Hmm? What's that now? You're unwilling to?" The tone of the Death Demonic God was starting to sound a little enraged.

"N-no...! No! How could I not be willing to? I, Lin Fan, revere the Lord Death Demonic God the most!"

At this moment, Lin Fan felt that he would do best to pacify this Death Demonic God first, as he had suddenly thought of something extremely important.

Most of the time, people who had been asleep for a long time would definitely be in a state of lowered intellect right after they had awakened. He wondered if this hypothesis was true...

Chapter 879: I Request A Tag Out!

At this moment, Lin Fan summoned out the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

This Heaven and Earth Smelt was something that came along with the System. Hell if it could be considered as a treasure! Initially, it was just used for crafting weapons. But, because it was tough and firm, Lin Fan then decided to hide within it each time he bumped into an enemy attack he couldn't deal with.

The moment the Heaven and Earth Smelt appeared, Lin Fan discovered that the eyes of the Death Demonic God had opened wide.

Now, the Death Demonic God's face was naturally hidden underneath that black robe, and there was no way one could make out his eyes. But, Lin Fan guessed that this fella must have definitely opened his eyes wide.

"Now, Lord Death Demonic God, what do you think of this treasure?" Lin Fan asked.

"Good." The Death Demonic God spoke up. There was a hint of excitement in that tone of his.

"Human, you have performed well. How about submitting under Your Demonic God here and becoming my underling? With Your Demonic God watching over you, there will be no one who will dare to mess with you in this entire world." The Death Demonic God spoke up.

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he blinked his eyes. 'Become your mother's underling!', he thought. But, in Lin Fan's opinion on the other hand, since the Death Demonic God could say out words like these, he was definitely an existence whom Lin Fan could talk things over with.

Lin Fan's mind started pondering over it. He had to come up with

a good plan.

"To be able to become an underling of the Death Demonic God... This is such a privilege!"

"Lord Death Demonic God, do you eat Spicy Gluten?" Lin Fan hurriedly entered the Earth in his Inner World and searched for the most amazing delicacy on Earth, the Spicy Gluten.

'Bloody f*ck, Death Demonic God! Yours Truly is going to mess with you good and proper today!' Lin Fan cursed in his heart. He then started infusing a large amount of twisted medicine into that Spicy Gluten.

'Spirit of Biggra! Refine, refine, refine!' He refined till its most intricate state, and had it fused with the Spicy Gluten.

'Ding...Congratulations on creating a pack of Biggra Spicy Gluten.'

"Spicy Gluten?" The face of the Death Demonic God was surprised, not knowing what this was.

By now, Lin Fan had successfully created that pack of Spicy Gluten, and his heart was filled with an unlimited amount of hope. He had to steady this! This time around, he had to hold real steady!

"That's right. This is THE Spicy Gluten that's said to be the most delicious through all legends. This is something I've accumulated over many years." Lin Fan took out the Spicy Gluten. Those sticks of Spicy Gluten emerging one after another looked so seductive.

Looking at these seductive Spicy Glutens, even Lin Fan could not help but gulp down his saliva. But, when he thought about the effects of these Spicy Gluten, he forced himself to stay calm.

As long as this Death Demonic God ate the Spicy Gluten of Yours Truly, things would truly get fun then!

He could then hide within the Heaven and Earth Smelt before releasing the Big Ancient Demon for them to have a good poke at

one another before he collected the returns of the fight.

And, if this Death Demonic God could be killed, his cultivation state would definitely skyrocket off the charts. By then, hell, he'd be damn great!

Even though he was a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being right now, compared to these Demonic Gods and whatnot, there was still a world of a difference. But, as long as he could kill a single one, things would be easy to deal with later on.

"Delicious Spicy Gluten."

At this moment, Lin Fan seemed to have heard the sounds of saliva being slurped down. But, he took it as a figment of his imagination and did not put it to heart.

"Give it to me." The Death Demonic God stretched out his hand.

"Indeed, he's got a low intellect!"

In Lin Fan's opinion, powerful beings such as this Death Demonic God would normally be high and aloof, and would kill over a single disagreement. How else would they talk to him as peacefully as right now?

Taking the Spicy Gluten in his hands, the Death Demonic God tore open the packaging and took out a single stick. He sniffed at it before looking around.

At this moment, the hands of the Death Demonic God which were hidden beneath the white robe pulled up the black robe that was covering his face slightly, revealing his chin.

"EH?"

Lin Fan was stunned, feeling somewhat taken aback. When he saw that snow white sharp chin, he had a bad feeling about this.

How could this be?

Isn't this the f*cking Death Demonic God?

In Lin Fan's mind, this was supposed to be an extremely ugly and horrifying existence! But at this moment, Lin Fan was starting to realize that everything was completely different!

This Death Demonic God was completely different from what he had imagined!

This was a chick!

Even though he could only see her chin right now, based on Lin Fan's many years of experience, he could make out her entire face with just this chin alone!

Pink lips!

There were two pointy teeth on each side of her mouth as she placed that red hot Spicy Gluten into her mouth and nibbled on it gentle.

Lin Fan gulped down his saliva in a huff.

Wrong. This was definitely wrong!

Lin Fan wanted to say something. But just at this moment, he had to swallow his words back.

"How is it?" He asked carefully.

At this moment, the Death Demonic God released the grip on the scythe in her hands as she peeled over the black robe that was covering her head, revealing a bright head of red hair that was akin to a burning sun.

When Lin Fan caught sight of the face of the Death Demonic God, his little heart started thumping furiously.

'F*ck me...!'

It was truly as he had imagined!

But this wasn't right! The Death Demonic God of the Ancient race should look like the Ancient race beings as well! How could she possibly look like this?

"Yes, not bad. Your Demonic God is pleased." All of a sudden, the voice of the Death Demonic God changed.

That sinister voice from earlier on had disappeared entirely. It was as though everything she had said earlier on was modified by a machine!

...

At this moment within the Paradise...

The Big Ancient Demon had long received Lin Fan's notifications and was ready to go for a big round of f*cking up with this Death Demonic God. The Big Ancient Demon had already seen himself as the object of one's pent-up frustrations to be vented after the effects of Biggra.

Even though the Big Ancient Demon was of the Demon race, he wasn't a casual person as well.

In his opinion, this Death Demonic God must definitely be some ugly skeleton or perhaps some creature with an extremely hideous face. But, at this moment when he caught sight of the face of the Death Demonic God, the Big Ancient Demon could no longer hold it in!

"Master, let me do it! Even though I, the Big ancient Demon, am royalty within the Demon race, I am willing to sacrifice myself for the noble ambitions of my Master!"

The Big Ancient Demon said while his eyes flashed with a sharp glint.

That red hot hair, those exquisite features... Bloody hell! If someone else were to tell Lin Fan that this was the Death Demonic God, he wouldn't have believed it at the death of him.

When he heard the words of the Big Ancient Demon, Lin Fan coughed gently, "It's alright. Yours Truly has given it a thought earlier on. You have suffered enough for me, Big Ancient Demon. It's better for me to face this problem myself personally."

"It's not enough! Not enough, Master! I'm all willing! Let me do it this time around!" The Big Ancient Demon yelled.

Lin Fan did not give the Big Ancient Demon any chance to say anymore as he closed his Paradise shut immediately.

The situation later on would definitely be intense.

But, Lin Fan had already made up his mind.

'If I don't enter Hell, who would?'

Even though this Death Demonic God might be terrifying, he was the hero that was going to save the world.

If he couldn't even endure something like this, how was he going to continue down this harsh path in the future?

As time slowly slipped by, Lin Fan just stood there silently watching.

By the time the Death Demonic God ate the last stick of Spicy Gluten, Lin Fan knew that what had to happen would eventually happen.

"Yes."

And right at this moment, the face of the Death Demonic God was starting to change ever so slightly. This was the effect of Biggra.

"Human, you are decent. Your Demonic God is very pleased. From now on forth, you shall provide Your Demonic God with more of this Spicy Gluten thing. Your Demonic God will not treat you poorly." The Death Demonic God could feel a ridiculous lust that was burning up within her.

"Yes, yes..."

Lin Fan nodded his head silently. At the same time, he was all prepared.

At this moment, Lin Fan suddenly thought of a phrase.

'Let the thunderstorm come forth ever more ferociously!'

But all of a sudden, Lin Fan was starting to discover that something wasn't right with the situation.

"Lord Death Demonic God, what are you doing!" Lin Fan was still in his imagination when he realized that the Death Demonic God had pointed out with her finger, causing the void to vibrate out. Hinges that were made out of the Law locked all four limbs of Lin Fan tightly.

Huff! Huff!

The Death Demonic God was breathing out heavily right now as though her frame of might was starting to get blurry. She wielded the Death God Scythe in her hand and transformed it. All of a sudden, the scythe turned into a long black whip.

T-this...!

'Not good! She's bloody wanting to abuse me!' Lin Fan started to get frantic as he struggled furiously.

But no matter how strong Lin Fan was, he could not get out of this situation at all!

"I request to tag out! I request a change of person!" At this moment, Lin Fan yelped out. 'Bloody hell! Big Ancient Demon! Come on out!'

Piak!

A black streak of light flashed.

"Human, you've filled Your Demonic God here with an insatiable lust to train you up. You're going to belong to Your Demonic God now." The eyes of the Death Demonic God shone with a weird glint. That exquisite face of hers let out a deranged look as well.

"Holy mother*cker...! Yours Truly is regretting it now...!!!"

"AHHHHH!"

"HAHAHAHAH...!!!"

Chapter 880: Toy Your Mother!

That shameful voice of Lin Fan rang out across the entire world. This was a form of humiliation and wasn't something that Lin Fan could have ever imagined!

Thinking back into the past, Lin Fan had trained up countless existences. Each time when he personally wielded the whip and slapped down on the bodies of those powerful beings, he would feel an immense sense of satisfaction.

But, to think that things would have reversed and he would be tied up to be trained up by someone else right now! This was something that was absolutely inconceivable for him.

"Death Demonic God! You had better not!" Lin Fan yelped out left and right. Each time he felt that black leather whip humiliating his body time and again, his heart would be filled with an immense pain.

On that pretty face of the Death Demonic God was an excited look she was maintaining. Every single whip was venting out a part of the lust in her heart.

In Lin Fan's eyes, this Death Demonic God, who was bewitched by lust, was nothing more than a perverted girl!

And, it was at this moment that Lin Fan truly regretted. Had he known this would happen, he would have had the Big Ancient Demon come forth and replace him. If anyone else were to catch sight of this, where would he hide his face from now on forth?

Piak!

While the whips came onto Lin Fan's body, the pain came into Lin Fan's heart.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +100.'

'F*ck my life!'

Lin Fan was close to breaking down right now. Given the strength of the Death Demonic God, every single whip should be causing him a pain that could kill him over back and forth! But right now, the Death Demonic God did not seem to be using too much strength, as though she was just toying with him slowly!

The power that came forth with every single whip was neither strong nor weak. There were barely any experience points to be gained from it.

Whoosh!

All of a sudden, the tip of the whip curled into a hook and something that startled Lin Fan happened.

Shred!

His shirt was opened up, revealing that tender body below to the world!

"Holy f*ck! Save me...!!!"

Lin Fan yelled out loudly. This time around, he had truly met with a real pervert! Was the whipping not enough that she wanted a bare body torture now?

"Big Sister Death Demonic God, to be doing something like this under broad daylight, this isn't good!" Lin Fan shouted out while struggling. The way the situation had turned out had gone completely beyond Lin Fan's expectations.

Right now, Lin Fan's physical body state was already at a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state. But even then, his entire body covered in redness, with lines after lines of whip marks.

How could he face anyone now...?

"HAHAHA!"

When the Death Demonic God caught sight of Lin Fan's body, she burst out laughing wildly, as though she was exhilarated on seeing this sight. Lin Fan felt that he had honestly just unleashed the

unique potential of the Death Demonic God entirely all by himself.

Spicy Gluten? Eat his mother's Spicy Gluten!

Lin Fan was truly regretting right now. Of all things, why did he have to make her eat Spicy Gluten? And, one that was bloody infused with the Spirit of Biggra to boot! Wasn't he just courting death!

'Spirit of Biggra! Bloody hurry up and release your poison away!' Lin Fan yelled in his heart.

But at this moment, the Spirit of Biggra was equally helpless.

"Old Bro, there's no way of releasing it! That is where all my essence lies with an unbridled might! Seems like you can only endure this silently." Looking at everything before him, the Spirit of Biggra could feel his heart palpitating. Everything was so damn intense.

And at the same time, the Big Ancient Demon was feeling relieved with teary eyes. His Master was truly way too good to him!

To think that he would choose to endure such pains for himself!

Even though the dignity of the Big Ancient Demon had been trampled upon by Lin Fan countless times, this was still a situation that the Big Ancient Demon could not find himself coming to terms with.

There was a devilish glint that shone within the Death Demonic God's eyes while her lips were curled up, looking exceptionally nefarious.

Badump!

Lin Fan's little heart was thumping away furiously. He churned out the entirety of his powers that were as vast as the oceans, but it was all to no avail.

The strength of the Death Demonic God was simply way higher than Lin Fan's. There was no way he could break free of these

chains.

Nine Five Legendary Brick? That was useless now as well. He couldn't even get it out to work!

Lin Fan thought through all the ultimate moves he had. But, he discovered that none of them could do jacksh*t right now.

At this moment, Lin Fan had an urge to cry. Was he really meant to just suffer the abuses of this perverted Death Demonic God today?

Suddenly, his mind turned towards the Fire Water Empress. Even though she was tyrannical as well, at least she was gentle about it.

"Aiyoh, holy f*ck! No!"

All of a sudden, Lin Fan realized that the black leather whip seemed to have a life of its own as it wrapped around Lin Fan's pants. It was as though it was going to strip Lin Fan naked at any moment now!

"Death Demonic God, please don't do this! If you do this, you will have to take responsibility for it!"

"I am the Motherf*cking Human King! I can f*ck once per day, and each time I f*ck takes an entire day! You'll definitely have a bad time later on!"

Lin Fan howled out. He could not care about anything more right now as he proclaimed the thoughts in his mind.

But on the other hand, the Death Demonic God was just laughing out loud right now, "Good...good...!"

At that moment, Lin Fan could make out the pink tongue of the Death Demonic God licking her lips. His heart skipped a beat. F*cking hell! He had met with an old timer right now!

"Save me! Molest! Someone's going to die from this!"

Lin Fan yelped out left and right. He definitely had to safeguard

his final line of defense!

Slip, slip, slip!

Lin Fan jerked his eyes open as he realized that his pants were slowly being pulled down! His face changed. He mustn't let this carry on!

'Holy f*ck! N-no...! Please don't strip any further! Any more and my little brother will be revealed!' Lin Fan cried out in his heart.

Had he known that this would be the case, he wouldn't have even thought of using that move of his even at the death of him!

Right now, the Spirit of Biggra was truly too sh*tty. In the past, no matter who it was, after they popped in some Biggra, they would definitely start poking the ground ferociously with all their might.

But, things were different now.

They were no longer poking the ground. Instead, they were just unleashing all the lust within their bodies.

And, this Death Demonic God had even invoked her Queen Whipping Style. And, who was the victim? None other than him himself.

"NOOOOOOOOOO...!"

Lin Fan howled out. All of a sudden, a trail of long hair blocked Lin Fan's vision as a fragrant aroma found its way into Lin Fan's nostrils.

"AH!"

All of a sudden, Lin Fan let out a shameless shriek. He had suddenly realized that his little brother was being gripped by something! It seemed hot and steamy, yet cold and moist at the same time!

At this moment, a voice found itself into Lin Fan's ears. When he heard the voice, Lin Fan was stunned, as though he had just seen

something absolutely unbelievable.

"Shi Yan, a few eras have passed and now you're even thinking of touching my Exclusive Property?"

This voice was crisp and clear like the music of the Heavens. However, it was filled with a boundless amount of authority.

"Fire Water Empress..."

When Lin Fan saw who it was that had arrived, his heart froze. He then turned his sights downwards. The tender hands of the Fire Water Empress was gripping directly onto his little brother, and had caught onto that black leather whip that was above it!

Creak.

As she used a little bit of strength, the black whip shattered and was turned into stardust that floated out before the face of the Death Demonic God, before turning back into the Death God Scythe.

"Loosen up! It hurts...It hurts!" Lin Fan realized that the Fire Water Empress was increasing the strength of her grip! It was as though he could have them bursting if she used any more strength!

"Hmph! Remember this... You are the Exclusive Property of Your Empress. If I ever catch you betraying Your Empress, Your Empress will definitely squish it into exploding." The Fire Water Empress turned her head and glared at Lin Fan with those beautifully breathtaking eyes of hers. It was as though she was warning him that she wasn't joking.

"Don't you get cocky now!" When Lin Fan saw the face of the Fire Water Empress, he was momentarily indignant.

He was the Motherf*cking Human King! How could he get suppressed by a b*tch?

Even though this b*tch was stronger than he was, he wasn't going to be afraid!

"Ou-ouch! Ouch! Pain...! PAIN...!!!" Lin Fan had only acted tough for a single second when his entire expression changed as he yelled.

"Hmph...!"

All of a sudden, the Death Demonic God roared out with a maddened snort as her eyes shone with an endless fury, "Fire Water Empress... That is the toy of Your Demonic God here...!"

Shing!

All of a sudden, the world quaked as a long streak of light sliced up the entire world. As for Lin Fan, there was only a single sentence he wanted to say, 'Toy your mother...!'

Chapter 881: This Is One Hell Of A Tragic Tempo

Lin Fan raised his head and looked up at the void. The fight between two powerful beings was truly mind-blowing. Every single palm strike could cleave the entire world apart. The berserk amount of power unleashed was extremely ferocious.

Lin Fan could not help but realize that he wasn't comparable to that level yet.

The fight between Death Demonic God and the Fire Water Empress was something that was entirely catastrophic. This was no longer something that Lin Fan could interfere with at all.

Looking at these two violent chicks fighting had Lin Fan thoroughly engrossed in it as well. But, now was not the time for him to be addicted to this fight! He had to think up of a way to escape!

Lin Fan struggled with all his might. For a moment or so, he truly could not struggle to get out of the chains.

"Holy f*ck! This is truly not giving anyone any bit of chance!" Lin Fan was indignant in his heart. He then summoned out Flying Heavens straight after.

Flying Heavens started revolving, trying to saw these chains apart.

Sparks flew out everywhere, but even after a long time, nothing seemed to have been broken at all!

"Holy f*ck! Just how tough is this sh*t?! How does anyone even play with sh*t like this?" Lin Fan could not help but admit defeat. This thing truly left one with no chances.

BAM!

At this moment, the void exploded out violently. The fight

between the Fire Water Empress and the Death Demonic God caused all void to shatter apart, and countless vortices to appear. These vortices were extremely horrifying, and the void currents that burst forth from within were even more berserk.

The void currents that were once seen in the past were nothing compared to these ones right here.

"Fire Water Empress, this is the toy of Your Demonic God here. What are you trying to do?" Right now, the Death Demonic God was still losing control of her sanity to Biggra. Therefore, it was only natural for her to find it unbearable that someone would try to snatch her toy away.

"Hmph! That's the Exclusive Property of Your Empress here... For now and all of eternity. If you dare to lay your hands on him, you shall pay with your life." The Fire Water Empress was domineering beyond anyone else. As she slapped out with her palm, two long rivers appeared in the void.

These two rivers were the True Essences of Fire and Water. They were way more tyrannical than the True Essences of Fire and Water that Lin Fan had comprehended.

Comparing them with the True Essences of Fire and Water that Lin Fan had comprehended was just comparing a child to an adult. It wasn't even worth a single mention.

When Lin Fan looked at everything up in the void, he felt extremely saddened.

No matter what, he was a true and actual powerful being! Back when the Infinite Worlds had yet to open up, he was a top tiered powerful being! But now that the Infinite Worlds had opened up, he was starting to feel that his life had changed. From a top tiered powerful being, he was now being pushed down by all these fellas who had appeared out of nowhere.

The 3,000 Demonic Gods of the Ancient race and all the

Primogenitors of the thousands of races... Each one of them was one sicker than the other. There was truly no place left for anyone else!

If this Fire Water Empress were stronger than he was, so be it. But right now, even this Death Demonic God was more formidable than him. And she was a chick to boot!

How savage could this world get?

All of a sudden, Lin Fan realized that the Law Chains that were binding him up were suddenly loosened.

Immediately, Lin Fan pulled up his pants and looked left and right.

"F*ck this sh*t! I'm getting out of this place!"

Lin Fan was no fool. Now that these two fellas were enjoying their fights this much, he definitely had to make his escape! Without bothering about anything more, Lin Fan went into Stealth mode instantly and ran off into the distance.

'They had better not chase up to me! Even though those two chicks are absolutely ravishing, they're extremely perverted as well! If I fall into their hands, I'll definitely suffer a fate worse than death!'

Lin Fan had already seen through it. The prettier the chick, the stronger they would be. They were definitely not people he could fight against.

Naturally, Lin Fan's escape drew the attention of the Fire Water Empress and the Death Demonic God. All of a sudden, both of them bolted out after Lin Fan.

Even though Lin Fan had already entered Stealth mode, the moment he moved, he would still create signs of activity. While his physical figure could not be seen, he was seen through clear as day by these two powerful beings still.

As for this tragic encounter today, Lin Fan would definitely not tell about it to anyone. But, at this moment when he turned his head around and found those two sick, twisted b*tches chasing after him, he was naturally so scared that he nearly pissed himself.

'Holy f*ck! I'm not going to be able to escape at all!' Lin Fan yelped out in his heart before coming out of Stealth.

"Just what do you guys want?" Lin Fan looked at the both of them, breathing heavily as his chest heaved up and down. They were seriously going overboard with the bullying now!

Even if his strength wasn't comparable to theirs, they shouldn't bully him as such!

"Are you guys intent on forcing me to death? Don't get too brazen now! Otherwise, even if Yours Truly were to commit suicide, I would absolutely not let you guys lay your hands on my flesh at all!" Lin Fan hollered out.

"HAHAHA! With me, the Death Demonic God around, even if you're dead, I can just as easily revive you!" The Death Demonic God burst out laughing as her crazed eyes were fixated on Lin Fan. It was as though she wouldn't rest till she got her hands on him.

"You are the Exclusive Property of Your Empress here. Are you trying to betray Your Empress?" The Fire Water Empress scolded out harshly.

"Come on, girls. Don't do this. Everything takes time to settle down. You're not going to win my heart by doing this." Lin Fan said.

"Hmph! What use do I have for your heart? Your Demonic God only requires your body!" The Death Demonic God replied.

Even though the Fire Water Empress did not reply, she acknowledged Lin Fan's point in her heart silently.

'F*cking dogsh*t...!' Lin Fan cried out in his heart. Couldn't these motherf*ckers have some principles in them?

"You're wrong. As long as you can win over the heart of Yours Truly, Yours Truly will be able to unlock more positions..." Lin Fan hollered out. But before he could even finish his words, the Fire Water Empress made her move.

"Follow me." Opening her palm, the Fire Water Empress encompassed the entire world and enveloped Lin Fan within it.

She was just purely seizing with brute strength right now, without giving him any chance to fight back at all! Tyrannical! This was truly way too tyrannical!

"Fire Water Empress, that is the toy of Your Demonic God. You have no rights to snatch it from Your Demonic God." The Death God Scythe in the hands of the Death Demonic God started making a sweeping motion, and a ball of Death Qi rose up and spread out throughout the entire area.

This was the source of Death that surpassed every single form of power. No one could fight back against this at all.

The Death Source rose up, causing the entire area to feel like an endless abyss of the deathly Hells as it reaped in all the living beings in the area.

Shing!

The realm that the Fire Water Empress had encompassed was suddenly sliced with a tear as a boundless amount of Death Source started seeping into it.

The face of the Fire Water Empress changed. Instantly, she retaliated with thousands of palm strikes, filling the entire world with the True Essences of Fire and Water that rushed out at the Death Demonic God.

Rumble!

Without any hesitation, the Fire Water Empress dragged Lin Fan along with her into those endless void.

"Holy f*ck...!"

In the hands of these two powerful beings, Lin Fan was practically just a little chick that could not do anything at all.

By the time the world returned to its peaceful state, the Death Demonic God was the only person standing alone in the void.

On that peerlessly beautiful face of hers was a cut, from where a trace of fresh blood that looked like a blazing flame oozed out slowly. The Death Demonic God used her hands to wipe it, causing the wound to heal up instantly.

However, her eyes were burning with an endless rage.

All of a sudden, she swung her scythe. The area around her was struck by a bright flash and destroyed, leaving only an empty void behind.

"DAMN IT...!"

The voice of the Death Demonic God was deep as she growled out in an extremely grim tone, which was beyond horrifying.

To think that her toy would have been snatched away by that Fire Water Empress. This was something that the Death Demonic God could not endure at all.

Chapter 882: Whoever Stops Is A Dog.

'Hais! I've escaped from the jaws of the wolf, only to end up in the jaws of the tiger. My life from this point forth is definitely going to be terrible.'

Lin Fan lamented out in his heart with undulating worries. He did not know where this road would lead to in the future.

The Death Demonic God was truly perverted, and that was something that Lin Fan could not agree more to. But, this Fire Water Empress was not much better either. She could be considered as another type of pervert as well.

After a long time, Lin Fan suddenly realized that the scenery around him had changed.

"Where is this?" By now, Lin Fan could be considered as an old acquaintance of the Fire Water Empress, and therefore, he naturally wasn't afraid that she would kill him.

But, even after waiting for a long time, the Fire Water Empress did not reply. When he finally looked over, he realized that the face of the Fire Water Empress was looking extremely terrible. She had a ball of Death Qi enshrouding her body. The power of this Death Qi was expending her life force, and was eating at her cultivation state!

"Death Demonic God."

The eyes of the Fire Water Empress burned with rage. She had reincarnated for countless of eras now. This time around, she had yet to recover her cultivation state fully just yet, and the True Essences of Fire and Water hadn't fused completely either.

For her to take a fight with the Death Demonic God right now was just a huge loss for her to undertake. If she did not purge out this Death Qi that was within her body, something big was definitely going to happen.

However, the power of this Death Qi wasn't one that could be purged away that easily.

A single look at the state of the Fire Water Empress was enough for Lin Fan to tell that she was gravely injured. This might perhaps be the best chance for him to make his escape.

Lin Fan checked out his surroundings sneakily. He seemed to be within some dimension. Given his current strength, it shouldn't be an issue for him to get out of this dimension.

At this moment, Lin Fan secretly tiptoed and walked, wanting to leave this place without a single peep. But right as he was ready to break into a run, a voice had him rooted to the spot.

"If you dare to run, you will be nothing but a corpse."

Even though the Fire Water Empress was enshrouded by the Death Qi right now, killing Lin Fan was still something that was of no issue for her.

"No? I'm not running! I'm just checking out the surroundings!" How could Lin Fan admit that he was attempting to run away? He naturally had to shake his head and deny immediately!

"Then, are you alright?" Lin Fan checked out the situation of the Fire Water Empress. Things didn't seem too good right now.

She had better not die over all of a sudden. He wouldn't know whether he should go try to save her or help stab her to death instead.

This was a question that was extremely serious for Lin Fan. He definitely had to think it through hard and long.

The Fire Water Empress paid no heed to Lin Fan. Instead, she was immersed in her Inner World. When she caught sight of the power of the Death Qi that was running rampant in her Inner World, she could feel that things were definitely going to be sticky.

Out of the 3,000 Demonic Gods of the Ancient race, the Death

Demonic God belonged to one of the top tiers. This was especially the case for that Death Source which she wielded, and was especially domineering.

Lin Fan pursed his lips. So be it if she wanted to ignore him. Only, what should he do from now on?

Given his current strength, he had already reached a bottleneck. Most ordinary powerful beings would not be able to bring him much experience points.

There were still a couple more Utmost Beings of the Ancient race. If he could kill them, he might be able to level up. And now that the Infinite Worlds had opened up, there must definitely have been many changes, and probably a rise in the number of powerful beings. If he could savagely kill a huge bunch of them, that should be pretty decent.

And, just as Lin Fan was contemplating about these things, he started to realize that something strange was happening to the atmosphere all of a sudden.

A gaze that was filled with penetrative energy was cast over. Based on Lin Fan's many years of experience, this was a gaze that was filled with extreme aggression.

When Lin Fan raised his head and searched for that gaze, his heart started thumping furiously.

He had an extremely bad feeling.

"What are you thinking of doing?" Lin Fan's little heart started palpitating as he got a little nervous.

The Fire Water Empress did not reply and just glared at Lin Fan steadily. Taking a single step forth, she appeared right before Lin Fan's face in an instant.

"Seems like you're the only one I can depend on at this moment." The Fire Water Empress mumbled to herself.

"Depend on me for what? I'm useless! And that hand of yours... What is it doing?" All of a sudden, Lin Fan realized that the hand of the Fire Water Empress was roaming all around his body freely.

This had Lin Fan so scared that he was almost jumping out. Was this motherf*cker trying to f*ck him?

Holy f*ck...!

"No, don't do this! Let us not get touchy and rowdy here, shall we? We're all civilized people!"

"This is broad daylight! It's not good! Let's talk things out!"

"What are you doing? WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"

Thud.

All of a sudden, the Fire Water Empress had Lin Fan pinned on the ground.

"The Exclusive Property of Your Empress, it's now time for you to start serving Your Empress. Seems like you've cultivated the True Essences of Fire and Water that Your Empress has left inside your body pretty decently." The Fire Water Empress spoke up.

'Holy f*ck...!' At this moment, Lin Fan could only yelp out in his heart. This motherf*cker was leaving him with no human rights!

He wanted to petition for human rights right now! This Fire Water Empress was just forcing herself on him!

Bim... Bam... Boom!

Within this dimension, the Fire Water Empress was the God. Everything was within her palm's control.

At this moment, Lin Fan was left bare naked, without a single bit of clothing on his body. Just like that, they were facing one another with the bareness of their souls. This was something that had Lin Fan pretty stumped.

This motherf*cker was way too casual, wasn't she? They had

only just me today, so how could she be doing something like this?

And, the thing that had Lin Fan even more flabbergasted was that at this very moment, even the clothes of the Fire Water Empress were all gone.

Instantly, the Fire Water Empress placed a finger and dotted it on Lin Fan's forehead.

At that moment, an extremely mysterious secret skill appeared in Lin Fan's mind. After he examined it thoroughly, he found out that it was a skill that used the Yang to replenish the deficiencies of the Yin!

"I am so bloody f*cked right now."

Lin Fan huffed out. This Fire Water Empress was hell bent on bringing him to his death!

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO...!" Lin Fan fought back. He wasn't someone that was so easy going! And not only that, he was someone with a wife! Wasn't this just motherf*cking molestation right here?

No! This was even more severe than molestation!

"Hmph!"

At this moment, the Fire Water Empress gave a cold snort. It was as though she was displeased over Lin Fan's uncooperative attitude.

Looking at that marvelous body of the Fire Water Empress, Lin Fan then spread open his arms with nothing to live for any longer.

"Come on then. Play as you wish."

"Since things have already come down to this, what sh*t use is resisting going to do?"

This was already the second time he was going through this situation.

All of a sudden, when the Fire Water Empress started moving, two rivers brought Lin Fan and the Fire Water Empress together, intertwining them closer to one another.

This was the True Essence of Fire and Water. Right now, the Fire Water Empress was making use of Lin Fan to heal up her injuries, and at the same time, allow the True Essences of Fire and Water to fuse even more thoroughly together.

The reason why the Fire Water Empress could even have signs of the True Essences of Fire and Water fusing was all because of Lin Fan.

Lin Fan tilted his head and closed his eyes. Tears of grievances after being tainted by someone dripped down from the corners of his eye.

'This motherf*cker...'

'Ding...Congratulations on obtaining Worldly Pleasures Secret Skill (Yin).'

'Ding...Reward for being punished: Obtained Worldly Pleasures Secret Skill (Yang).'

'Ding...Learn?'

'Learn.'

At this moment, Lin Fan could feel the True Essences of Fire and Water within his body flowing out into the body of the Fire Water Empress relentlessly. And right when he had lost all hope for life, the System gave off a notification.

In Lin Fan's opinion, these secret skills were somewhat heaven defying!

'Forget it! Let us just harm one another then. Since you're getting some benefits out of this, Yours Truly can't possibly be getting nothing out of this either.'

After ascertaining the wonderful effects of the Worldly Pleasures

Secret Skill (Yang), Lin Fan said nothing anymore.

'Just do it then.'

'A single f*ck in ten years that results in a f*ck that lasts ten years.'

'Whoever stops first is a dog.'

Chapter 883: Come At Me!

Within this dimension, no one could tell what was happening at all.

At this moment, Lin Fan kept his expression and closed his eyes firmly. That's because right now, the powers within his body were starting to move.

Under the mysterious powers of this secret skill, his Paradise, Universal Elixir, and everything else started to expand.

Even though the True Essences of Fire and Water that he had fully cultivated were now all snatched over by the Fire Water Empress, Lin Fan did not put it at heart at all. That was because he could feel his strength rising continuously.

'Ding... Experience Points +10,000.'

'Ding... Experience Points +10,000.'

When he heard the notifications from the system, Lin Fan was startled as well. His experience points were rising continuously without him killing any powerful beings. This was something that was incredible in his mind.

Seemed like this was the mystical effect of this secret skill now.

The Fire Water Empress was a powerful being who had reincarnated over countless of eras. Since she was acquainted with the Death Demonic God, she must have naturally come from the same time period as her.

But, it was probably because of her destiny's lifespan that she had to go through a reincarnation each time she reached a predetermined stage.

However, before the Fire Water Empress could even fully regain her powers, she was suppressed by the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World, and was locked in that Sealed Ground.

Within there, she regained her cultivation state continuously, and now that everything was complete, she broke through the seal.

And, the reason why the Fire Water Empress was able to regain her powers this quickly had something to do with Lin Fan as well.

Within the system, there was a Fusion function.

When the Fire Water Empress engaged in such an act with Lin Fan for the first time, the True Essences of Fire and Water within her body started changing under the effects of the Fusion function. That was also the trigger for the first step of the Fire Water Empress's rise.

This time around, while the Fire Water Empress was purging out the Death Qi within her body, she was also collecting back the True Essences of Fire and Water from within Lin Fan's body.

The True Essences of Fire and Water that were kept within Lin Fan's body had fully fused by now. This was something that was extremely important for the Fire Water Empress.

However, for Lin Fan, none of that mattered. The True Essences of Fire and Water were not things that he wanted in the first place. And at the same time, his Paradise and Universal Elixir had already been through the influence of the True Essences of Fire and Water. Therefore, he did not require them any longer. Even if they were taken away by the Fire Water Empress right now, it would affect nothing.

Right now, Lin Fan's main motive was just to make use of this opportunity to see just how many experience points he could gain out of it. Perhaps breaking out of a Divine celestial level 10 cultivation state might not be something difficult as well!

Lin Fan just laid there quietly without moving, and allowed the Fire Water Empress to display her true skills. For him, this was pretty convenient as well.

If he were to get nothing out of this and had to just lie there to be

f*cked by someone else, Lin Fan would definitely feel indignant.

But things were good right now. The skyrocketing experience points had his heart palpitating quickly.

What sort of a state was after Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state? This was something that wasn't inscribed in any records within the Ancient Saint World. But, since the Fire Water Empress and the others could be so strong, they must have naturally reached an extremely profound state then.

'Ding... Experience Points +10,000.'

Looking at the climbing experience points, Lin Fan couldn't feel any happier. He had long cast the pains of this unfair treatment he was receiving to the back of his head, and was wishing that this entire ordeal could last longer right now.

At this moment, the Fire Water Empress was equally happy in her heart. There were already signs of the Death Qi within her body being purged. At the same time, the True Essences of Fire and Water within her were beginning to fuse.

However, there was something that startled the Fire Water Empress. To think that the True Essences of Fire and Water that she had left within this man in the past would have been fused up completely by him! This was something absolutely incredible in her mind.

She had reincarnated through countless eras, and had horizons that were extremely broad! But, even if it was her, she would require an endless amount of hard work to fuse the True Essences of Fire and Water together.

To think that everything would be laid out perfectly right now with such ease!

"Eh?"

The Fire Water Empress realized that her Exclusive Property was making use of her to cultivate himself as well. However, for the

Fire Water Empress, none of that mattered.

Since he was her Exclusive Property, there was no harm in letting him get some benefits from this.

While the Fire Water Empress was initially indifferent towards worldly pleasures as such, it could not be denied that she too felt somewhat infuriated the first time this had happened. But, she thought through things properly later on.

She was THE Fire Water Empress. It was only natural for her to have an Exclusive Property.

As far as the Fire Water Empress was considered right now, Lin Fan was already part of her personal possessions. No one could wish to lay their hands on him.

The days and nights exchanged places. God knew how much time had passed within this separate dimension. It was silent without any exchange in conversation, except for a single sound that permeated out relentlessly.

Piak.

Piak.

Piak.

Piak.

Piak!

'Ding... Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding... Cultivation state leveled up.'

'Broken through from the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state cultivation state. Automatically creating the Supreme Throne to complete the Supreme state.'

All of a sudden, Lin Fan felt an enormous change happening within his body.

His Universal Elixir had exploded out, causing an endless amount

of Spirit Qi and countless martial arts skills to float out within his Inner World. All of a sudden, a formidable amount of power was emanated out before converging into a single Supreme Throne.

This wasn't the Eternal God Seat. This was the Supreme Throne that was even stronger than the Eternal God Seat.

When Lin Fan recalled the aura of the Eternal God Seat and compared it to this, he found that there was practically a world of a difference. There was no way to compare the two at all.

Seemed like it was as he had thought.

The Fire Water Empress must have cultivated out a Supreme Throne for herself. Completely breaking through the barriers of the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state must have allowed her to create this Supreme Throne.

At the same time, there was a series of immense changes in his Paradise. The Spirit Qi within his Paradise started to expand and spread out immensely. The Mythical Parasol Tree was undergoing a second evolution at this point.

Its tree branches were spreading out, with green leaves sprouting out flourishingly. These dense tree branches extended out into all directions and seeped into the endless void.

BOOM!

The Spirit Qi gushed out.

The Mythical Parasol Tree was uprooted from the ground and covered the sky of Lin Fan's Paradise entirely. Those sparkling Shengyang Pills started pouring down endlessly from above just like raindrops.

'Cultivation State: Supreme state.'

'Ding... This is the appearance of the first ever Supreme Being in the history of the Human race.'

'Ding... Obtained Human race Supreme Set.'

'Ding... Reward of Supreme Skill.'

When he heard the notification from the system, Lin Fan almost leaped up in joy. How motherf*cking great was this!

'The system is generous indeed. But, even at this moment, the experience points are still rising up continuously. I've got to carry on with this pace then! All this stuff about rewards and whatnot can wait till this is all over for me to check it out properly.'

Right now, Lin Fan was almost flying up to the Heavens. The system was really too darned good!

'Ding... Experience Points +5,000.'

Even though the experience points he was gaining now weren't all that much, Lin Fan would still take it in as much as it was worth.

All of a sudden, the Fire Water Empress came to a stop. The Death Qi within her body had been purged out completely, and the True Essences of Fire and Water within her were fully fused as well. When she next opened up her eyes, that was a sharp glint that burst forth from her gaze.

The long hair that was flowing down her back started rising up.

"Your Empress has finally recovered," Right now, the Fire Water Empress could feel that her powers had reached a peak.

"My Exclusive Property, you have made Your Empress really pleased. Your duty is now complete." The Fire Water Empress beamed out widely as though she was about to stop.

But at this moment, how could Lin Fan allow her to stop!?

"A f*ck in ten years for a f*ck that lasts ten years! Whoever stops first is a dog! If you wish to stop, you can stop now then," Lin Fan turned his head in a toss leaving nothing but this sentence behind.

"EH?"

The Fire Water Empress was frozen as though she had not heard

it clearly. But all of a sudden, the Fire Water Empress was riled completely.

"Exclusive Property! Since you wish to play like that, Your Empress shall grant your wish!"

"Hmph, come at me..."

Lin Fan rolled his eyes, indicating that he was extremely calm and didn't fear her at all.

Chapter 884: I Admit Defeat

As long as one had the skills, they could grind an iron rod into a needle.

However, Lin Fan wasn't worried about this. Wasn't it just a needle? And even if it DID become a needle, all he had to do was just chop it off and regrow a new one.

This was a steady plan for sure.

An endless abyss with tactful and penetrative turns... For a moment or so, this was simply a mysterious feeling to behold.

The body of the Fire Water Empress truly left one with no complaints. It was exquisite and fine, with protrusions at all the right places. She was neither fat nor skinny, forming perfect curves on her body.

And right now, she could even be described as a wild horse that was just unleashed into the wild, galloping with unbridled joy over the grass plains.

'Ding...Experience Points +5,000.'

The notifications of the system had Lin Fan almost flying into the Heavens.

This was too damned pleasurable!

This was the TRUE way of leveling! Compared to even killing monsters to level up, this was way faster!

Right now, Lin Fan's cultivation state was already at the Supreme state, and he had truly transcended from the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state. Initially, Lin Fan had thought that he would have to put in a lot more effort to get through this state.

But, who would have thought that he could actually get at it this easily?

This speed was simply way too unreal!

Right now, the amount of experience points he required could be compared to a vast ocean. However, Lin Fan wasn't afraid of it in the least bit. As long as he had the perseverance, he would definitely be able to make up for those experience points.

In this period of time, Lin Fan had already cultivated that secret skill to an extremely high state. Each time it activated, it was the exchange of powers between him and the Fire Water Empress, causing his experience points to rise because of it as well.

However, there was something that bugged Lin Fan's mind. Ten years seemed a little...too long, didn't it?

And how much time had passed earlier on?

Lin Fan truly did not keep a track. But, for him to be able to raise his cultivation state from a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state to the Supreme state, it must have been quite some time.

Thump. Thump.

Right now, Lin Fan's mind was completely fixated on his cultivation. As for this most wonderful activity in the world that was going on right now, he did not pay much attention to it.

However, the sensations were still ever too real.

Lin Fan could only think of a saying right now, 'There is no field that is plowed to death, only the cows that are worked to death.'.

However, that saying wouldn't work out all the time as well. If the fields ran out of water, it would also dry up!

Although given the current situation, it was pretty unlikely for that to happen. This was practically a flooding dam right now. She was so wet that she couldn't possibly get any wetter.

Day and night passed by one another. In this separate dimension, there was no concept of time at all.

One year later...

Lin Fan could feel that his entire body was almost sucked dry. He

could barely endure it any longer. But on the other hand, he realized that the Fire Water Empress was only getting more energetic over time!

Even the True Essences of Fire and Water that had fused together were getting stronger and stronger as though there was no limit to it!

Given the current situation, Lin Fan was not the only one raising his cultivation state. The Fire Water Empress was doing the same as well.

This was a win-win situation.

Two years later...

Lin Fan could feel that he had turned skinner by a whole lot as though he had been sucked dry. This repetitive cycle day after day was never-ending. Even Gods would bloody get tired over this!

"Fire Water Empress, how about this...?"

At this moment, Lin Fan opened his eyes. He wanted to suggest for them to just let it go how about that. Towards the fighting prowess of the Fire Water Empress, Lin Fan was truly convinced by now. This mother*cker was just like a perpetual motion machine that did not require rest at all!

However, a single sentence of reply from the Fire Water Empress had Lin Fan completely riled.

"Whoever stops is a dog. You said that, didn't you? And, YOU want to stop now?" Even after two years of riding, the Fire Water Empress's face did not change at all, and was ever so domineering.

For the Fire Water Empress, the mockery from her Exclusive Property was something that she couldn't possibly endure! If she didn't suppress him entirely right now, how was she going to uphold her might in the future?

Lin Fan's heart was burning with a ball of raging flame. It had

already been such a long time now! To think that she would still remember that single sentence, 'Whoever stops is a dog.'

But, how could he possibly admit that he was a dog? Even if he couldn't hold on anymore, he had to persevere.

"Who's afraid of whom? Continue then!" Lin Fan wanted to flip around and take the lead to show her who was the boss. But, when he placed his hands on the slender waist of the Fire Water Empress, he was immediately hit away by the Fire Water Empress.

"You are the Exclusive Property of Your Empress! Could it be that you're thinking of pinning Your Empress under? You had better just lie down right there!" The Fire Water Empress scolded out.

"Lie your mother...!"

Lin Fan was practically close to breaking down right now. How could this mother*cker be so tyrannical? The both of them were improving mutually! Why couldn't they just change a position?!

But, under this absolutely formidable suppression, Lin Fan couldn't fight back at all, and could only lie down there silently.

Three years later...

Lin Fan's cultivation state was getting more and more superb right now. He was already more than halfway through the experience points required to break through the Supreme state. It might not be long before he could break through it fully now.

However, something that Lin Fan did not want to talk more about was the fact that he was already numb right now. There wasn't a single shred of feeling left.

Even though his godly body was well accomplished by now, he could not endure such a savage attack still!

In Lin Fan's eyes, this Fire Water Empress was no living being at all! This mother*cker must be a robot!

If this were to continue on, someone was going to lose their life!

As the Supreme Being of the Human race right now with a cultivation state of a Supreme state, his death might not come at the hands of an enemy, but instead by being f*cked to death!

For the Fire Water Empress, this was quite the decent feeling. To think that she could continue to progress even after the True Essences of Fire and Water were fused together.

"It seems like it's been a couple of years now...The outside world might have already fallen into a state of complete chaos by now." Lin Fan said from the side of his face. He was hoping that the Fire Water Empress would let him off because of this. It was really time to stop playing now. It was way too much for him to handle now.

"Exclusive Property, it's all too late now. You have already let Your Empress here hit the sweet spot." The snow white and smooth skin of the Fire Water Empress was dripping with beads of sweat. This was so damn seductive to look at!

However, even if that were the case, she was nothing but an old sow in front of Lin Fan's eyes right now.

He truly wanted to cry.

Four years later...

Lin Fan was totally dumbfounded by now. He truly did not wish to move anymore.

The experience points were still rising up like crazy. However, for some reason, Lin Fan just couldn't feel any bit of joy at all right now. Compared to the experience points, he was more willing to be able to get a rest right now.

At this moment, Lin Fan just laid there with a face of absolute despair. He raised his right hand gently and placed it on his forehead.

'I truly can't take this anymore.' Lin Fan realized that he had always overestimated himself.

Bloody hell. Ten years? He was almost breaking down by the end of the second year!

The hands of the Fire Water Empress were pressing down on Lin Fan's chest. Her long hair were spilled down from her head, and tender drops of sweat rolled down those glistening, shiny hair of hers. However, for the Fire Water Empress, this was not enough. Everything was still far from enough.

Lin Fan looked at the Fire Water Empress. And when she looked at him, she gave him a smile instead.

Perhaps this was how feelings grew over time.

Lin Fan realized that the Fire Water Empress was much gentler to him than before. But even then, she did not show any indication of wanting to stop at all.

'No, no more. I've got to save myself. If this were to carry on, the only path awaiting me is surely death!' Lin Fan screamed out in his mind. He then gently raised his hands and stroked the long hair of the Fire Water Empress. All of a sudden, the Nine Five Legendary Brick appeared in his hands.

Piak!

Thud.

The Fire Water Empress fainted over instantly.

Immediately, Lin Fan pushed the Fire Water Empress over. When he checked out that little brother of his, he truly wanted to cry.

'It's totally numb now! There's no more feeling to it! Seems like it's truly crippled right now!' Lin Fan cried out in his heart.

Without giving a care for anything else in this world, he wore his pants and made a run for it instantly.

As for the Fire Water Empress with that perfectly crafted body, Lin Fan didn't even want to take a look at it ever again.

...

Chapter 885: Who Is This Blind F*ck?

One minute later...

The Fire Water Empress frowned before standing up. Her body flashed with a bright light, and she was draped with clothing instantly.

"What's going on?"

The Fire Water Empress was confused, not knowing what had just happened. Earlier on, it was as though she had lost all her consciousness and senses!

"Where has the Exclusive Property of Your Empress gone?" The Fire Water Empress searched all around. All of a sudden, she flared up, "Damned Exclusive Property! How dare you run away behind the back of Your Empress?"

The Fire Water Empress started walking forth a little. All of a sudden, she realized something a little uncomfortable about her body. This was especially the case for that throbbing pain that was coming forth from between her legs.

However, the Fire Water Empress did not put this to heart at all.

Flicking out with her finger, the entire dimension dispersed. The Fire Water Empress then stood up in the void and looked out at the world.

Even though the Fire Water Empress was just standing silently like that, she had already long cast out her consciousness into the world, trying to seek out for signs of Lin Fan. However, when her search reined in no results, the Fire Water Empress frowned.

"To think that he would have disappeared just like that."

There was a pair of eyes with a sneaky gaze that were peeking up at the situation ahead. And the owner of these sneaky eyes was none other than Lin Fan.

"Holy f*ck! Luckily, Yours Truly was smart and knew that I should just enter Stealth mode, since I have no way of running away. After that, this mud that I used to cover myself with would do well to hide the scent of my body!"

Lin Fan was really pleased with his intelligence.

This was a trick that he could repeat countless of times. As long as he was being hunted down by others, he could just run this same ploy and practically ensure a perfectly safe escape.

But, now wasn't the time to run off just yet. It wasn't as though he was on equal parring with the Fire Water Empress. It was hard to say that she wouldn't just do a turnabout and return for him. It'd be best for him to hide it out a little while more.

Lin Fan laid there quietly and motionlessly. No matter how dirty the mud around his body was, he just refused to move at all.

Indeed, it wasn't long before a figure appeared in the void.

And by the sounds of it, it was evidently the Fire Water Empress!

"Hmph!"

"Damned Exclusive Property! If Your Empress were to catch hold of you, I'd be sure to break off all THREE of your legs!"

This domineering voice boomed out across the entire sky. When Lin Fan heard this voice, he could not help but suck in a breath of cold air as well. What an overbearing woman!

At the same time, he swore to the Heavens that no matter what happened in the future, he must definitely not get captured by her. He must raise his cultivation state! Only then would he have the foundation to fight it out with her, so that he could pin her down harshly and show her who was the true Daddy.

"Huehue! Do you think that Yours Truly wouldn't know of your sneaky plans? Even if a single strand of hair from your body twitches, Yours Truly can see right through you! It's not as though

you can play dirty with me!"

Lin Fan was confident right now and did not move at all, just letting the Fire Water Empress act all she wanted instead.

Even now that the Fire Water Empress had left by this moment, Lin Fan still did not budge an inch. That was because in his opinion, the Fire Water Empress was still a really devious person.

And indeed, just as Lin Fan expected, the Fire Water Empress appeared a few more times continuously, as though she was waiting for Lin Fan to fall back into her trap himself.

Seeing a situation as such, Lin Fan was just totally speechless. He just laid down there and closed his eyes.

It was truly a torture after being f*cked for a couple of years. It had been a long time since he had had a good rest, and he truly just wanted to rest right now.

This was a sleep that Lin Fan wanted to slowly enjoy and savor.

...

The battle between the Fire Water Empress and Lin Fan had gone over a good five years now. Within these five years, the changes within the Ancient Saint World had been huge.

With the resurrection of one powerful being after another, the thousands of races who had been oppressed in the past were now finally able to stand up for themselves. That was because they now had the utmost powerful beings to look up to in their hearts. As for the Ancient race, while their position was largely similar to the past, they could no longer be as tyrannical as they once were.

The 3,000 Demonic Gods of the Ancient race had been waking up one after another in the past five years as well.

This was going to be an apocalyptic battle.

As for the Primogenitors of the thousands of races, each time one of them awakened, a sect would form with their appearance. These

sects would pull all the beings of the same race within as their disciples.

This time around, the glorious age of the thousands of races had finally descended. However, there were still sinister plots going underway.

Two years ago, the God of the Wings race, Lucifer, had sunken down and colluded with the Ancient race.

And in the most recent year, there was even an earthshattering battle that took place. The King of the Giant race, Kua Fu, had gone for a round with the Death Demonic God. This was a battle that caused the entire Heavens to topple over and the stars to shatter. There were countless of casualties.

However, as for the other utmost powerful beings of any races, they were all just waiting as though they were anticipating something.

"Traitor! Hand over that big treasure of the Buddha race!"

At this moment, a few streaks of light bolted over from the void. The leading streak of light was exceptionally hurried, as though he was being chased close to death right now.

"This is mine! It does not belong to the Buddha race!" A monk was yelling out. However, two gigantic basketballs were hanging from the chest of that monk. Bobbing up and down, they were really eye-catching.

If Lin Fan had seen this, he would have definitely been shocked. Wasn't this bloody Reverend Shakya?

Reverend Shakya was a genius of the Buddha race! How was he being hunted down by his own kind right now?

"Hmph! Just capture this being with the demonic body right there and hand him over for the Rulai Buddha to handle!"

"Heaven Encompassing Buddha Palm!"

All of a sudden, the entire void rippled out as a gigantic golden Buddha Palm descended from the skies, aiming to capture Reverend Shakya within. When Reverend Shakya caught sight of this, he was so scared that his little heart started thumping.

"Holy f*ck! You guys are coming at it for real?"

Reverend Shakya felt that the world had changed greatly in the past few years. The moment the Guarded grounds were shattered, he was all ready to head back to the Buddha race and join them. But who would have thought that after he returned to the Buddha race, he would realize that there was something somewhat different about them now?

The Buddha King that was totally unparalleled in his eyes suddenly looked as though he had been given a bad beating! After inquiring a little, Reverend Shakya discovered that all of them had been suppressed down by a powerful being.

It was only then that Reverend Shakya found out about an extremely powerful being having arrived. And not only that, the powerful being claimed that the entire Buddha race was created by him!

This was one hell of a fantasy tale in the mind of Reverend Shakya! But, when he thought about how his cultivation state was barely enough for the other party to even fill the gaps of his teeth, he could only remain alive with a low profile.

But, who would have guessed that the secret of him possessing the Great Buddha's Light of Purification would be made known to this Rulai Buddha or whatnot, and the other party would request for him to hand it over!

This was something that Reverend Shakya couldn't accept naturally. What was with this with giving up his own possession just because the other party wanted it? It was not as though they were THAT chummy with one another now, were they?

Therefore, Reverend Shakya broke into an escape immediately. This single escape of his lasted for an entire year up till now. Within this single year, Reverend Shakya had been ambushed countless of times, and he would barely scrape out alive each time.

However, this time around, Reverend Shakya could feel that something was not right. The people hunting him down this time around were all powerful beings. Compared to him, they were much, much stronger.

"Lay down and surrender."

The Buddha Palm that was descending from the skies was getting larger by the second, as though it could cover the entire sky. Reverend Shakya had nowhere to run entirely. He then howled out before using both his arms to hold up the Heavens.

"YOU GUYS ARE TOO MUCH!"

At this moment, Reverend Shakya just went into S.E.E.D. mode immediately as an immense amount of power surged out from him, wanting to push the Buddha Palm away.

But, the powers that were coming at him were simply way too strong! Reverend Shakya could only feel a tremendous force that was pressing down on his body.

BOOM!

BOOM!

Reverend Shakya was being pushed down from the void by this crushing power. His feet were being pushed into the ground right now.

"I'M F*CKED...!" Reverend Shakya screamed, feeling that this was the end of the road for him.

"Holy f*ck! Who is this blind f*ck who is stepping on the body of Yours Truly? Are you looking to die?!"

Just at this moment, a loud voice boomed out.

Right now, Lin Fan was blowing up. Wasn't he just taking a good sleep, and that was all?! Why would a blind f*ck start stamping deep into the mud? Did they not grow any eyes when they were born or what?

Chapter 886: Extremely Tough Life

At this moment, Reverend Shakya was extremely jumpy. Therefore, he was entirely nerve wrecked by this voice that came all of a sudden. Feeling as though something was about to come out from beneath his feet, he did not even have to think twice before stamping down hard once more.

"Aiyoh! Holy f*ck! Yet another stamp?!" Just as Lin Fan was about to get up, the guy who was standing above him suddenly stamped down once more, causing him to blow his top entirely.

Who the f*ck did he piss off? All he did was hide within a hole under the ground and fall asleep because he was a little tired, didn't he? Did he have to deserve such treatment?

Lin Fan did not think anymore as he pushed the feet that were above him apart and stood up furiously.

Reverend Shakya was almost scared out of his wits right now. This was especially when he caught sight of the mud man before him, as he was even more astounded...!

"It's you...!" Just as Lin Fan was prepared to send this guy who had stepped on him flying, he was taken aback.

Wasn't this the bloody bald monk?

And by the looks of it, things didn't look too good for the bald monk right now. Was he being hunted down by someone or something?

Boom!

Boom!

At this moment, the Buddha Palm was still pushing down from the Heavens, as though it could crush the bald monk at any moment. Lin Fan did not say anything much as he shook his head helplessly. Seemed like this bald monk hasn't been doing all that

well recently.

Lin Fan stood up straight and thrust a single fist upward, looking extremely imposing with his stance. It might look simple, but it was extremely violent.

That single fist was enough to cover the entire sky, as it caused the mighty looking Buddha Palm to disperse away before turning into countless spots of Buddha Light that disappeared within the world.

When Reverend Shakya caught sight of this, he was completely stumped. So damn bloody tyrannical!

These few beings of the Buddha race who had been chasing him down were extremely strong! Along the entire chase, he could do nothing other than dodge and run. He couldn't even fight back at all!

But, the fact that this mud man before him right now was so damn overbearing had Reverend Shakya freezing up at his spot in shock.

"Fellow brother, thank you for your great help in blocking the blow. You will definitely receive good karma for this in the future!" After Reverend Shakya snapped out of that short stupor, he knew that he shouldn't linger any further at this place and proceeded to continue escaping.

And just as Reverend Shakya was about to scoot off, Lin Fan spoke up.

"Bald monk, what now? Do you bloody hell not even recognize me anymore? Do you want to die right now?"

"Benefactor, I'm not a bald..."

Hearing others calling him bald monk, Reverend Shakya would still get very annoyed. But, when he was about to correct the other party, he froze up for a moment.

That was because he had realized that this voice and the way the other party was addressing him was really familiar!

"Y-you...!" Reverend Shakya glared at this mud man before him and was startled there.

Lin Fan smiled calmly before checking out how he looked right now. Raising his palm, he used the connate Element of Water to wash his entire body, cleaning away all the mud before he revealed his true face.

"Benefactor! It's you! I've finally found you!" At this moment, Reverend Shakya yelped out in joy as though he had just found some godly riches.

"Benefactor! Save me! I'm being hunted down by these guys!" But then, he hid behind Lin Fan immediately.

"How are you doing so badly right now?" Lin Fan looked up at the few figures in the void, "Aren't these just a couple of Eternal God state beings who have not obtained an Eternal God Seat? To think that they're able to push you to such an extent. What an embarrassment!"

"Amitabha! Benefactor here, this person is a sinner of the Buddha race. Please hand him over to us." At this moment, a figure who was emitting a Buddha Light all over his body spoke up with a gentle voice. He was holding up a single palm before his chest and carried a big clock with him.

"Bullcrap! I'm not a sinner! It's you b*stards who want to steal my Great Buddha's Light of Purification!" After being chased for so long, even Reverend Shakya had begun to bore some resentment. These guys were just a bunch of degenerates! The moment they chased him, they wanted his life! There was no time for him to cut a rest at all!

"Hmph!"

A fat Buddha that was at the side snorted out coldly. His angry

face alone would be enough to scare off weaker beings.

Reverend Shakya hid behind Lin Fan's back once more, "Benefactor, this bunch of fellas are particularly cruel. They don't even behave like beings of the Buddha race at all! Whoever they meet, they kill! Anyone who doesn't believe in them are killed instantly! The Buddha race right now has changed significantly!"

Lin Fan wasn't bothered in the least bit about this bunch of fellas. At the same time, he did not want to have too much of an interaction with them.

"This bald monk is a man of Yours Truly. If you guys know what's good for you, you had better scram. Otherwise, don't blame me for being merciless in my strikes if you still wish to be brazen." Lin Fan replied.

"Amitabha! Benefactor, we will not leave until we bring this sinner back with us!"

"Hmph! Condoning the sinner makes you a sinner as well! Take him down and we shall decide on his punishment after we return!"

The Buddha with an angry face by the side barked out.

"I gave you guys face, but you refuse to take it? How dare you try to lay your hands on my men? Get the hell lost!" Lin Fan instantly threw out a single punch.

Suddenly, something startling happened. That fist looked as though it could tear through the firmaments as it streaked out at the Buddhas.

BOOM!

"It's over."

BAM!

One by one, the Buddhas let out astonished looks. Their bodies then started exploding apart as though they had just met with an unblockable force.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing beings of the Buddha race.'

'Ding...Infinite Worlds Great War initiated. Impressions function initiated.'

'Buddha race's Impression Points dropped.'

"Buddha race: Hatred.'

Lin Fan was stunned. To think that there would be such a function! But none of it matters now. Since this was the Infinite Worlds Great War, then he would represent the Human race then!

'As long as we meet with anyone who is indignant, f*ck them all to death!'

"Holy f*ck! Benefactor, you're too strong now, aren't you?! To think that you would have turned this formidable after just a few years of not seeing you!" Reverend Shakya exclaimed out in disbelief.

"And what's wrong with you? How are you living life so badly right now? To think that after a couple of years of not seeing you, you're just a Divine celestial level 9 state, that's all! Was your innate potential eaten up by dogs or what?" Lin Fan remarked.

"It's not that, Benefactor. I have been hunted down day and night for a few years now! How could I have the chance to even cultivate in peace?" How could Reverend Shakya allowed Lin Fan to ridicule him as such?

No matter what, he was a genius of the Buddha race!

But, by the looks of the situation right now, he could no longer return to the Buddha race. He had already become a sinner of the Buddha race.

Bloody hell! They were way too cruel! All he did was to withhold the skill from them, wasn't it? Did they have to chase him down so relentlessly? This is truly f*cking sh*tty doggish!

"What about the Guarded Ground?" Lin Fan asked.

"It's gone."

"What about our Revolutionary Army?" Lin Fan asked again.

"Ah, Benefactor! Our Revolutionary Army has long disbanded! Those members of ours were really way too spineless! The moment they heard that there were utmost powerful beings from their own races blessing and protecting them, all of them ran off one faster than the other to head back to side with these utmost powerful beings who had spouted out of nowhere!"

The moment he got to this, Reverend Shakya's heart was filled with pain.

That was a beautiful, sunny and bright day. But, those members who had just escaped with Reverend Shakya came before his face one after another.

"Vice Party Leader, I'm sorry. There's an utmost powerful being for my race who has emerged now. I'm going to head back now."

Did they have any conscience left at all? None! Their consciences had all flown into the Heavens!

"What the f*ck am I still doing here with the Revolutionary Army? I've got an utmost powerful being with my race now! Time to go back and hug his legs!"

...

Eventually, all of the members escaped, and Reverend Shakya became the leader of no members. Hence, he could only return to the Buddha race. But, who would have thought that after he returned to the Buddha race, he would meet with something outrageous as such?

Tough! This was an absolutely tough life he was leading!

Chapter 887: This Situation Doesnt Seem Right!

After hearing the words of the bald monk, Lin Fan went silent. He hadn't expected so many things to have happened.

"Benefactor, where have you been to for the past five years?" Reverend Shakya asked.

"This..." For a moment or so, Lin Fan truly did not know how to answer him. It was not as though he could say that he was f*cked by a chick for a full five years, could he?

"I've been cultivating in seclusion." Eventually, he could only think up of this better sounding excuse.

"I see, so that's the case. As this poor monk was saying, after not seeing you for just a few years, your strength has really gotten much stronger, benefactor! Now I know it's because you've been cultivating in seclusion." Reverend Shakya lamented out. No wonder he had heard no news of Benefactor Lin for the past few years.

At this moment, Lin Fan released Chicky from his Paradise.

"Cuckcuckoo!"

The moment Chicky came out, he raised his head and cried out loudly.

When Reverend Shakya caught sight of Chicky, his face lit up, "Benefactor! Your timing couldn't have been more perfect! This poor monk is almost starving to death now! To think that you would have a chicken ready to be barbequed!"

When Chicky, who was still stretching his body while enjoying the fresh air outside, heard these words, he blared up. He then tossed his head around furiously and glared at Reverend Shakya fixatedly with those chicken eyes of his.

"Bald monk, who did you say you want to barbeque?" Chicky was enraged right now. To think that this bald monk would talk about barbequing him? God damn it!

"This chicken can speak...!" When Reverend Shakya saw a chicken that could speak out, he jumped in fright. It was truly a rare sight for a talking chicken to appear!

"Alright, stop making so much noise now. This is Chicky. This is bald monk. You guys go get to know one another." Lin Fan said.

"Oh! So, it's Brother Chicky! It's an honor to meet you at last!" Reverend Shakya stretched out his hands, implying that they should make up by shaking hands.

But for Chicky, this wasn't a matter that could blow off this easily. He then leaped up and hopped onto the bald head of Reverend Shakya.

"Brother Chicky, you're quite lively!" Reverend Shakya chuckled out.

Lin Fan looked at how friendly Chicky was to Reverend Shakya, and felt bewildered in his heart. Did this bloody chicken have a change in personality?

But all of a sudden, Reverend Shakya yelped out, "Why does my head feel steaming hot!"

"Holy f*ck! Brother Chicky, you pooped!"

The moment Lin Fan heard these words, he flung his head around and discovered that Chicky had just taken a huge dump on the head of the bald monk! It was still steaming hot and spouting white smoke!

"Cuckcuckoo...!" Chicky cried out exuberantly before hopping back onto Lin Fan's shoulders. He then kept back his wings and placed them on his waist akimbo, "Remember to watch your words in the future, bald monk. Gosh, how old are you already, and yet you still speak like a child! You can't even be compared to Your

Chicky here!"

Reverend Shakya, "..."

Lin Fan, "..."

...

Right now at the Buddha race...

The Buddha race of today was much different from the past. The whole place was filled with Buddhist sounds, and it was no longer quiet like before.

Western Pure Land of Ultimate Bliss...

A bunch of Buddhas and Buddha Lords sat there cross-legged. They looked at the utmost powerful being who was sitting on the elevated platform before them with a gaze of reverence.

Within this Pure Land of Ultimate Bliss, Buddhist doctrines were turned into a series of long golden dragons that coiled up within the void. This was the Ancestral Buddha imparting Buddhist doctrines down. All of those Llama Buddhas were listening to it with an intoxicated look on their faces.

However, the Buddha Lords were all really dispirited.

They were all once the powerful beings of the Buddha race who controlled over the entire race. But ever since this mysterious Ancestral Buddha appeared, everything had bloody changed.

Right now, they were third rated Buddha race beings. How in the bloody world could they endure this?!

This was especially the case for the seating arrangement. They were now seated according to ranking, and these Buddha Lords were now all ostracized out into the outer circles.

As for those Llama Buddhas and World Buddhas that were ahead right now, no one knew where they spouted out from. It was as though they had appeared out of thin air! And the most unendurable thing for these Buddha Lords were that these guys

were even more formidable than they were in terms of strength!

Was there even justice in the world anymore? Since when had powerful beings turned this worthless?!

For all of these Buddha Lords, it was truly as though the world had f*cked them over like dogs.

Creak.

All of a sudden, some of the empty Buddha seats exploded out, causing all the Buddha beings around them to jump in fright. The Ancestral Buddha, who was seated on the royal throne, jerked his eyes open. His boundless voice traveled out across the void.

"Golden Clock World Buddha, Angry Eyes Llama Buddha...Killed by evil demons and have returned to the Western Pure Land of Ultimate Bliss..."

"Amitabha."

When the masses of the Buddha race heard this, they chanted the scriptures and regained their peaceful faces.

The faces of the Buddha Lords were all startled by this scene. To think that these guys could remain so calm after someone was killed! Did they have to be so composed?

These Buddha Lords garnered that these fellas must have gone to chase after that lad, Reverend Shakya. But now that the Buddha seats had exploded, it seemed like the lad must have made it out of his plight.

Good job!

Indeed, he was not the pride of the Buddha race for nothing, to be able to f*ck those old fogeys over!

Not only had all of these Buddha Lords suffered tons of hardship, they were being looked down upon with contemptuous eyes by these fellas as well. Now that the pride of the Buddha race could kill those old fogeys, it was as good as a vent of frustration for

them!

"Seems like I have to make a personal trip this time around." The Ancestral Buddha's body was covered by a golden layer of protection, with a series of Buddha dragons coiled around him. He then looked over at the endless void and moved his true body.

"May our Buddha be escorted!" The masses of the Buddha race chanted out in pride.

When the Buddha Lords caught sight of this scene before them, they panicked instantly. This motherf*cker was going over with his true body? Could that lad Shakya hold out against this?

At this moment, Reverend Shakya was glaring at Chicky with furious eyes. On the other hand, Chicky glared back at him with equal ferocity, showing no signs of weakness. It was as though the both of them could have a fight breaking out between them at any moment.

"Hold on. Someone's coming."

Right at that moment, something happened to the void.

Initially, the skies were clear and cloudless for thousands of miles. But all of a sudden, a storm of clouds covered the entire sky. From within them, a series of golden Buddha light beams seeped out.

"Amitabha."

A boundless voice boomed out from within the clouds. As though the clouds were sliced apart by someone, they separated left and right, revealing a golden Buddha in the middle.

"It's him! It's him...!" When Reverend Shakya caught sight of who it was, he exclaimed out in shock.

For Reverend Shakya, this guy was incomparably horrifying!

"Shakyamuni, as a sinner of the Buddha race, who do you insist on resisting so bitterly? Come back with me to the Western Pure

Land." The mighty voice of the Ancestral Buddha rattled the entire world, causing the entire place to seem as though it was a World of Buddhas. With that, Buddha dragons danced all around, displaying a dignified might.

"F*ck your mother's sh*t! I'll go back with your mother to the Western Pure Land!" Reverend Shakya howled out. Now that his Old Bro was here, it was not as though he needed to be afraid of this sh*t!

At this moment, Lin Fan looked at Reverend Shakya in bewilderment, "Bald monk, your name is Shakyamuni?"

"That's right. That's my full name. But, this poor monk still wishes for benefactor to start calling me Reverend Shakya." Reverend Shakya replied.

"Holy f*ck...!" Lin Fan was feeling a little weird in his heart.

But at this moment, the Ancestral Buddha in the void did not seem like someone that was simple to deal with at all.

"This benefactor here, you seem to have an affinity with Your Buddha here. You can join our Buddha race." The Ancestral Buddha looked at Lin Fan and said calmly.

"Join your mother...!" Lin Fan hadn't expected for this newly arrived bald monk to want to rope him into the Buddha race! This guy was trying to dig a pit for him to jump right in!

"Hmph!"

All of a sudden, the Ancestral Buddha was enraged, and a boundless palm descended down from the void, "Benefactor, repent and you shall be saved."

"Benefactor, I leave this to you...!" When Reverend Shakya caught sight of everything before him, he yelped out before jumping to the back.

A battle of this level wasn't something he could interfere in at all.

He could only let Lin Fan display his might to his heart's will.

But for Lin Fan, this new bald monk here seemed a little formidable!

...

Chapter 888: Who's Afraid Of Whom?

With a stern expression on his face and his heaven encompassing palm, that sparkling golden Buddha Palm descended down the sky just like the Five Fingered Mountain that was used to suppress the monkey.

"Damn all of you bald monks! Do you guys only know how to use palm techniques?!" Lin Fan's powers rumbled as he slammed out with a single fist. When the fist collided with the palm strike, a reverberating sound boomed out.

"So strong!"

With just a preliminary exchange of blows, Lin Fan was already able to get a rough understanding of the other party's strength.

The strength of this Ancestral Buddha was definitely beyond the Supreme state. Just that palm alone was enough for Lin Fan to tell that there was more from where that came. In fact, the powers were relentless, and brought with it some feedback as well.

But even then, Lin Fan wasn't fearful in the least bit. He was someone who still had some tricks up his sleeves. However, whether or not he could kill this bald monk was another issue altogether.

"Amitabha. Benefactor, it wasn't easy for you to cultivate to the Supreme state. Please do not squander your life away just for this sinner of the Buddha race."

With that single attack to test the waters, the Ancestral Buddha had already managed to feel out the depths of the other party's strength. However, the Ancestral Buddha was surprised nevertheless to find out that this Human would have the strength of Supreme state. That was pretty incredible.

And that wasn't even the most unbelievable thing. It was the fact that this Human seemed to be a product of this era alone. THAT

was the unbelievable thing.

In the past few eras, there had been utmost powerful beings from the Human race as well. However, they had already fallen. In fact, they even had the chance to go into slumber or reincarnate.

With the severing of the legacy of those utmost powerful beings, there should definitely be no descendants of the Human race who could break through to such a state.

Indeed, that bald monk was only testing him, and that was all. However, Lin Fan was still unfazed. It was not as though something as such was enough to cause him fear!

"This bald monk, I'm protecting him for sure!" Lin Fan declared imposingly.

By now, Reverend Shakya was so touched he was almost going to cry. This was what true love was! The strength of this Ancestral Buddha before him was something that everyone had witnessed and acknowledged as absolutely formidable! Yet even at this moment, his Old Bro was determined to protect him! This was something that moved Reverend Shakya endlessly.

He could not even wait to offer himself in marriage right now!

"Old Bro, this debt is something that this poor monk will never ever forget!" Reverend Shakya sniffed out with tears. He did not even mind those two basketballs hanging from his chest right now.

"Yes. You finally know how nicely your Old Bro treats you, right?" Lin Fan replied.

Reverend Shakya wiped the tears off the side of his eyes and nodded his head gratefully, "Yes, I know now."

Reverend Shakya could not have imagined that there could still be someone who would treat him this nicely in this entire world. He was truly so touched that he was about to fly into the Heavens right now!

The Ancestral Buddha looked at Lin Fan and could not help but scoff out, "Benefactor, since you're so stubborn and resolute, Your Ancestral Buddha has no choice but to drag you into the Western Pure Land and make you listen to my teachings."

The golden, stern face of the Ancestral Buddha was dignified and mighty, as a radiant, golden gleam of light shone down upon the world. Any demons in the face of this would dissipate into smoke immediately.

"Hold on..."

At this moment, Lin Fan suddenly raised his hand, indicating for a timeout.

"Benefactor, could it be that you're finally to mend your ways and are willing to hand over that sinner of the Buddha race now?" The radiant voice of the Ancestral Buddha boomed out from within the void. Within that single sentence, an unparalleled amount of heaven's authority was bound.

"Please give me three seconds." Lin Fan said.

"Alright." The Ancestral Buddha nodded his head.

Lin Fan laughed out coldly in his heart. Seemed like it was truly time for him to shine this time around.

"Open up Supreme Set.

Lin Fan commanded in his mind, hurrying the system to open up that Supreme Set that was gifted by the system itself.

In Lin Fan's opinion, any product of the system must definitely be something exquisite! If he were to wear this Supreme Set, who knew if he might even be able to whack this Ancestral Buddha to death!

'Ding...Obtained Supreme Set. Equipping it automatically.'

Shing!

All of a sudden, Lin Fan's body was covered up by a bright beam

of light. But, Lin Fan suddenly realized that there was something wrong with this set!

He was wearing dragon robes on his body, with a king's crown with tassels (Hat of Qin Shihuang) on his head. The golden beads in front of it were practically covering his eyes and blocking his entire vision!

"Holy f*ck! This mother*cker is just messing with me!"

PFFT!

And right at that moment, Reverend Shakya burst out laughing uncontrollably.

"What are you laughing at?" Lin Fan turned his head around asking.

"Old Bro, where did you get that costume from? The words that are written on its back are simply way too much of a joke!" Reverend Shakya covered his mouth to contain himself from bursting out into laughter.

Lin Fan was indignant right now. There were even words?

Lin Fan immediately took off his clothes. When he saw the words behind, he was totally stumped.

"Human race, invincible!"

"I'll f*ck your Grandmother!" Lin Fan yelled out! What kind of a bloody cheesy phrase was this?

But at this moment, Lin Fan could not be bothered with this any longer. He wore the clothes back immediately.

'Ding...Human race Supreme Set equipped.'

'Ding...Function activated.'

'Invincible Mode: 10 seconds.'

'Ding...Human race Supreme Weapon: Demon Slaying God Vanquishing Gatling Gun.'

Shing!

All of a sudden, the void trembled out as though something horrifying was going to appear from it. The Ancestral Buddha, who had been watching everything, started furrowing his brows. He then turned around and looked at Lin Fan sternly.

"And what in the world is this sh*t?"

When Lin Fan caught sight of this Demon Slaying God Vanquishing Gatling Gun, he was completely stunned. Wasn't this just bloody 'A gun in hand and the world is mine'?

When he laid his hands on that Supreme Weapon of the Human race, Lin Fan felt as though he was going to go into S.E.E.D. mode. The power that was surging through him rumbled endlessly within his body as though it could burst forth at any moment.

"Hmph!"

Seeing this, the Ancestral Buddha was enraged. A bright Buddha light encompassed the entire place and an apparition stood upright within it. That apparition looked extremely dignified and solemn, exuding an immense might that enshrouded the area. Every single movement it made brought forth a tremendous force.

"Old Bro, no matter what, you've got to be careful! That's the most, most, most...powerful apparition of the entire Buddha race!" When Reverend Shakya caught sight of the apparition cast by the Ancestral Buddha, he yelled out.

"F*ck! Playing with apparitions? Do you think that Yours Truly doesn't have one?"

"Supreme Apparition!"

Lin Fan roared out. Since this was the case, he could only fight it with all he had.

"Wielding the Sun and Moon in my hands as I pluck down the Stars, there is no one like me in this world."

At this moment, gigantic illusory figure appeared behind Lin Fan.

This Supreme Apparition looked exactly like Lin Fan.

But, at this moment, the Supreme Apparition wielded the Sun and Moon. One of his hands was raised like a bird perch, where a row of sparkling stars floated above it. He looked at the Ancestral Buddha with an imposing expression, as though he was invincible throughout the entire world.

"Old Bro, your apparition is practically heaven revolting!" When Reverend Shakya caught sight of the apparition, his eyes nearly popped out.

Will and Law, everything was in the pinnacle state! This was especially the case for the Sun, Moon, and Stars in his hands! They were just living existences!

Seeing this sh*t, Lin Fan wasn't all that certain. However, Reverend Shakya was someone who was well versed in this. A truly formidable apparition was something that everyone could only dream about!

However, creating such an apparition was undoubtedly more difficult than difficult! But now that there was an apparition like this appearing right before his face, how could Reverend Shakya not be shocked?

When the Ancestral Buddha looked at the apparition of Lin Fan, his heart skipped a beat as well, feeling extremely incredulous. How could a Human that was just at the Supreme state cultivate out an apparition as such?

"Benefactor, repent, and you shall be saved." The Ancestral Buddha placed his palms together. The moment they closed shut, an immensely bright golden light shone out from between his palms and struck out at Lin Fan.

"Bald monk, Yours Truly shall give you a good fight then...!"

Lin Fan could sense the feeling of impending danger coming from the Ancestral Buddha. However, he wasn't rattled because of it. Wasn't it just a fight? Who was afraid of whom?

Chapter 889: Don't Move If You Have The Guts!

"How am I supposed to play with this Gatling?"

At this moment, Lin Fan was still trying to figure out how to play with this Demon Slaying God Vanquishing Gatling Gun. However, the Buddha light from the void was already reaching him.

"Old Bro! Hurry up and do something! Otherwise, it'll be too late!" Reverend Shakya shouted out. At this moment, Chicky was also standing on Reverend Shakya's head while slapping his wings furiously. Everything was way too exciting right now!

"I found it!"

Finally, Lin Fan found out how to make use of that Human race Supreme Weapon, and then moved his finger.

RATATATATATATA!

All of a sudden, a tremendous amount of power cruised through his entire body. The barrel of the Gatling Gun was just like a fierce beast right now as it exploded forth with an incredibly unparalleled force.

Every single bullet seemed to penetrate through even time, and blew up the Buddha Light instantly.

"Holy f*ck! So strong!" Lin Fan looked at everything before him and was startled as well. This was even more ferocious than when he had gone all out himself!

When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of this, he was equally startled. There was a weird glint that shone in those eyes of his that were filled with a Buddhist nature.

"This treasure..." The Ancestral Buddha was stunned for a moment. He had seen all sorts of treasures in this world. But, this thing before his eyes right now could still be considered pretty

amazing.

"So cool!" Right now, Reverend Shakya was completely awestruck by the might of this mysterious weapon. This was way too formidable, wasn't it!

"Hmph!"

The Ancestral Buddha couldn't bear with this any longer as he roared out. That gigantic apparition of his roared out as well, causing the golden swastika on the chest of the apparition to revolve out through the void with an immense Buddhist nature to it.

This was the True Essence of the Ancestral Buddha, and possessed an incredible amount of might.

"Suppress!"

A booming sound that was akin to thunder roared out. It was relentless as Buddhist music shrouded the world, causing heavenly flowers to drop down and all sort of weird phenomenon to occur.

"Picking a fight with me over our apparitions? Let's see who's afraid of whom!" Lin Fan was enraged. The Gatling Gun that was wielded in his hands burst forth with a formidable amount of power once more.

At this moment, the apparition that was floating gently behind Lin Fna's back moved suddenly. That massive palm of his gave a tight squeeze, pushing that fiery red Sun and sinisterly black Moon together in his hands and fusing them together. Instantly, a red and black unknown round object appeared out of thin air.

"What's this?"

Lin Fan toyed with it in puzzlement. While he did not know what it was, he could sense that the power that it contained was extremely scary. It was something not to be underestimated.

"Benefactor, this is the Dao of Your Ancestral Buddha here,

containing the spirit of all living beings. You shall not..."

The swastika was the strongest secret that the Ancestral Buddha held in his possession. But, before the Ancestral Buddha could even finish his sentence, something that scared him happened.

The apparition of Lin Fan tossed that round ball in his hands casually.

Nothing unusual happened.

But, the moment it clashed with that swastika, an enormous amount of power burst forth and instantly turned into a black hole with a radius a thousand miles!

This was the extremities of a power that destroyed all the void around, causing a rampant amount of void currents to flow out indiscriminately.

"How could this be?" The Ancestral Buddha who had been watching everything calmly was totally not calm at all when he caught sight of this scene.

He had suddenly discovered that the swastika that he had, which possessed every single being's spirit, was destroyed in an instant before being converted into nothingness and disappearing from the face of the world!

"Hmph!"

The apparition of Lin Fan snorted coldly as the Sun and Moon appeared in his hands once more. It was as though the Sun and Moon could be used for an infinite number of times!

"Tyrannical!" When Lin Fan felt that rampaging power, he was completely stumped.

Wasn't everything gifted by the system way too tyrannical? The power that came forth was way beyond Lin Fan's imagination! The only word to describe this was nothing short of horrific!

"Bald monk, I don't think you're anything much really." Lin Fan

had to hold up the pearl tassels while saying. Damn it! These things were just way too troublesome. Blocking out his vision was something that left him pretty uncomfortable!

"Amitabha."

"Since you obstinately insist on persisting through your wrongdoings, benefactor, Your Ancestral Buddha here can only choose to send you down to Hell." Even though the voice of the Ancestral Buddha might seem like it was filled with a Buddhist nature, there was actually a ton of anger hidden within that tone of his.

The impact of that single sentence was far from ordinary. It was as though every living being in the world was conquered by it.

"Boundless Buddhist doctrines that are as vast as the oceans... Passing of life."

The Ancestral Buddha chanted out Buddhist scriptures as a series of Buddhist lights shone out from behind his back like banners of lights that pierced through the entire world before fusing continuously. It was as though they were about to form a World of the Buddha race.

This was the unparalleled Buddha powers of the Ancestral Buddha. He could draw out the power of the Buddha race to create a special realm, so as to allow life to pass away within. This was meant for Lin Fan's death.

This was no longer any mystic skill of a martial art. This was the true skill of the Great Dao.

"Great Dao of Life's Passing!"

BOOM!

The metal-like lips of the Ancestral Buddha twitched slightly and gave off a clanging sound of metal.

All of a sudden, something changed in the entire world.

Lin Fan was enveloped by this boundless Buddhist power all of a sudden as a mysterious power of life passing surged through him. This was the most profound state of everything within the Buddha race.

"Benefactor, repent for your sins now and you will turn into a Buddha. Right now, your sins are immensely grave. Let Your Ancestral Buddha here cleanse you of your sins."

The eyes of the Ancestral Buddha shone with two heaven piercing golden beams of light. It was as though these beams of light possessed everything that the Ancestral Buddha had.

Lin Fan's brows furrowed as he could sense a ridiculous amount of pressure coming towards him.

"Holy f*ck! Is he coming at it for real?! Seems like I can only fight it out with him!" If it was based on actual strength, there was no way Lin Fan could defeat the Ancestral Buddha. But, with this Supreme Set of the Human race right now, whether or not he could take him down was an entirely different issue.

"Bald monk, have a taste of what it's like to be shot by an endless stream of popcorns!"

Lin Fan roared out.

RATATATATATATATATATAT!

All of a sudden, Lin Fan realized that after he was enveloped by this formidable power of life passing, he could feel the essence, spirit, and vitality within his body being expended away and disappearing rapidly. It was as though he could pass away at any moment right now.

'Activate the Ten Seconds Invulnerability Mode!'

This was the only characteristic of the Supreme Set: Ten Seconds of being a True Man.

SHING!

Lin Fan could feel a mysterious power that entered his body. It was as though this mysterious power was running its course throughout his entire body.

After activating the Ten Seconds True Man mode, Lin Fan realized that the pressure surrounding him had disappeared entirely!

"Good! The time for me to exhibit my strength has come!" Lin Fan snorted out coldly as the Gatling Gun in his hands went even more berserk. Right now, the bullets had already torn through the limits of time.

Even the void in front of him was like nothing but paper that was being shredded.

BANG!

BANG!

The Vajra Indestructible body of the Ancestral Buddha gave off the sounds of metal clanging after being struck by Lin Fan's bullets.

"Benefactor, there's no need to resist anymore. All of your attacks will have no effects on Your Ancestral Buddha." The Ancestral Buddha smiled out confidently.

But all of a sudden, a cracking sound traveled out.

Creak.

'Urgh!'

The eyes of the Ancestral Buddha were frozen and opened wide. He had realized in shock that his physical body was actually broken through by this ridiculous attack!

"HAHAHA! Bald monk, don't move if you have the guts!" When Lin Fan caught sight of this, he burst out laughing wildly.

"Passing of life!"

Right now, the Ancestral Buddha was thoroughly angered as he slammed his fists together. The power of life's passing tore through Lin Fan's body relentlessly.

However, none of that mattered to Lin Fan.

"How could this be?" The Ancestral Buddha howled out with a face of disbelief. To think that his formidable power of life's passing would have no effect at all!

"ARGH!"

When the bullets rained down on the body of the Ancestral Buddha, it generated a series of sharp pain, causing the Ancestral Buddha to howl out uncontrollably.

RATATATATATATATATATATATATATATAT!

Lin Fan was totally immersed in the tempo of the Gatling Gun, and his head was just swinging left and right along with it as well. He wondered how the Ancestral Buddha must be feeling right now.

However, the Ancestral Buddha truly wanted to say only a single sentence, 'What in the mother*cking world is this sh*t? Why the f*ck does it sting so much?'

Chapter 890: Making A Break For It

"Bravo, my Old Bro!" Reverend Shakya was yelling out wildly right now. It was especially the case after seeing how that darned Ancestral Buddha was being whacked up so badly, and he could not help but laugh out.

In the past few years, this was the old fogey who had ordered people to chase him down endlessly, causing his life to turn so horrendous. Now that his Old Bro was here seeking revenge for him, Reverend Shakya's heart naturally felt extremely joyous.

"That's the way! Whack him!"

"Good job! What Ancestral Buddha? You're still going to get walloped by my Old Bro all the same!"

Right now, Reverend Shakya's expression was extremely delighted. When he saw how tragic the Ancestral Buddha looked, he laughed out madly.

Pleasurable! This was simply way too pleasurable!

For Lin Fan, the Ancestral Buddha was nothing more than a big target. With such a huge body frame, one did not even have to aim, and just had to fire wildly.

And right now, the Ancestral Buddha could not even sit firm. Even though that golden lotus seat did not have much use to it, there was a load of style it possessed.

When he went out with that, he definitely scored top points for style. But for the Ancestral Buddha right now, this thing had mother*cking turned into burden all of a sudden.

If he moved right now, all his style would definitely be gone!

But, if he didn't move, the situation didn't seem all that right as well! This damned Human was using some unknown treasure! The attacks did not even have a fixed shape, and were hard to check out

properly.

'Damn it!'

Just as the Ancestral Buddha was contemplating about these things, the attacks of the Gatling Gun got even more ferocious.

"Stings...!"

The Ancestral Buddha could no longer bear with it as he burst up standing immediately. That golden Buddha body of his had been attacked at every spot.

"ARGH!"

All of a sudden, the Ancestral Buddha started jumping and shaking his body left and right while his hands roamed all over his body. It was as though the pain was getting more and more unbearable!

"Benefactor, you have honestly, thoroughly riled Your Ancestral Buddha here! GO TO HELL!" The Ancestral Buddha roared as he slammed out with both of his palms. A Buddha Land that was extremely huge descended down from the skies.

"AMITABHA!"

Within the Buddha Land, a bright, golden Buddha Light shone down on the entire place. Within there, Buddhas appeared one after another just like real beings of the Buddha race as they chanted out Buddhist scriptures. All of a sudden, the scriptures danced out of the mouths of these Buddhas one after another. The texts of these scriptures were like dragons and elephants. These were the scriptures of the Dragon Elephant, and possessed an endless amount of secrets, as well as a devastating power!

Lin Fan noticed how this Buddha Land did not seem like it was for show at all. Pointing his barrel towards it, he started firing at it.

RATATATATATATATAT!

The Buddha Land was immediately turned into a scrub with millions of holes all over it. It was an unbearable sight to watch. The Buddhas within were pierced through by the Gatling Gun as well before exploding out and turning into nothingness.

"What's this sh*t?"

Right now, Lin Fan was already addicted to firing. He could not stop his hand actions at all as he turned around to face and fire at the Ancestral Buddha once again.

When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of that black barrel facing him again, his heart skipped a beat. He had a bad feeling about this.

RATATATATATATATATATAT!

Right now, Lin Fan could not even tell how this was a fight between powerful beings! This was more of someone just whacking a target!

The body of the Ancestral Buddha was tormented right now. That move from earlier on was stronger than anything else, and possessed all the True Essence of the Buddha race. But, to think that it would have been shattered instantly without being able to produce any effect at all!

When Lin Fan caught sight of everything before him, he already had a rough idea about everything. This Supreme Weapon of the Human race was definitely unable to kill the Ancestral Buddha. But, dealing some damage to him would not be an issue at all.

The strength of the Ancestral Buddha had already surpassed the Supreme state. If he were only a Supreme state being, he would have long been turned into a pancake.

But right now, the state of the Ancestral Buddha dancing left and right and jumping on his feet was still extremely awkward to look at.

"Bald monk, how is it? Are you feeling great now?" Lin Fan

laughed out wildly as he started gathering the power of Biggra. One after another, the Biggras were converging into round balls that were all ready to be shot out.

"DAMNED HUMAN..." Right now, the Ancestral Buddha was thoroughly incensed, and felt extremely aggrieved.

This human was evidently not his match. But, that strange looking treasure was extremely formidable! Even though it could not deal much damage to him, the amount of pain it was causing him was still a form of torment!

Given his current strength, there should be no reason for his physical body to feel feelings as such!

If that were the case, there could only be one reason: That treasure must have some extraordinary effect.

"Bravo! My Bro! To think that the dancing style of the Ancestral Buddha would be this tyrannical!" Reverend Shakya was stunned at the sight before him as he laughed out uncontrollably.

"Cuckcuckoo!!!"

Chicky was laughing out as well while flapping his wings furiously, nearly toppling over.

If any other powerful beings were to catch sight of the Ancestral Buddha right now, they would definitely be stunned. Was this still the Ancestral Buddha from their memories?

No matter when it was, the Ancestral Buddha would always be dignified and stern while seated on that lotus seat. Even if he were faced with an enemy, it would always be a battle of consciousness, which alone could cause the entire world to topple over.

Right at this moment, Lin Fan yelled out, "Power of Biggra! Surround the enemy!"

PSHEW!

All of a sudden, the round balls that were formed from the power

of Biggra surrounded the Ancestral Buddha.

Bam! Bam!

Lin Fan did not care about anything else right now as he just sprayed that Gatling Gun's rounds without leaving any chances.

"Damned human, you had better just wait there for Your Ancestral Buddha! I must definitely send you into the Western Pure Land of Ultimate Bliss to suffer for all eternity!"

From within the mist that was being formed, the enraged voice of the Ancestral Buddha sounded out.

"Seems like he's making a break for it!"

The ten seconds of invulnerability were up.

Lin Fan heaved out a sigh of relief as well. If he really had to go all out, he knew that he would definitely not be a match. However, being able to scare the other party off was a pretty decent option as well.

'Ding...Buddha race's Impression Points has dipped to a freezing point. They will not rest until you are dead.'

Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders helplessly. To think that he would have gained yet another enemy. He was pretty helpless by now. However, none of that mattered to him.

He reared his head up into the skies. For that battle earlier on, he had only made use of the Supreme Weapon of the Human race to chase the Ancestral Buddha away. But, if he wanted to be able to fight against these truly powerful beings properly, he might have to step it up a notch.

Right now, he had thoroughly offended the Ancestral Buddha. Seemed like he would have to be more careful from now on.

"Why is the Human race so pathetic? Can't we just have a single supreme powerful being that can rule over the entire world? If that were the case, I could just rely on that backing and grow up under

his wings. By the time I became a heaven revolting, powerful being, I'd be able to kill any Gods and Buddhas that stand in my way, unlike now when I still have to fend for myself."

Lin Fan could not help but lament out. He could only endure all of these worrying things by himself.

"Old Bro, are we safe now?" Reverend Shakya walked up while asking.

Lin Fan kept back that worried expression of his and revealed his normal, despicable smirk, "Aren't you just asking a stupid question now? Why don't you take a look at who your Old Bro is?"

"However, we had still better make a run for it first. That bald monk is not someone easy to deal with." Waving his hands out, Lin Fan dove right into the void and sprinted off into the distance.

"Old Bro! Wait up for me!" Reverend Shakya had just barely managed to escape death right now, so why would he want to remain at this place for any longer still? Therefore, he chased after Lin Fan instantly.

There was no chance of him being able to return to the Buddha race anymore. Seemed like he could only go back and fight it out with that guy after he turned stronger on his own.

At that time, he would then take over as the ruler of the Buddha race. He had even thought up his title: Shakya Rulai Ancestral Buddha. He would just replace the seat of the Ancestral Buddha entirely.

However, these were all just assumptions of Reverend Shakya on his own right now. He was still far from his goals.

Chapter 891: The Hidden Eternal God Seat

Base of the Buddha race...

The face of the Ancestral Buddha was grim, and his heart was raging even more furiously with blazing flames. He had taken a huge loss in this battle. To think that a human of a mere Supreme state would be able to cause him to retreat.

This was a humiliation that was beyond the heavens. Even if the other party paid with their fresh blood, they wouldn't be able to make up for this.

"Welcome to our great Ancestral Buddha on returning."

All of the Llama Buddhas and World Buddhas that were seated cross-legged started prostrating on the ground to welcome the grand return of the Ancestral Buddha. In the hearts of these powerful Buddhas, the Ancestral Buddha was an unparalleled, mighty existence in whom their faiths resided.

As for all of those previous Buddha Lords of the Buddha race, they could sense that there was a flame of rage burning within the heart of the Ancestral Buddha.

Seemed like he must have failed.

It was just that with the strength of that lad, Shakya, how could he possibly escape from the grasp of the Ancestral Buddha? Seemed like there must be some big reason behind this.

"Ancestral Buddha, seems like that sinner of the Buddha race must have been subdued with this trip of yours." One of the Buddha Lords showed a respectful expression on his face. However, he was actually just gloating over the Ancestral Buddha's misfortune in his heart.

But just at this moment, the face of the Buddha Lord changed. The Ancestral Buddha who was seated on his lotus seat closed his palms together as the powers within the body of the Buddha Lord

instantly started going berserk.

BAM!

Without any premonition, the Buddha Lord exploded out immediately and turned into dust.

When the other Buddha Lords caught sight of this scene before them, they were thoroughly infuriated. However, there was nothing they could do about it.

"Wan Sheng Buddha Lord's heart has already been invaded by demons. Therefore, I had no choice but to release him from his sufferings, so that he can reincarnate earlier and return to the seat of the Buddha once more." The Ancestral Buddha spoke up as though he was speaking about something extremely casual.

"Buddha is merciful."

All the other Buddhas lowered their heads and muttered in a soft voice.

Right now, the heart of the Ancestral Buddha was burning with rage. How could he not understand what that Buddha Lord was trying to imply? How could he possibly allow him to act so brazenly?

At this moment, the Ancestral Buddha left the place and appeared within a completely endless void.

Today's affair was one that he had to settle immediately. For that human to dare to act so audaciously, the only path awaiting him was death.

At this moment, the Ancestral Buddha raised his finger and sent a long Buddha light into the void, penetrating through the boundless river of space and time.

"Ancestor of the Star race, Ancestor of the Night Devils, please have a meeting with Your Buddha here." The Ancestral Buddha muttered in a low voice. His words came out as Buddhist texts that

floated in the void.

All of a sudden, a galaxy river appeared within the endless void. This galaxy river was endless and filled with all sorts of stars. Within it was a particular ancient star that was flushed red, above which stood a figure.

"Ancestral Buddha, what do you require?"

"Ancestor of the Star race, we'll discuss when the Ancestor of the Night Devils arrives." The Ancestral Buddha replied.

Right after the words of the Ancestral Buddha finished, a pitch black streak of light arrived from a distance. This black streak of light was the blackest thing that one could ever find in the entire universe. There was nothing blacker than this.

"Ancestral Buddha, what's the matter?" The voice of the Ancestor of the Night Devils was cold, and his eyes pitch black. If anyone were to exchange a single glance with him, they could just sink in and be lost in the endless darkness forever.

"The two emperors here, Your Buddha would wish to seek help from you guys to take down a single human." The Ancestral Buddha requested.

While the Ancestral Buddha might feel that there was something up with the human, taking him down naturally would not require him to personally come forth and seek help from these two emperors. There was something else he wanted to discuss.

"Hue!" The Ancestor of the Star race laughed out. "Ancestral Buddha, you asked for us to come over. I don't suppose this should be the only issue, right? For three of us to take action over a single human, it's not as though he's some heaven revolting powerful being, is he?"

"Naturally that human isn't of the greatest concern. I've heard that the Great Sage of the Monkey race and Goddess Nuwa of the Snake race et cetera had met in private, and have formed an

alliance. Now that this era is on the cusp of destruction, the chance of a true eternity is still ever so elusive for us. If we don't band together, there's practically going to be no chance at all." The Ancestral Buddha continued.

"There's such a thing?" The Ancestors of the Star race and the Night Devils exchanged a single glance. Even though this was what they said on the surface, they had already understood this fact in their hearts.

"Naturally. It's not as though the words of Your Ancestral Buddha could be madness, could they?" The Ancestral Buddha replied.

The 3,000 Demonic Gods of the Ancient race were all competing with one another, and their hearts were not aligned. The same could be said for these great emperors of the thousands of races. All of them had their own agendas.

The true path to eternity wasn't one that was so easily obtained.

In the previous era, everyone was defeated and had to go back into slumber. Now that they were awakened, they naturally had to fight their way to the top once more.

...

The Ancestral Buddha said many things to these two emperors. However, the prerequisite for everything was for them to help him take down that damned Human.

For the Ancestral Buddha, everything that had happened today was something that he couldn't endure at all.

On the other hand, the Ancestor of the Star race ruled over all the endless stars in the sky. For him to seek out a single Human in this vast world was something that he could do with ease.

...

"Where are we now?" Reverend Shakya followed Lin Fan and

came out of the void. He looked around him with bewilderment, not knowing where they had arrived.

"How could I possibly know?" Lin Fan shook his head. The changes in this world had been simply way too huge. Along the way, Lin Fan could already feel a couple of different auras.

These auras belonged to different races out there, and they were all grouped up into masses. He had sensed a few of those oppressors of the Ancient race from the past as well. However, the current Ancient race was not as dominant as before.

Just that road along here earlier on, Lin Fan had already come across quite a few waves of Ancient race beings that were slain by the beings of the thousands of races.

And to Lin Fan's surprise, the cultivation states of the beings of the thousands of races had actually skyrocketed to an unbelievable extent!

There were as many Divine Celestial level 7 beings as dogs, and comparable number of level 8 state beings that trawled around the entire place. He could grab a whole bunch of level 9 state beings wherever he looked, and there were quite some level 10 state beings!

This was simply too huge a change, to the extent that Lin Fan was starting to think that this wasn't the same world as the one he had experienced before.

And indeed, it was as Lin Fan had thought. The changes were great indeed. Compared to the past, the difference could only be described with nothing but Heaven and Earth.

With the fusion of the Infinite Worlds, the Laws of the universe had upgraded to an even higher level. In the past, reaching the Divine celestial level 10 state was harder than difficult could be. But right now, as long as one's affinity was there, it wouldn't be an issue at all.

"By now, the changes in this world have been extremely intense. In the past few years when I was on the run, I had come across many places where sects were set up. Back in the past, all the beings of the thousands of races would group up in a bunch and join any sect. However, right now, they are all divided out clearly. Every race has a sect of their own, and they never accept anyone unless they are from the same race."

"These are truly some great changes."

Reverend Shakya could not help but lament over the great changes that had taken place.

Right now, the Ancient race was no longer a problem for the thousands of races. Because of that, with this time available for them to grow, those genius disciples naturally soared in their cultivations, and were unstoppable in their paths forward.

Lin Fan did not say anything. These were situations that he had expected to begin with.

And just at this moment, they sensed some commotion happening up ahead.

When Lin Fan brought Reverend Shakya over to this place, he was already feeling a little puzzled.

There were a group of beings of the thousands of races gathered facing a mountain up ahead. The mountain looked extremely normal. However, there was a tremendous amount of power gathering within it.

"The Eternal God Seat is hidden within. This time around, we must definitely get our hands on it."

...

The moment Lin Fan heard this, he was surprised. An Eternal God Seat hidden in a forbidden ground? This was way too strange...

Chapter 892: God Mountain

"The Eternal God Seat is something that I, Heavenly King Huang Shen, must definitely get my hands on!"

A big dude with half of his body nude stood upright. He was hundreds of feet tall, and had a bronze colored skin, emanating a chilling aura. This was a powerful being of the Giant race. Right now, his cultivation state was at the Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state.

His aura was extremely thick, and was stronger than most other powerful beings of the same state. This was especially the case for that hammer behind his back that was shrouded by electricity and inscribed with mysterious runes. It gave off an aura that could devastate the Heavens and crush the Earth.

"Since when has there been a powerful being as such from the Giant race?" Lin Fan was bewildered. But when he thought about that King of the Giant race, Kua Fu, some things began to make sense.

Seemed like with the return of the utmost powerful beings, every single race improved tremendously as well in terms of their strength.

Just this being of the Giant race before Lin Fan's eyes right now, if this were five years ago, would have been a powerful being right at the peak. There was no way he would have remained silent and unknown.

"Heavenly King Huang Shen, the Eternal God Seat this time around might not belong to you."

Beside the Heavenly King Huang Shen, there were a number of other powerful beings as well. All of they had cultivation states of Divine celestial level 9, and they had a thick aura around them that was extraordinary. They were very different from the beings that

Lin Fan had seen five years ago.

This was all due to the changes in their fortune and momentum.

And, it was evident that these changes were brought forth by those utmost powerful beings who had appeared.

"Bald monk, do you know of their backgrounds?" Lin Fan asked.

"Heavenly King? When this poor monk was on the run, I did hear something about this. The thousands of races have a ranking system now as well. Among them, the geniuses who are in the top 100 can enter the rankings. And, this Heavenly King Huang Shen should evidently be one of the Heavenly Kings of the ranking list then." Reverend Shakya replied.

Lin Fan nodded his head. To think that they would have created a ranking as such. He then chuckled and asked, "Bald monk, how could you not be inside that ranking then?"

"Initially, I could have entered it. But, after being hunted down by the Buddha race, the chance was naturally gone as well." Reverend Shakya replied regretfully.

...

The appearance of Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya did attract the attention of some people. However, the latter did not feel bothered with both of them at all.

Right now, they were just waiting for that mountain peak to open up before bolting within and snatching that only Eternal God Seat.

In the past, the Eternal God Seats were restricted by that existence within the unknowns. However, ever since the utmost powerful beings of the thousands of races had returned, these Eternal God Seats were scattered all around the world as well.

Those powerful beings who were stuck at the Divine celestial level 9 state knew that they would be able to skyrocket into that

mystical Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state the moment they obtained an Eternal God Seat.

"Are we going in later?" Reverend Shakya asked.

"Of course we are! Why shouldn't we? Right now, your cultivation state is simply way too low. You must definitely be feeling an immense pressure on being my friend. Therefore, we've got to raise your cultivation state." Lin Fan chuckled out.

"Eh?" The moment Reverend Shakya heard this, he even had the thoughts of committing suicide. How could this guy speak as such? What pressure and whatnot? This poor monk felt no pressure at all!

BOOM!

Suddenly, the Earth moved and the mountains shook as the towering mountain peak that extended into the clouds started trembling. It was as though they had been split open by a gigantic pair of hands, causing a gigantic crack that tore down from the Heavens to lead down to the Earth.

"The God Mountain is open!"

All of a sudden, all of those powerful beings who had been waiting transformed into streaks of light and bolted right into the mountain peak.

For all of these powerful beings, time was of the essence. There was only a single Eternal God Seat. If they were any bit slower, they might be overtaken by someone else.

"Bald monk, let us go in as well." After the masses had headed in, Lin Fan then said slowly.

In the face of a situation as such, Lin Fan was not at all hurried.

After he entered the God Mountain, Lin Fan checked out his surroundings and couldn't help but let out a look of astonishment. This didn't look like a secret ground at all! It looked more like a

Dimension World.

Mountain peaks lined up one after another, with no end in sight. At the same time, there were no Ancient Beasts at all. It was as though this was just a utopia of its own. But in Lin Fan's opinion, it seemed as though there was more to this place than met the eyes.

Lin Fan was flying around in the void when he caught sight of the powerful beings from earlier on standing ahead as though they were discussing something.

"What are they doing?" Reverend Shakya asked in bewilderment. A group of people just standing there? It was not as though they could be gossiping for nothing, could they?

When Lin Fan landed amidst them, he found out that they had their path ahead blocked.

Gazing into the distance within the mountainous valley, he saw an Eternal God Seat that shone with a godly radiance. There was a man expressionlessly seated on that Eternal God Seat.

His aura was calm as if he was a dead corpse, without any motion at all.

But, this was not the case for all of these powerful beings as their faces were grim.

"Heavenly King Huang Shen, the Eternal God Seat is just right ahead. Why are you not going?" A man from the Dragon race who was also a part of the Heavenly King Ranking tried goading Huang Shen.

"Huehue. There's no hurry." Heavenly King Huang Shen replied.

However, he was filled with doubts in his mind. He did not know who that man seated on the Eternal God Seat was. Before he was clear about the facts, he would definitely not make a move.

"Hmph! The Eternal God Seat is just right ahead. Since you guys refuse to go for it, I will!" A man from the Horns race roared out

before unleashing all his martial arts and skills. He turned into a beast with a single horn on his head and dove into the void, reaching out for that Eternal God Seat.

At this moment, some of the surrounding powerful beings could not sit idly anymore either. The Eternal God Seat was just right up ahead. How could they not go and fight for it as well?

Pshew! Pshew!

Yet another few figures broke through the sky and turned into lightning streaks that bolted for the Eternal God Seat.

"It's going to be a tragedy for these guys." Lin Fan opened up his mouth and spoke up.

"What do you mean?" Reverend Shakya asked puzzledly.

"Huehue. Indeed, there must be something strange about this. For that existence which treats the Eternal God Seats as treasures, how could he possibly hand over the Eternal God Seats and scatter them around as such so obediently? Seems like he's just been waiting for people to take the bait."

"The previous life of that living being was lived as the possessor of that Eternal God Seat. Even though he has fallen, his consciousness remains and is still extremely formidable. While these beings of the thousands of races are of Divine celestial level 9 state, they are simply too weak if they were to be compared with a true Divine celestial level 10 state being like him." Lin Fan explained.

"Oh! So that's the case!" Reverend Shakya nodded his head. However, he did not remind those beings of the thousands of races either.

Right now, times had changed. In the past when the thousands of races were oppressed by the Ancient race, they were already having difficulties in bonding together. Now that the thousands of races had all grown stronger, all of them naturally had their own

agendas.

If they were to die, so be it then. Either way, it was none of his business.

"The Eternal God Seat is mine now!" One of the Heavenly Kings of a Divine celestial level 9 state howled out. As he used his fingers to pinch out at the void, the void exploded as he tried to grab the Eternal God Seat in his hands.

All of the other powerful beings could not possibly let him have his way as they tried their best to fight for it as well.

But all of a sudden, the figure that was sitting on the Eternal God Seat bolted up. At that single moment, the clouds surged as the world shook.

A sharp flash of light bolted up from the ground.

Urgh!

Nobody had reacted to it just yet. However, by the time they finally did react to it, all of the powerful beings who were floating in the void came to a stop before standing there motionlessly.

"What's going on?"

All of the other observing powerful beings were bewildered, not understanding what was going on right now.

But all of a sudden...'Crack!'

The head of one of those Heavenly King dropped down, separated from that body as his blood sprayed all over the ground. An extremely sharp Sword Will burst forth from his body and penetrated through it.

BAM!

One of the Heavenly Kings had fallen just like that.

Following that, the same thing happened to all of the other powerful beings. Their bodies exploded out as a thick river of

blood stained all the mountains nearby.

They did not even have a chance to get to Rebirth through Blood.

Chapter 893: Go Level Up

Shock!

Horror!

All of the powerful beings who were surrounding and watching inhaled a deep breath of cold air. This was something that was so horrifying that it was beyond their imaginations.

To think that a few Heavenly Kings would have been killed just like that! They didn't even have a chance to fight back at all!

At this moment, the man who was seated on that Eternal God Seat was still expressionless as ever. However, out of nowhere, a black sword had actually gently floated over to his side. The sharp flash of light from earlier had evidently burst forth from this black sword.

Supreme of the Sword Dao... This was an Eternal God state being who had mastered the Sword Dao to its highest point.

Even if he had fallen, his Sword Dao was still immensely strong, and could slice through the firmaments.

In its eyes, all of these Divine celestial level 9 state Heavenly Kings were not even capable of defending against a single blow from it.

Heavenly King Huang Shen opened up his eyes wide and glared at everything in disbelief. The air was filled with a thick stench of blood, which was the blood of many Heavenly Kings flowing around!

But right now, the other party had merely used a single skill, which they could not even make out clearly, to kill all of these Heavenly Kings! How was this not shocking news for everyone?

"That must be a supremely peerless powerful being of Divine celestial level 10 state! Why is there such a powerful being

watching over the Eternal God Seat?" One of the female Heavenly Kings asked. There were nine tails spread out from behind her back. However, that soul-capturing appearance of hers was just pale with fright because of fear right now.

"The Eternal God Seat is right before us no. Do we really have to give it up just like this?" Another Heavenly King asked with indignance in his heart.

Heavenly King Huang Shen was feeling aggrieved in his heart as well, "Everyone, let's go at it together. No matter how strong this person is, he will definitely not be able to hold out against us."

"Who's going up first?"

"How about you go first, Heavenly King Huang Shen? We'll follow close behind."

Many of the powerful beings stifled out their laughter. How could they not understand what Heavenly King Huang Shen's intentions were? Wasn't he just trying to make them cannon fodder?

The eyes of Heavenly King Huang Shen squinted slightly in anger. However, he did not respond to them. The situation right now was really troublesome indeed. But, he knew that whoever struck first would probably just die.

"Bald monk, let us go then." Lin Fan looked at the situation right now and knew that this was the time for them to make their move. Now that the masses did not have any other way, this couldn't be considered as him snatching away the belongings of kids anymore. After all, these kids had no choice. It was not as though they could do anything about it.

"Alright." Reverend Shakya was astounded by that powerful being who was seated on the Eternal God Seat as well. That flash of Sword Will was truly extremely tyrannical beyond words.

At this moment, when the masses caught sight of a single man

walking forth, it was only natural for them to cast looks of bewilderment.

"Who is this man?"

"That monk is someone from the Buddha race. But this man here...?"

"It seems like he's here to give it a shot. But, if even we can do nothing about it, it's not like THEY can, right?"

...

At this moment, Lin Fan could only smile calmly and turned to the masses, "Since you guys can't get your hands on this Eternal God Seat, Yours Truly shall take it then."

But this single reply had all the Heavenly Kings totally riled.

"Who are you?"

"An existence that even WE cannot take down... You think that someone like yourself is able to?"

"Fellow brother, I'd advise you not to just waste your life like that."

Hearing the persuasions of everyone else, Lin Fan did not pay them any heed. They had got to be kidding him! Wasn't that just a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being? If he could not even take that guy down, THAT would be something now.

"Hmph! Just some guys who don't even know their places. That monk's cultivation state is only a Divine celestial level 9 state as well."

"But, it's not too bad for someone to go toss their lives away. At least we can observe from the sidelines. Who knows if we're even able to make out any openings of the other party from his actions."

Lin Fan shook his head. Seeing this Eternal God Seat, he was definitely bent on getting his hands on it.

But, when he approached, the man who was seated on the Eternal God Seat suddenly bolted up and sent forth a torrential Sword Will.

"The one protecting that Eternal God Seat must definitely be a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being without doubt! That Sword Will alone is not something we can defend against!"

"Indeed. With just that Sword Will alone, who could even be its match?"

...

CLANG!

All of a sudden, that tremendous Sword Will surged through the entire dimensional world. That ferocity of the Sword Will was extremely sharp. Even the powerful beings who were quite some distance away from this place could feel the impact of that Sword Will.

This sharp Sword Will severed everything. Even if they were Divine celestial level 9 state powerful beings, they truly found it impossible to defend against.

At this moment, all of their faces were frightfully pale, and there were traces of disappointment. If this Sword Will alone was enough to render them defenseless, that Eternal God Seat would most certainly belong to no one then.

That figure wielded the sharp blade, and in one-thousandth of a second, he brandished the sword extremely quickly before sending that Sword Will that glided through the world and penetrated through all the layers of space and time as it pierced over.

"We're dead...!"

Towards the outcome of Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya, the masses already had a rough guess of what was to happen. Against power of this level, they could not hope to defend against it at all! This was power that surpassed everything.

But, right at this moment, Lin Fan raised his hands gently. Placing two fingers together, he drew down in the air from top to bottom gently. All of a sudden, something that shocked the masses happened.

That formidable Sword Will shattered all of a sudden! As for the powerful being who was guarding the Eternal God Seat, his body convulsed slightly before a blinding beam of light erupted forth from the top of his head and sliced him cleanly into two.

He vanished just like smoke in thin air!

The masses were stunned as their breathing got hurried. They found everything before them way too unbelievable.

"Bald monk!"

"Coming!" Reverend Shakya was truly hands down in admiration towards Lin Fan's strength. This was just heaven revolting to be honest.

Grabbing out with five fingers, Lin Fan instantly snatched the Eternal God Seat over and lifted it above the head of Reverend Shakya swiftly.

"Break through then." Lin Fan said softly. With that Eternal God Seat, it should be time for Reverend Shakya to have a breakthrough.

BOOM!

The moment the Eternal God Seat entered the body of Reverend Shakya, he started shaking while emitting a series of godly glows. This was a sign of him evolving.

Reverend Shakya could only feel as though his entire body was filled with an unlimited amount of energy. It was just like a volcano that couldn't wait to erupt and burst forth from his body.

As for Lin Fan, he checked out the void at this moment. It was as though there was someone who had been observing the situation

from the depths of the void. At the moment when the person caught sight of the Eternal God Seat being snatched away, a sudden burst of anger erupted forth from him.

But in a split second, that anger vanished into thin air as well, as though the person was just enduring it within himself.

Lin Fan smirked out. Seemed like someone must have been manipulating everything from behind the scenes. However, the person did have some tolerance to not come out despite all of this.

But, what Lin Fan did not know was that there was a pair of infuriated eyes glaring at Lin Fan from within the endless void.

"Lin Fan...just you wait!"

....

"The Eternal God Seat was stuffed into that monk by that guy!"

"Just who in the world is that guy! To think that he wouldn't even use it for himself after snatching away the Eternal God Seat, and would give it to that monk instead! T-this...!"

"How could this happen? We have crossed hundreds of thousands of miles to come here, just to get nothing at all! Damn it!"

"While there are many Eternal God Seats in this world, no one has been able to grab hold of even a single one! When can we finally get our hands on one?"

At this moment, a burning flare of indignation blazed up in the hearts of these powerful beings. However, an existence as such who could take down the Eternal God Seat was someone they truly did not dare to offend at all.

They could only hide all of these indignant feelings in their hearts and not reveal it out.

Just at this moment, a bright Buddha glow emitted from the body of Reverend Shakya. This was especially the case for that Great Buddha's Light of Purification within his body that occupied

everything. It was undergoing an upgrade as well, to tread onto that stage of an eternal imperishability.

"Sinner!"

Right at this moment, the void trembled as an overbearing power streaked through everything, threatening to destroy the world with it.

When Lin Fan sensed this aura, his entire face changed.

"F*ck me...!"

Chapter 894: Three Utmost Powerful Beings

Buddha sounds traveled throughout the entire world like heavenly music. A sky full of Buddha light rained down as an auspicious and peaceful power surged through the void.

A gigantic golden lotus seat appeared within the void, on top of which was none other than the Ancestral Buddha.

At this moment, the expression of the Ancestral Buddha was dignified. One could not make out anything weird about his expression, yet his heart was burning with an endless amount of fury.

One should not wait overnight to seek revenge. For a powerful being such as the Ancestral Buddha, how could he possibly endure taking such a loss in the face of the ant-like Human?

"It's you again." Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat, feeling something amiss about this.

At this moment, Reverend Shakya, who had just turned into an Eternal God state being, woke up as well. When he caught sight of who it was that had arrived, his entire face changed as his heart palpitated.

Chicky hung around behind Lin Fan and glared at the Ancestral Buddha with his beady, thief-like eyes. For Chicky, a powerful being of that level was simply way too scary.

"Greetings to the Ancestral Buddha."

When the Heavenly Kings of the various races caught sight of who it was that had arrived, all of them were startled as well. To think that the utmost powerful Ancestral Buddha of the Buddha race would descend at this place!

When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of all the living beings, he spoke up softly, "Amitabha."

Seeing juniors as such, the Ancestral Buddha naturally could not be bothered about them. But, he could not disregard the utmost powerful beings that were backing them in their respective races. For the Ancestral Buddha, his favorite activity was to purify all of these so-called juniors and convert them into his Buddha race for him to order them at his whims.

"Bald monk, what are you here for? Could you have felt that the punishment given to you earlier on wasn't enough?" Lin Fan was unfazed as he shouted out.

But, this single sentence of Lin Fan had all the beings of the thousands of races astounded beyond words. To think that this fella before them would be so tyrannical! This person was THE Ancestral Buddha, the utmost powerful being of the Buddha race!

"Amitabha." The Ancestral Buddha chanted out the Buddhist phrase and seemed neither happy nor enraged. Naturally, he would not toss his face away in the face of these juniors here as he spoke up, "All of you can take your leave first."

While all of these Heavenly Kings who hadn't obtained the Eternal God Seat felt indignant, they couldn't possibly disobey the words of the Ancestral Buddha. Therefore, they just glared at Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya before diving into the void and leaving this place.

When the masses had finally left, the dignified face of the Ancestral Buddha suddenly changed and turned extremely dark, "Sinner... Today, Your Ancestral Buddha is going to subdue you!"

"HAHAH!" Lin Fan burst out laughing loudly. He then put on a face of disdain, "Just someone like you? And, I wonder who was the one who was walloped like a dog by Yours Truly the previous time."

"Remember this now... If Yours Truly can whack you like a dog once, Yours Truly can whack you like a dog twice." Lin Fan continued.

"Old Bro, are you really so confident?" Reverend Shakya asked. Somehow, he didn't feel too confident this time around.

"Shut up and watch obediently." Lin Fan replied with a stern face. At this moment, Lin Fan had a feeling of impending danger. This was a feeling that was ever so mysterious.

"Ancestral Buddha, is this the Human you were speaking of? His strength is truly weak indeed."

"Puny Human, to think that you could rile the Ancestral Buddha to this extent that he would have us come forth as well. Seems like you've got some capabilities, eh?"

All of a sudden, two authoritative voices boomed out of the void.

When Lin Fan heard the voices, his body shuddered intensely as his eyes shone with a serious look. Indeed, it was as he had thought. That bald monk had looked for help.

Shing!

The void vibrated as an endless galactic river flew out. As the galaxy river shrunk down, a gigantic dude stood tall between the world.

At the same time, the entire world was filled with a black screen as an endless darkness consumed everything in its path. A young man with a devilish face placed his hands behind his back and glared at Lin Fan the same way he would look down on ants.

"Holy f*ckamoly!"

When Lin Fan caught sight of the two fellas who had sprouted out of nowhere, he was completely dumbfounded. Bloody hell! Did they really want to push him to his wits end?

This was just completely not giving anyone a chance to make a comeback at all!

"The two emperors, you guys are here." When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of the both of them, he greeted them

indifferently.

"Naturally. Since we've already agreed to it, why wouldn't we be here? However, the strength of this human is simply way too weak. Supreme state? That's something we can easily defeat with the flip of our hands. Could you have suffered a huge loss in his hands, Ancestral Buddha?" The Ancestor of the Star race said with a stifled laughter. He then checked out Lin Fan. However, he could not tell anything special about this guy at all.

However, the fact that a human could turn into a Supreme state powerful being was still something that had the Ancestor of the Star race curious.

"Ant-like human, there's nothing else to say other than kill." The voice of the Ancestor of the Night Devils was cold.

Towards any beings of this level, he had no interest at all.

Lin Fan's head was practically exploding right now. This matter had blown way out of proportion than he could have imagined. He hadn't expected for the Ancestral Buddha to want to hunt him down so relentlessly and not give him any chance at all!

And, the most unexpected thing was that the Ancestral Buddha would be shameless to the extent of seeking out two helpers along with him!

Not only that, these two helpers were utmost powerful beings! Even just one on one, Lin Fan did not have the confidence of being able to kill them, let alone the fact that there were three of them right now! If they were to bloody all come at him together, Lin Fan would definitely be whacked up like a dog!

"Old Bro, what should we do?" Reverend Shakya looked at the two people who had arrived behind the Ancestral Buddha and could feel a power that was like the deep abysses. Naturally, he knew in his heart that these two were extraordinary.

Even though Lin Fan was strong, he was definitely not a match

for them.

"What else can we do? Naturally, we're just going to run!"

Immediately, Lin Fan activated the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar and was prepared to make his escape.

"Huehue. Puny and insignificant Human, to think that you would try to attempt an escape in front of Your Ancestor of the Star race here... That's pretty laughable." The Ancestor of the Star race smiled out calmly and used his finger to grab the void, pulling Lin Fan out towards him from within.

"Mysterious indeed... To think that you can connect out to the Infinite Worlds. But, it's a pity that you're that bit off." The Ancestor of the Star race chuckled out.

Lin Fan's expression changed. He hadn't expected that he would be discovered for trying to escape using the Ancient Saint Sacrificial Altar!

This was a situation that Lin Fan could have never imagined!

"Trying to run away from our faces is undoubtedly a fool's dream." The Ancestral Buddha said with a grim tone.

For three utmost powerful beings to gather up just to kill a Supreme state being... If word of this were to get out, they would undoubtedly be a laughing stock.

"What is there to even talk about with an ant?" All of a sudden, the Ancestor of the Night Devils struck out. With a single palm strike, he brought forth with him an apocalyptic power. Even though that was just a simple palm strike, it was something that was totally unrivaled in Lin Fan's face.

"Incinerate!"

At that moment, Lin Fan instantly burnt up Shengyang Pills and slammed out with a punch that collided furiously with the oncoming palm strike. A tremendous amount of power erupted

forth.

Urgh!

Lin Fan was sent flying backward as his eyes shone with a serious look.

He hadn't expected that for powerful beings of this level, a single random palm strike could possess such might! Even after burning up Shengyang Pills, he could not withstand it at all!

"Interesting." When the Ancestor of the Night Devils caught sight of this scene, his lips curled into a cold grin.

Lin Fan was infuriated beyond words in his heart. Bloody f*ck his mother's eggs!

'Ding...Night Devil race Impression Points dipped. Disgusted.'

'Ding...Star race Impression Points dipped. Disgusted.'

...

The dipping of the impression points for these two races was something that Lin Fan had expected.

"Cuckoo!"

Chicky leaped up beside Lin Fan. When he caught sight of how the latter's mouth was spitting out blood, Chicky's heart was filled with pain. He then looked at the three utmost powerful beings and spread out his wings.

"ALL OF YOU DAMNED B*STARDS...! YOUR CHICKY HERE IS GOING TO POKE YOU GUYS TO DEATH!"

"Chicky, go back!" Instantly, Lin Fan tossed Chicky into the arms of Reverend Shakya while his mind started churning furiously. Right now, the situation was truly extremely dangerous indeed. He had to think of a good way out of this.

Chapter 895: Final Desperate Attempt

"Bald monk, Chicky, you guys head to another world first."

Lin Fan did not hesitate at all as he kept Reverend Shakya and Chicky into the Xuanhuang World first.

Now that Xuanhuang World and Earth had already been cultivated by him, they were just revolving around in his Inner World. If Lin Fan were to fall, everything would disappear as well.

Heaven and Earth Smelt's Protection!

Lin Fan allowed the Heaven and Earth Smelt to keep the Xuanhuang World and Earth within it. It then shrank continuously until the Heaven and Earth Smelt turned into a speck of dust.

If he were to unfortunately fall right here, that could at least ensure their safety.

"Eh?"

When the three utmost powerful beings discovered that the bald monk and the chicken had disappeared all of a sudden, they were surprised as well. But, they did not put it to heart.

For the Ancestral Buddha, his greatest wish right now was to have this Human before him slain.

At this moment, Lin Fan heaved in a huge breath of air. He then looked at the three utmost powerful beings that were up in the void and shouted out furiously.

"You three little sh*ts, aren't you guys shameless to come at me three on one? Come and fight me alone if you've got the guts!"

"Hmph!"

The Ancestor of the Night Devils snorted coldly, causing a loud soundwave to reverberate throughout the world.

"You're trying to see who was the louder voice? Who's afraid of whom!"

Lin Fan sucked in a huge breath of air before channeling out the Heavenly Dragon's Music instantly.

"Guys, this human possesses some precious treasure. Let us join forces and take him down." The Ancestral Buddha remarked calmly. In his eyes, this Human was already dead. There was definitely no chance of him making out of this alive now.

If even the three of them could not take down this single human, that would truly be a laughing joke.

Instantly, the body of the Ancestor of the Star race burst forth with a tremendous, boundless aura. Following that, the aura started converging as he punched out with his fist, causing a bright, godly glow to shine through. This single fist possessed the entire endless galactic rivers, sending one dead star after another plummeting down.

Lin Fan inhaled a deep breath. Against these three utmost powerful beings, he no longer had a way out of this. Seemed like he could only give it a shot.

"So what if the three of you are utmost powerful beings? Even if Yours Truly were to fall today, I shall have you guys pay a terrible price for it!"

Lin Fan roared out furiously as the powers within his Paradise started rumbling. The Big Ancient Demon, Cruel, Ancient One, and the others all howled out furiously.

A relentless amount of power gushed out of Lin Fan's body as he struck out with a single fist that contained an extreme amount of power. The void started shattering as the stars started exploding.

BAM!

Lin Fan yelled out. Right now, his aura was already at its peak. This single fist was Lin Fan's pinnacle fist that possessed

everything he had. However, in the face of the fist of the Ancestor of the Star race, it still seemed pretty tiny.

The difference between cultivation states wasn't one that could be crossed this easily.

BOOM!

A tremendous amount of power was rebounded back and that unparalleled god body of Lin Fan's began to crack like a turtle's shell.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +100,000.'

...

"Some capabilities you've got there. But, it's a pity it's still too far off." The Ancestor of the Star race's casual punch had caused Lin Fan to expend all of his entire might just to fight it.

The Ancestor of the Night Devils gave off a look of disdain. As for the Ancestral Buddha, he placed his palms together before slapping out with a single palm. The Buddha's Land started descending as it brought forth an endless amount of Buddha power that penetrated the void and slammed down straight at Lin Fan.

BAM!

At that moment, Lin Fan screamed out. That cracked body of his burst forth as countless pieces of flesh and meat rumbled around furiously in the void.

"Unlimited Essence Qi! Rebirth!"

With that, the Mythical Parasol Tree burst furiously as those thousands of tree branches started squirming, bringing forth a wave of lifeforce that flushed all over Lin Fan's body. The flesh and meat began to rumble furiously as they started regrouping once more.

"To think that this human would be in control of the Mythical Parasol Tree! That's the first God Tree that existed within the

entire universe! But, it is still far from its pinnacle state right now." The Ancestor of the Star race glared at Lin Fan with a weird expression. He then laughed out coldly before reaching out into the void with his fingers.

BOOM!

All of a sudden, a tremendous amount of power burst forth. The Mythical Parasol Tree that was embedded deep in the endless void suddenly seemed as though it was being dragged by someone and trying to fly out of Lin Fan's body!

"The Mythical Parasol Tree must have been hoodwinked for it to land in the possession of a human like yourself." The Ancestor of the Star race roared out, unable to believe that this human would be in possession of such a treasure!

When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of the Mythical Parasol Tree, his brows twitched with joy. But, as though he had suddenly thought of something, he looked somewhat disappointed afterward.

The Ancestor of the Night Devils howled out, "Ancestor of the Star race, let's split that Mythical Parasol Tree half each."

"F*ck! Do you guys really think that Yours Truly is a pushover?" Right now, Lin Fan was truly riled. To think that he would be suppressed down by these two utmost powerful beings, "Human race's Supreme Weapon!"

All of a sudden, the Gatling Gun appeared in the void and started spraying out. But, the two utmost powerful beings did not pay much heed to this weird weapon.

"Both of you guys, watch out! There's something up with that weapon." The Ancestral Buddha warned out.

At this moment, the Ancestors of the Star race and the Night Devils still weren't exactly bothered. However, all of a sudden, the arm that grabbing onto the Mythical Parasol Tree suddenly let go

after receiving a series of sharp pains.

The two utmost powerful beings looked at this mysterious weapon with a look of astonishment, "To think that this weapon would wield such strength."

What sort of existences were both of them? For them to have to retract their bodies and to even feel pain from it, what sort of an idea was that?

"Sh*t man! I had better not have my life cut short here for real." Lin Fan huffed out heavily. With the lifeforce of the Mythical Parasol Tree boosting him, he would not lose his life just yet. But right now, that unparalleled god body of his was already broken. This was something that Lin Fan was coming across for the first time.

"Amitabha! Benefactor, your sins are grave. Therefore, it's only natural for you to receive karma. Now that it has arrived in your face, I wonder how you're feeling now, benefactor?" When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of the miserable state Lin Fan was in, he could not help but laugh out.

Right now, Lin Fan was only an ant that was being toyed around in the hands of these three utmost powerful beings. He could barely even stand up, and could easily be squished to death by them as and when they willed.

"Bald monk, you had better shut up for Your Father here! Don't come here and spout out your lies and false righteousness! Pui!" Lin Fan spat out.

Lin Fan could tell that this bald monk was just a petty little b*tch. He had only taken a single bit of loss in the hands of Lin Fan, and yet he had sought out help immediately. And not only that, he had even sought out two equally powerful helpers! How bloody extravagant was that!

"HAHAHA!"

The Ancestor of the Star race burst out laughing, "Kid, you're truly decent to be able to face up to the three of us without fear. In order to reward you for that, I shall let you have a glorious death then!"

All of a sudden, the face of the Ancestor of the Star race sterned up. His palms trembled slightly as an unlimited number of stars started vibrating, causing a tremendous power of the stars to descend out from the void.

"Suppress."

The Ancestor of the Star race said out with a soft voice as he flipped his palm. All of a sudden, all the stars started crushing down on Lin Fan just like a waterfall. That boundless amount of power destroyed everything in its path, causing Lin Fan's face to change.

"Supreme Set! Ten seconds of invulnerability!"

BOOM!

Lin Fan did not hesitate as he entered that invincible mode immediately. And right at this moment, the Waterfall of Stars gushed down onto Lin Fan.

"Star Ancestor, this move of yours is indeed unparalleled and brings forth with it an unrivaled power. That Human must be dead for sure." When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of this, his lips curled into a grin.

But all of a sudden, a figure appeared right in the face of the Ancestral Buddha.

"Bald monk, even if Yours Truly were to die, I have to let you know of just how strong I am!"

At this moment, Lin Fan could only make a desperate attempt at death's door. If there was no miracle, he was definitely dying for sure.

But even if he had to die, he had to let this bald monk know just how strong he was.

...

Chapter 896: Why Aren't You Assisting Me Yet?!

"What?!"

The face of the Ancestral Buddha changed. Within his eyes, a pair of fists were getting larger by the second and were etched into his gaze.

BAM!

The golden body of the Ancestral Buddha was imperishable and impenetrable by any evils. There was nothing that could break it at all. And even if he were totally caught by surprise right now, he could still instantly deploy his golden body mystic skills and burst forth with a bright series of golden lights, trying to block Lin Fan outside.

But all of a sudden, the face of the Ancestral Buddha changed, "How could this be?"

"F*CK YOUR FATHER!"

"BLOOD BURSTING FIST OF THE NORTH STAR!"

BAM!

Lin Fan's skills were ferocious as he kicked out furiously at the crotch of the Ancestral Buddha.

"ARGH!"

True Origins Crushing Kick was something that Lin Fan had already cultivated to an extremely high state. With a single kick, the entire world, including gods and ghosts, would weep over it. No one could block this at all.

That merciful and dignified face of the Ancestral Buddha vanished instantly, and was replaced with a look that was grimaced in pain.

This was the first time the Ancestral Buddha was feeling a numbing pain. This feeling was mysterious, as though his entire body was about to crumble under the pain from this single kick.

His heaven revolting Buddha heart shattered at this moment. For the Ancestral Buddha, there was nothing he wanted to do more now than to rub those aching balls of his.

"ARGH! YOU SINNER! I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!" The Ancestral Buddha howled out while arching his body and rubbing his balls. His face was alternating in shades of green and white, looking extremely terrible right now.

Rubbing and rubbing, rubbing and rubbing. However, the pain still persisted.

Now that there were two other utmost powerful beings here, how could the Ancestral Buddha lose such a huge amount of dignity? But right now, the pain that was surging through his body was causing him to almost break down entirely! How could he be bothered about anything else at this moment?

"What's up with the Ancestral Buddha?" The two utmost powerful beings looked at the behavior of the Ancestral Buddha right now with a weird gaze. His disposition as an utmost powerful being had vanished, and he just looked like a dancing ant.

Looking at the pained expression on the Ancestral Buddha right now, Lin Fan's heart was overwhelmed with joy.

"Smelly bald monk, do you know of the prowess of Yours Truly now? Go to hell!" Lin Fan roared out. Now that he had the chance, how could he possibly give up on it? If he could kill this Ancestral Buddha, he might perhaps have a chance of getting out of this alive!

"Help me!" The Ancestral Buddha wanted to retaliate. However, the numbing pain of his balls rendered him totally immobile. Therefore, he could only seek help from the other two utmost

powerful beings.

At this moment, Lin Fan was all prepared to kill the Ancestral Buddha entirely when all of a sudden, he felt a tremendous force coming at him from his sides.

Lin Fan grit his teeth to face it. But suddenly, his face changed.

'Ten seconds of invulnerability ended.'

"Holy f*ck! Couldn't it last for just one second longer!" Lin Fan yelled out. This was practically like bumping into a ghost! However, this was too rare of a chance to pass up. If he were to miss this, there might not be a next time anymore!

"Ancestral Buddha! Go to hell!"

BOOM!

The boundless power crushed down on Lin Fan's body. When Lin Fan felt that power, his entire face changed instantly. His body ripped out with an endless amount of cracks as though it could break down at any moment.

BAM!

"Damn it! I just need this bit more!" At this moment, Lin Fan was floating in the void gently as the cracks on his body made him like the back of a turtle's shell that was facing an imminent breakdown. The Ancestral Buddha had already escaped further into the distance. That extremely pained expression of his was accompanied by a look of fury.

He could not wait to take the chance and rip Lin Fan apart into shreds, then chop him down to death immediately.

Lin Fan felt extremely helpless in his heart. How f*cked up was this mother*cker? Just the looks of this bald monk alone were repulsive enough. If he could kill this guy, at least he could comfort himself with that fact.

But now that this bald monk was hiding somewhere far, it was

basically impossible for Lin Fan to go f*ck him over.

"You've truly got some capabilities. The fact that the Ancestral Buddha could be pushed to such an extent by an ant like you is something that's unexpected. This must mean that you have many secrets on your body, Human, Your Ancestor here shall have you killed and steal your soul!" The Ancestor of the Night Devils burst out laughing wildly as he spread open his fingers and that gigantic pitch black hand tore the void.

"Hold on...!"

"Hold on...!"

At this moment, both Lin Fan and the Ancestral Buddha spoke up together.

Lin Fan was startled. Could it be that the bald monk had seen how tyrannical he was and could not bear to kill him?

"Night Ancestor, leave this human for me. After I kill him, I will not take any of his possessions."

"Unless I kill him personally, I will not be able to quench the indignance in my heart." The voice of the Ancestral Buddha was deep like that of a wild beast. He wanted to kill Lin Fan with his own bare hands.

The Ancestor of the Night Devils looked at the Ancestral Buddha and closed back his fingers. Instantly, that gigantic black hand vanished.

"So be it." The Ancestor of the Night Devil replied indifferently. A pitch black screen then enveloped the entire world, causing the void of this region to be severed and isolated from the entire world outside.

At the same time, it was as though Lin Fan was caught in a cage right now. No matter how hard he struggled with all his might, he could not break free of it at all.

He was a fish in a net.

Right now, there was truly nowhere else for Lin Fan to run.

"You are quite the character for you to be able to force the Ancestral Buddha to this extent. But, it's a pity that you have no future left for you." The Ancestor of the Star race said. He then pointed out with his finger as a martial arts mystic skill burst forth immediately.

BAM!

Lin Fan did not feel anything. However, all of a sudden, a hole pierced through his body from his chest. Dark red, fresh blood started oozing out from the spot.

"Ancestral Buddha, you've got to hurry it up a little. To spend so much time on an ant as such is something that's extremely boring."

"Human, when you asked us to hold on earlier on, was there anything you had wanted to say?" The Ancestor of the Star race asked.

At this moment, the Ancestor of the Star race and the Ancestor of the Night Devils were filled with a toying intent in their gazes.

Lin Fan coughed out furiously as the lifeforce surged in hurriedly to repair his body. However, that single finger by the Ancestor of the Star race earlier on seemed to have severed everything. Lin Fan could not use his lifeforce to repair his body at all.

Damn it!

Lin Fan laughed out coldly. He then raised his head as his eyes were filled with a resolute intent, "I wanted to say... F*ck your father."

BAM!

The Ancestor of the Star race pointed out once more as yet another blood hole appeared on Lin Fan's body.

'This mother*cking hurts!'

Tragedy. This time, it was probably truly a tragedy.

Had he known that this would be the case, he would have gone on all the way with the Fire Water Empress for that great battle. Even if his little brother had to be broken from it, Lin Fan would have never given up on it.

But, it was a pity that it was all too late for those regrets.

'Fire Water Empress, why don't you come and save me right now? This is the time I'm truly in need of your help!'

'Death Demonic God! How about you come on too? I'm willing to let you whip me as you will as well!'

'And this bloody system... Weren't you the bloody strongest one ever? Why aren't you hurrying to come out and assist me right now?'

These were the thoughts that were running through Lin Fan's mind.

"How now, Human?" The Ancestor of the Star race was evidently just messing around with Lin Fan right now.

At this moment, Lin Fan was extremely unhappy in his heart. He wiped off the fresh blood from the sides of his lips, "Your Daddy will never ever fear anyone."

"Burn!"

Instantly, Lin Fan burnt up all of his Shengyang Pills as a formidable Sword Will burst forth into the Heavens.

"5 Elements completed! Power of the Paradise! Slay!"

"All of you dogsh*ts! If Your Daddy here doesn't die, I'll be sure to slay all of you f*cks!"

Lin Fan roared out as a boundless Sword Will tore through the void. The amount of Shengyang Pills he had burnt up could fill up a vast ocean. The might of this single Sword was enough to devastate the entire world completely.

BOOM!

The berserk Sword Will was just like a God Dragon that soared up into the void and flashed out with a bright radiance, threatening to cut down everything.

"HAHAHA! Ant."

When the Ancestor of the Star race caught sight of this, he laughed out momentarily, "An ant is an ant no matter what. How dare you try to fight against the Sun and Moon that are beyond your reaches."

BAM!

He then flicked out his finger and caused a single fingernail of his to explode, which brought forth a galactic river. This galactic river possessed countless of planets as though it was a universe of its own.

"So what if Your Ancestor lets you destroy one of my galactic rivers?" The Ancestor of the Star race said with a casual tone.

"Slay!"

BAM!

The Sword Will cut through everything. However, it could only manage to destroy this galactic river that was summoned by the Ancestor of the Star race. As for the Ancestor of the Star race himself, he wasn't affected by it otherwise.

Lin Fan stood there in the void and was slightly breathless.

As for the Ancestor of the Star race and the Ancestor of the Night Devils, they placed their hands behind their backs calmly without being affected by anything at all.

This was the gap in their powers and was something that could not be surpassed no matter what.

Lin Fan was truly indignant right now.

And at this moment, the Ancestral Buddha finally recovered to his normal self. He then howled out in anger, "Human! Your Ancestral Buddha shall have you incapable of reincarnating for all eternity!"

...

Chapter 897: Severing The Future

The Ancestral Buddha was burning with rage. Since when had he been pushed to such an extent by an ant over multiple eras? In fact, he had even lost his face in front of two other utmost powerful beings!

This was something he simply could not endure.

Even if he were to shred the other party into pieces right now, it would not be enough to quench the hatred in his heart at this moment.

Lin Fan was at the end of his path, with nowhere else to run, "Bald monk! Even if you were to kill Your Daddy, you will never be able to wash away the fact that you were whacked down by Your Daddy for all eternity!"

"SHUT UP!" The Ancestral Buddha roared out as that golden Buddha body of his jerked. Those Buddha eyes of his were filled with an endless fury right now, "Your Ancestral Buddha shall kill off every single last incarnation for all eternity, so that you will turn into complete nothingness!"

"HAHAHA! Bald monk, you had better just wait for Your Daddy! So what if I were to be killed by you in this lifetime? Come the next lifetime, the next-next lifetime, I would definitely hunt you down relentlessly!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing. Since he had no other way out of this, he might as well give it all he had. Even if he had to die, he wanted to die with his head high.

As long as his consciousness wasn't destroyed, he could reincarnate once more.

Lin Fan hadn't expected for himself to ever reach this point. The path of cultivation was indeed one that was fraught with dangers, and would never just be a smooth sailing.

"Hmph! Next lifetime? Do you really think that Your Ancestral Buddha would give you a chance like that?"

"The Supreme state's consciousness is undying, similar to being imperishable and everlasting. But, it's a pity that you met with Your Ancestral Buddha's Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra."

"The Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra of the Ancestral Buddha is truly powerful. It can slay off all your eternal lifetimes and sever everything. Even if your consciousness is undying, it can only vanish like smoke and disappear into nothingness." The Ancestor of the Star race said calmly. However, his eyes shone with a look of greed.

This Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra could be said to be one of the most mysterious sutras in the entire world, and possessed an incredible power. The fact that the Ancestral Buddha was able to reach where he was today was closely connected to the Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra.

SHING!

All of a sudden, a mysterious and unrivaled power caged Lin Fan up within it.

"What the sh*t is this?" Lin Fan's heart was taken aback. What in the world was this bald monk thinking of doing? Naturally, Lin Fan knew about the saying of the consciousness being undying. As long as one's consciousness did not get destroyed entirely, one could continue to reincarnate for all eternity. However, even though the consciousness might not be destroyed, it could go into slumber. Whether or not it could awaken for the next lifetime was still a question.

All of a sudden, Lin Fan could feel his consciousness within him being dragged out by something!

Momentarily, an image appeared within the void. This was the image of his life back on Earth!

Lin Fan did not know what this bald monk was trying to do. But all of a sudden, a maddened roar boomed out.

"SLAY!"

Urgh!

Lin Fan's heart tightened as though he had just been dealt some severe blow. He spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Hmph! Human, your Ancestral Buddha has just slain off your past life and inflicted some heavy damage on your consciousness. All I have to do now is to sever your current life and your future life. No matter how strong your consciousness is, you will have no choice but to dissipate from the face of the world!"

The grim voice of the Ancestral Buddha boomed out once more.

Lin Fan's heart skipped a beat with a face of disbelief. How in the world could there be such a skill in this world?

To be able to sever his past, present and future! This was just leaving him with no way out at all!

He had to fight back against this!

"Huehue. You don't have to try resisting. Even if you were to complain this up to the Heavens, it would all be useless."

"I'll slay your future first, so that you can have a good look at how your future is going to vanish." The Ancestral Buddha said with his cold voice. The Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra started activating out once more. This was a heavenly mystic skill. Even the Great Buddha's Light of Purification couldn't compare with this at all!

This mystic skill was something that the Ancestral Buddha had snatched over from a secret ground in the first ever era. Even utmost powerful beings were unable to fight against this, let alone a tiny human.

In the blink of an eye, yet another image appeared.

This method of slaying away all three of his lifetimes was way too mysterious. Even if Lin Fan had used all sorts of methods, he was still unable to defend against it.

When Lin Fan raised his head, he looked at the image. Wasn't that his future?

"Snore, snore."

When Lin Fan looked at the image, he was stunned for a moment. Bloody hell, wasn't that him?! Why the hell did he look so pathetic?

In the image, Lin Fan's future was asleep within a patch of void. And he was even dead asleep while snoring out loudly. He couldn't have looked any more similar to an ordinary commoner.

"Human, this shall be your future. Once Your Ancestral Buddha slays off your future, you shall have nothing to depend on. From there on, your consciousness shall disappear from the world entirely!" The Ancestral Buddha glared at Lin Fan coldly while he let out a cruel smirk.

"This is the pinnacle state of the Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra to slay away one's future. To think that the Ancestral Buddha would have cultivated it to such a state." The Ancestor of the Star race commented.

'If he can combine all three lifetimes into one, the Ancestral Buddha's powers would definitely surpass everything. By then, even we would be no match for him any longer.' The Ancestor of the Night Devils calculated in his heart.

Their awakening for this era was to search for that last and final hope. If they didn't grab onto this chance, even they would completely disappear and from then on, ceasing to exist.

The world would be annihilated while time would just disappear. Everything would vanish completely and return to its initial state of nothingness, where there was no era, transcending beyond

anything else.

"Bald monk, you had better stop! Let's talk things out!" Lin Fan could sense yet another wave of disturbance within his consciousness. If this bald monk were to truly slay away his future, everything would disappear entirely!

Even his consciousness would not be able to reincarnate anymore!

"Human, take a good look at how your consciousness shall remain asleep within the endless void before disappearing into nothingness just like how you will be right now!" The Ancestral Buddha played with all living beings and severed their karmas.

"SLAY!"

At that moment, the Ancestral Buddha roared out. A bright Buddha Light entered that image as a mysterious power crossed through the long rivers of time into the future, so that it could slay off Lin Fan's future entirely.

"F*CK...!"

When Lin Fan caught sight of everything before him, he could not help but yell out. This mother*cker...!

BAM!

The lips of the Ancestral Buddha let out a faint smile. Everything was within his control, and everything would disappear right before his eyes.

Lin Fan felt his heart tighten. 'It's all over...'

But right at this moment, the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of the image before him and started yelling frantically, "Impossible...!!!"

As for Lin Fan, he did not know what was going on just yet. But when he caught sight of his future image, he was stunned.

That future him which was asleep rubbed his chest while

muttering, "A little ticklish."

"HOW COULD THIS BE? HOW AM I NOT ABLE TO SEVER IT?"

"I REFUSE TO BELIEVE THIS!"

The Ancestral Buddha howled out in anger.

"SLAY!"

When he saw that severing flash of light seep into the image, Lin Fan closed his eyes in despair once more.

But yet, at this moment, the maddened howls of the Ancestral Buddha came through once more as Lin Fan jerked his eyes open. That future him was still sleeping and scratching his body!

"HAHAHA!" Lin Fan burst out laughing, "Bald monk! Are you f*cking kidding me? You're thinking of slaying my future and yet you can't even slice off a single strand of hair? Who the f*ck are you trying to scare?"

"IMPOSSIBLE!" The Ancestral Buddha howled out.

"SLAY!"

"SLAY MORE AND MORE!"

"I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS! SLAY! SLAY! SLAY!!!"

At this moment, the Ancestral Buddha was crazed and started slaying down countless times. He could not believe that he wouldn't be able to sever the future of the other party!

But at this moment, something that had everyone horrified happened.

"Slay your mother! Slay, slay, slay? CAN'T A MAN GET A GOOD SLEEP NOW?"

All of a sudden, Lin Fan's future self started scolding out before jerking his eyes wide open instantly.

"To think that my future self would have such a character to him! He's exactly the same as I am!" Lin Fan laughed out in relief. And

all of a sudden, an extremely frightening aura started bursting forth from that body of his future self...

Chapter 898: It's All Thanks To The Ancestral Buddha

With the great amount of power that was gushing forth, Lin Fan, who was still in the midst of evaluating the scene, suddenly broke into a cold shudder as something changed with his aura.

The current Lin Fan entered a complete state of oblivion.

The future Lin Fan in the image stood upright. That initially calm aura from him had disappeared entirely. The moment he opened his eyes, it was as if the countless of stars were all quivering in the might of his presence.

He was just like an ancient god that had resurrected at this moment after awakening from the chaos. Wherever he stood, he would rattle the entire ancient times and universes.

This vicissitudinous aura had the Ancestral Buddha and the others feeling extremely fearful as their bodies started breaking out in shivers.

"Who is he?" The Ancestral Buddha looked in fear. Even his voice was starting to sound hoarse now.

"Ant... Are you the one who wishes to kill Yours Truly?" The expression on the face of the future Lin Fan was calm. But, the moment he opened his mouth and spoke up, the surrounding void began to explode out, and everything turned into nothingness.

When the Ancestor of the Star race and the Ancestor of the Night Devils caught sight of this scene, their entire bodies broke out in shivers, "T-that's destruction! The emptiness void that can destroy everything! How could anyone possibly exist in that realm?"

"Impossible!"

...

"I...!" When the Ancestral Buddha caught sight of this person

before him, he felt as though his entire throat was being choked by someone, that he could barely speak anymore.

"Hmph! Irritating!"

A cold snort boomed out, causing the entire world to seem as though it was about to explode right now.

BAM!

All of a sudden, the entire body of the Ancestral Buddha started to burst apart. Even that formidable consciousness of his was starting to vanish!

This was extremely ferocious! The Ancestral Buddha had only looked at him one single time, and he fell right after just like that, without even a chance to fight back!

The moment the Ancestor of the Star race and the Ancestor of the Night Devils caught sight of everything before them, they were completely flabbergasted as they collapsed onto the ground with a thud.

"SENIOR, PLEASE SPARE OUR LIVES!"

"SENIOR, PLEASE SPARE OUR LIVES!"

The Ancestor of the Star race and the Ancestor of the Night Devils had completely lost it right now. That was the Ancestral Buddha, an existence that was equivalent to theirs! But, to think that he would have been blasted apart with just a single cold snort! Even his consciousness had perished because of it!

This might of the other party was practically invincible! It wasn't something they could stand shoulders to shoulders with!

These two Ancestors of their races could only prostrate on the ground, begging for their lives right now. How in the world was the future of that human like this? This was just impossible!

At the same time, they were secretly hating in their hearts. Why in the hell did that bald monk have to try slaying all three lifetimes

of his? If he had just slain this current life of his, wouldn't it be done? He just had to go and slay his future as well!

And even more inconceivable was the future form of this human. This strength that he possesses was something entirely unimaginable!

But at this moment, the faces of the Ancestors of Star race and the Night Devils changed. The future Lin Fan pointed out with his finger. While this looked extremely normal, it was akin to the entire world being destroyed for the two of them.

"NOOOO...! SPARE OUR LIVES!"

BAM!

An explosion happened, followed by another. The two utmost powerful beings of the two races had exploded out just like that.

"Small fry."

The future Lin Fan looked at everything before him and shook his head helplessly before going back into that deep slumber.

...

Silence filled the entire world.

"Eh? What happened just now? Why did I lose my senses all of a sudden?" At this moment, Lin Fan woke up from his slumber, and his head was feeling a little confused. He had seen his future self moments earlier, but all of a sudden, he had lost all of his senses.

Wasn't this just bloody toying with him!?

"Eh? Where has that bald monk gone to? Where are those two utmost powerful beings as well?" Lin Fan looked up into the void. Other than him, there was no one else here right now.

"That's strange. There's not even any small fry left." Just as Lin Fan was still bewildered, the notifications that came from the system almost had him jumping in astonishment.

'Ding...Slain Ancestor of the Buddha race, Ancestral Buddha.'

'Ding...Experience Points +...'

'Ding...Congratulations on cultivation state leveling up.'

'Supreme state middle level.'

'Ding...Slain Ancestor of the Star race.'

'Ding...Slain Ancestor of the Night Devils.'

'Ding...Congratulations on cultivation state leveling up.'

'Supreme state upper level.'

'Supreme state full cultivation state.'

...

When Lin Fan heard the notifications from the system, he was completely dumbfounded. This was just crazy explosive! But, this was not the end just yet.

'Ding...Obtained the Ancestral Buddha's 36 Grades Lotus Seat.'

'Ding...Obtained Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra.'

'Ding...Obtained Ancestor of the Star race's Star Glorious Records.'

'Ding...Obtained Ancestor of the Night Devils' Source Sealing Technique.'

'Ding...Obtained Stars Paramita.'

'Stars Paramita. Grade: Ancestor Weapon.'

...

Listening to the notifications of the system, Lin Fan could not help but gulp down his saliva. Bloody hell! This was crazy! He was practically skyrocketing!

"Bloody hell! That was f*cking hell of a scare! I'm not going to refer to him as bald monk any longer in the future! The reason why I could make it out of this alive was completely and entirely

thanks to the Ancestral Buddha! If not for that fella, I would have long died!" Lin Fan heaved out a sigh of relief in his heart. This was all thanks to luck!

What did it mean for one's fortune to defy the Heavens? THIS was what it meant! He was practically on the verge of being walloped to death, but who would have expected that the Ancestral Buddha would inadvertently save him?

At the same time, Lin Fan was extremely pleased with the items that had popped out. This was especially the case for that Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra. That mystic skill was practically twisted! But, someone like Lin Fan might just be able to make good use out of it!

'Ding...Learn Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra?'

'Ding...Learn Stars Glorious Record?'

'Ding...Learn Source Sealing Technique?'

'Learn.'

Was there even a need to ask? Lin Fan would DEFINITELY learn them for sure! That Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra which could slay off all three lifetimes of someone was something that even one's consciousness could not escape from, and was heaven defying enough!

And this Stars Glorious Record was also an unparalleled mystic art, which could be considered as a skill as well. It could communicate with the endless powers of the stars, and use them to boost and strengthen one's body. This was something that would complement the Eternal God Body well.

As for that Source Sealing Technique, it was a mystic sealing technique that could seal up everything in this world.

At this moment, Lin Fan held the Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra and his heart began to churn. Suddenly, as though he had just thought of something, he broke out into a sinister smile.

Replicate! Endless replication!

Densely cluttered, thousands and thousands of Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutras lined out through the entire void.

The predicament he had gone through this time around had Lin Fan realizing a simple fact. At times, even the mystic skills of his opponents could end up benefitting himself.

"Go on forth, my Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutras!"

The countless mystic skills from the Buddha race were scattered out into the endless void. For Lin Fan, the best possible outcome would be for more people to end up learning this.

"Stars Paramita."

Lin Fan looked at the boat shaped object in his hands. To think that it would be an Ancestor Weapon.

"Devour."

Instantly, Lin Fan tossed the Stars Paramita into his Paradise to let the Big Ancient Demon settle it for himself.

Now that the dangers had passed, Lin Fan heaved out a sigh of relief. Thinking back about the situation earlier on, it was truly extremely nerve wrecking. He was so close to being done in.

Seemed like these so-called powerful beings were not as easy to get along with as he had thought.

At this moment, Lin Fan released the Xuanhuang World and Earth from the Heaven and Earth Smelt. The moment Chicky and Reverend Shakya got out and saw that Lin Fan was safe and sound, they felt a heavy burden lifted off their chest as well.

"Benefactor, it's great that you're alright!" Reverend Shakya exclaimed emotionally. The situation earlier on was simply way too dangerous.

"Cuckoo!"

Chicky leaped onto Lin Fan's shoulders as he was still feeling the lingering fear after what had just happened.

"Honestly, it's all thanks to that Ancestral Buddha of your Buddha race that I'm alright right now. If not for that fella, I might truly have had to call it quits at this place today."

Lin Fan replied calmly.

After the fight this time around, Lin Fan truly understood that he was still way too far off from these truly powerful beings.

But at that moment, a tragic shriek suddenly arose from within his Paradise, released by the Big Ancient Demon.

Chapter 899: F*cking Hell! Monkey!

"Help me! I can't deal with him!"

"You! Don't come over! I'm not the one who wants to devour you!"

"Master! Why did you toss this sicko inside here? Help us!!!"

At this moment, there were countless of living beings who had their faces swelling with bruises in the Paradise. The Big Ancient Demon had it the worst, as his entire face was hammered so badly that it was beyond recognition.

"To think that all of you ant like living beings would dare to try devouring me! That's just looking for death!" At this moment, an imposing and domineering figure dominated the entire Paradise with his fists.

This middle aged man was the Weapon Spirit of the Stars Paramita. When the Ancestor of the Star race was being killed, he could sense the formidable aura outside and was shivering uncontrollably, not daring to come out at all.

But, after he entered this mysterious Paradise, he realized that there were Weapon Spirits that were trying to devour him! That was something that naturally had him riled up.

When he struck, the entire army went down. All of these ant-like Weapon Spirits were definitely not a match for him at all.

"All of you are really way too pathetic, aren't you?! To think that so many of you could not even deal with a single Weapon Spirit." When Lin Fan caught sight of everything before him, he was completely helpless.

However, when he thought about it, that made sense as well. The Stars Paramita was an Ancestor Weapon, with an extraordinary strength to it. Even the Big Ancient Demon might not be a match for him.

"Master! Help us! This fella is simply way too violent!" The Big Ancient Demon yelled out miserably.

"Master! I can't do it anymore!" The Thunder Trainer King who had dedicated his life towards the path of training was now lying there like a dead pig. His eyes shone with a deep regrettable look.

He was the Reforming Buddha Lord! But, to think that he would be walloped to the point of breaking down by this accursed living being, without even the chance to fight back at all! This was entirely inhumane!

"Human, I am a spirit of the world! You had better let me out immediately!" The Weapon Spirit of the Stars Paramita looked at Lin Fan and declared with a tone of displeasure.

"Huehue. You wanna leave after whacking my people? Are you really dreaming?" Lin Fan chuckled out before hitting over with a seal.

"That's the Source Sealing Technique!"

All of a sudden, the Weapon Spirit of the Stars Paramita realized that his powers had been sealed up by the other party! He howled out, "I am the Weapon Spirit of the Stars Paramita! Hurry and let me out!"

But, Lin Fan could not be bothered with a small little Weapon Spirit as such.

"I've already sealed up the powers of that guy. You guys can do as you deem fit." After leaving that sentence behind, Lin Fan left the Paradise.

At this moment, the Big Ancient Demon stood up as a cold grin curled on his lips, "Hmph! How dare you treat Your Emperor as such earlier on? Time for Your Emperor to teach you a good lesson or two."

"ARGH!"

"LET ME GO!"

All of a sudden, a series of tragic cries rang out from within the Paradise...

...

"Bald monk, what's up with you?" Lin Fan suddenly realized that Reverend Shakya wasn't looking all that good, as though something had happened.

Reverend Shakya looked at Lin Fan. He had a thought earlier on, thinking that this was not the way for him to carry on.

When he met dangerous situations like earlier on, he could not even retaliate, and was just like a burden.

"Benefactor, this poor monk wishes to head out there and strike it out for a bit." Reverend Shakya spoke out the thoughts in his mind.

Lin Fan was stunned, not expecting that something like this would come out from the mouth of Reverend Shakya. But, by the looks of his expression, he was firm and didn't seem like he was joking about this.

Thereafter, Lin Fan understood his intentions.

He could understand the worries that Reverend Shakya was carrying within his heart, "Alright. Remember this: your life is more important than anything else."

"Benefactor, don't worry. This poor monk is extremely smart, and will not die that easily for sure. No matter what, this poor monk is the Vice Party Leader of the Revolutionary Army." Reverend Shakya naturally knew of how dangerous the world out there was. However, if a powerful being were to start feeling fear in his heart, he would definitely be trash for the rest of his life, and would not amount to anything much.

"This is the Lotus Seat of the Ancestral Buddha. I have no use

keeping it with me. You can have it." That golden Lotus Seat brought with it a myriad of mysterious effects. Not only could it boost one's Buddhist powers, it could stabilize one's fortune.

For Reverend Shakya, those were naturally extremely important factors to help him with his cultivation.

Lin Fan pointed out with his finger and a mystical talisman floated over, "This is the Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra. This is the mystic skill of the Ancestral Buddha."

Reverend Shakya looked at Lin Fan and nodded his head seriously. Placing his palms together, he continued, "Party Leader, I'll be leaving now."

Lin Fan chuckled out, "Go on. Hopefully, by the next time we meet, your powers would have truly strengthened. You had better not start feeling ashamed of yourself after seeing an even larger gap in terms of power between us."

"How could that be?" Reverend Shakya yelped out.

"HAHA!"

...

After Reverend Shakya left, Lin Fan looked over into the distance, "Chicky, do you wish to head out and explore it out there on your own as well?"

Chicky, who was still feeling exhilarated, suddenly froze up, "Old Bro, I'm not going! Why should I go out and explore? It's enough with you protecting me! I am the great Chicky who shall lead a life of complete happiness in this perfect world! As for all of the dangerous stuff? I shall hand it over to you humanoid beings to handle."

"Holy f*ck! You're truly so darned lazy, Chicky boy!" Lin Fan was helpless.

"CUCKCUCKOO!" Chicky tossed his chicken head and reared it

into the skies while crowing, as though he was extremely proud of that fact.

Pshew!

Lin Fan dove into the void and headed off into the distance.

At this moment, the falling of the utmost powerful beings of three huge races alarmed all the utmost powerful beings out there. They could sense one another. The moment those three fell, all of their faces changed, and were extremely startled.

Suddenly, a Buddha Light pierced out from the endless void around them. In a flash, a gigantic hand reached out into the void and grabbed hold of that Buddha Light.

"Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra! This is the mystic skill of that fella, Ancestral Buddha, that he does not impart to anyone else! To think that it would end up here!"

At this moment, countless powerful beings could sense the power of Buddha that was coming forth from beyond the void as well. When all of them reached out to grab, they were equally astounded.

This Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra of the Ancestral Buddha was something that all of them had dreamt of obtaining for a long time now! This was an extremely formidable mystic skill, and was more mysterious than anything else. Once it was cultivated to its pinnacle state, one could combine all three lifetimes and obtain an Eternal Body!

Even if they couldn't manage to cultivate it to its pinnacle state, as long as they could even reach the state where they could sever someone's future, there would be no one in this world who could escape from their grasp!

The slaying of three lifetimes! Even if one's consciousness was heaven defying, they would have to vanish because of it as well!

"HAHA! The Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra! I've been

waiting for this for a long time now!"

"Seems like that Ancestral Buddha must have thrown out the Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra into the void right before he died. To think that my luck would be this heaven defying for me to obtain this mystic skill right before the end of this era! Seems like my chances are only going to get higher and higher!"

All of these powerful beings who had obtained the Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra were exhilarated beyond words. It was as though they had just obtained an utmost treasure. At the same time, they told no one else about it while cultivating it in secret.

But, if all of these powerful beings were to find out that this Triple Lifetime Reincarnation Sutra was actually intentionally let out by someone else, they would truly be at a loss for words.

...

At this moment, Lin Fan, who was traveling within the void, suddenly frowned as he had a feeling of impending danger. By the time he reacted to it, a boundless amount of power was swinging down at him and slammed harshly onto his body.

"Holy f*ck! Who the f*ck is this mentally sick person?!"

Lin Fan broke through the void when all of a sudden, a voice rang out in his ears.

"Eat the stick of Old Monkey!"

When Lin Fan looked over, he was stunned.

F*cking hell! Monkey...!

Chapter 900: And Just Like That, The Favourable Impression Has Risen!

"Stop that now! Are you sick in the head or something?! Do I even know you?! Why are you slamming me with your stick for nothing?"

Lin Fan dug out of that pit in the ground. When he caught sight of this overbearing monkey wanting to slam out at him with another round of the stick, he yelled out.

Who in the world had he offended?! He was just going on his own way while traveling through the void!

At this moment, a single fella suddenly came into the mind of Lin Fan. Wasn't this the Great Sage Equal to Heaven that he had seen that time?

Checking out his surroundings, Lin Fan garnered that he must have arrived in the territory of the Monkey race. There were many living beings of the Monkey race that were glaring at Lin Fan curiously from the sides.

There wasn't much of a difference between these living beings of the Monkey race and the Human race. It was just that they were covered with a layer of yellow hair around their body.

"The guts of trespassing into the territory of the Monkey race... Who are you?" After the Great Sage Equal to Heaven had awakened, he had returned to the base of the Monkey race.

When the living beings of the Monkey race caught sight of this extremely powerful being of the Monkey race appearing, they were naturally startled.

"I'm from the Human race. You're the Great Sage Equal to Heaven?" Lin Fan asked.

"This Old Monkey IS the Great Sage Equal to Heaven!" The metal

rod in the hands of the Great Sage Equal to Heaven gave off a godly aura, and was filled with an unparalleled battle intent. This wasn't something to look down upon.

Lin Fan realized that the strength of the Great Sage Equal to Heaven wasn't weak at all. But, by the looks of it, he didn't seem to have any grudges or anything towards Lin Fan. That had Lin Fan heaving out a breath of relief.

"Great Sage Equal to Heaven, I am only passing by. I do not have any intention of doing anything to the Monkey race." Lin Fan said.

The Great Sage Equal to Heaven looked at Lin Fan, "Your strength is decent. Come fight with me for a round!"

"What?"

All of a sudden, Lin Fan was stunned. Fight your mother! Didn't Yours Truly just pass through this place, and that was all? Why did it have to come to this?

But at this moment, the Great Sage Equal to Heaven raised his rod and slammed out at Lin Fan. This single rod brought with it an extraordinary might, as though it could destroy everything in the world.

BAM!

Lin Fan blocked instantly and felt his hands getting sore from the strike. Thankfully, his strength had just risen. Otherwise, he might have been slammed to death by this fella just like this!

"Use your mouth and not your hands! Anyone who passes by is a visitor! Is this how the Monkey race treats your visitors?" Lin Fan exclaimed out. This mother*cker truly didn't make any sense at all!

"Great!"

The Great Sage Equal to Heaven yelled out madly. Disregarding Lin Fan's complaints entirely, he struck out once more.

"F*CK!"

Lin Fan felt that this monkey was really way too much now! This was some overbearing bullying!

At this moment, Lin Fan fought out with the Great Sage Equal to Heaven. However, he could feel as though the Great Sage Equal to Heaven was reining in his strength and did not unleash all his powers. Otherwise, given Lin Fan's own cultivation state, there should be no way he could hold out until now.

"Great! This is the first time I'm feeling this great after awakening!"

"HAHAHA!"

After a long time, the Great Sage Equal to Heaven finally came to a stop, "Human, you're pretty good."

Lin Fan's hands and legs were feeling slightly numb right now. However, there was nothing much other than that.

"Thank you for your praises."

However, he could tell that this Great Sage Equal to Heaven wasn't as berserk as the Ancestral Buddha and the others. He was quite a righteous man.

"I've seen beings of the Human race in the past. But, for someone of the Human race to be as strong as yourself, now that's pretty rare." The Great Sage Equal to Heaven said.

Lin Fan chuckled out. Didn't this sentence just imply that there was no one strong from the Human race? However, that was a fact. What else could they do about it?

"That fight with you earlier on was only to relive some pleasures of battling. Since you're passing by here, how about taking a rest here, and I'll have my people hold a welcome feast for you?" The Great Sage Equal to Heaven offered.

The Monkey race had nothing to do with the secular world out there. There were quite a number of powerful beings from the

Monkey race. At the same time, there were quite a number of them who wanted to fight for supremacy as well. But, after the descent of the Great Sage Equal to Heaven, he defeated all of those ambitious ones immediately.

There was no need for the Monkey race to fight with the thousands of races. All they had to do was to secure this place of sanctuary for themselves.

"My thanks then." Lin Fan replied. He had not expected to meet this friendly Monkey race. But, since that was the case, he should just stay here.

But, when he caught sight of the food prepared by the Monkey race, Lin Fan was slightly taken aback.

Did monkeys these days eat meat or something? The entire table was filled with meat dishes!

During this feast, the Great Sage Equal to Heaven sat up above. There were a couple of powerful beings from the Monkey race seated beside him as well. They all had quite the favorable impression of this human, the main reason being that the Human race hadn't killed anyone from the Monkey race.

However, Lin Fan knew that was also because the Human race had mainly been stuck within the Xuanhuang World the entire time, and could not make it over to the Ancient Saint World.

At this moment, the powerful beings of the Monkey race around him were extremely passionate towards Lin Fan. And towards them, Lin Fan was all smiles as well.

"Great Sage, is this what you guys eat normally?" Lin Fan asked.

Right now, this world was pretty dangerous. There would definitely be good out of making friends with a few more powerful beings.

If he had known some powerful beings earlier on, he wouldn't have had to fight so badly as he had when the bald monk brought

people to ambush him previously.

"That's right. Unless... these foods aren't to your liking, eh?" The Great Sage looked at Lin Fan perplexedly. These foods were made out of the most valuable ingredients! These were portions that were carved out from the most delicious parts of top grade Ancient Beasts!

"It's not that. Just that, don't you guys eat bananas normally?" Lin Fan asked.

"Banana? What's a banana?" The Great Sage was stunned. All the other powerful beings of the Monkey race nearby were equally confused, wondering what this human was talking about.

Normally, they did not fight or engage in politics with others. Therefore, they led a life of leisure. But, they were pretty particular towards seeking out good food.

However, as for this thing that the human had mentioned, let alone see it, they hadn't even heard of it before!

'Holy f*ck! To think that they wouldn't even know of bananas as monkeys! If that's the case, they probably don't even know of peaches then! Seems like I'll have to depend on these to establish a good relationship then.'

Thereafter, Lin Fan chuckled out, "Just nice. I've got some of these delicacies. I'll take some out to share with you guys then!"

Lin Fan entered Earth and took out a huge bunch of bananas and peaches.

"What are these?" When the Great Sage caught sight of these, his face was puzzled all of a sudden. All of the surrounding powerful beings of the Monkey race were equally baffled. They truly hadn't seen this before!

"All of you can come and have a try." Lin Fan said.

He then took over a single banana and demonstrated how to peel

the skin open before he ate it up. At this moment, the Monkey race beings were learning to do the same from Lin Fan.

When they tasted their first mouthful, all of their expressions turned somewhat strange.

"What's this? Even though there are no powers to it, this taste... It's as though it was prepared just for us from the Heavens!"

When one of the Monkey race beings bit down on his first mouthful, he shouted out. His face was ecstatic as though he had just discovered something incredible!

The Great Sage gave it a taste as well. But, this single mouthful had his face filling up with a myriad of expressions. He then looked around at everything. He was in love so deeply that he could barely part from them!

"Lin Fan... What are these!" The Great Sage grabbed some peaches in his hands and asked.

Lin Fan smiled out calmly before replying, "Great Sage, those are peaches. They are delicious!"

"PEACHES!"

The Great Sage grabbed the things in his hands as his heart was surging with a sense of gushing emotions! Compared to those meats on the table, these were way more delicious!

"Everyone, there's no need to rush. I've still got many more here! In fact, you can even plant them at this place of yours!" Lin Fan said.

"What? They can be planted?" The face of the Great Sage was taken aback as his expression turned excited.

Even though he had been through countless of eras, every single era was just akin to swimming through time for him. Since they did not have any contest with the other races, he had long gotten used to an average, simple life, despite the awakenings time after

time.

But right now, these bananas and peaches truly had the Great Sage thoroughly drawn in!

Lin Fan smiled out faintly and pointed out with his finger. Instantly, the seeds of bananas and peaches lined the entire base of the Monkey race.

The connate Elements of Wood and Water started churning out at this moment. The seeds germinated, and in a short period of time, they started blossoming out brilliantly.

When the living beings of the Monkey race caught sight of this, they started clamoring in excitement. The things that this human had taken out were simply way too mysterious in their eyes!

'Ding...Monkey race's Impression level raised: Endless Friendship regardless of age.'

The moment Lin Fan heard the notification of the system, his heart leaped with joy. To think that his relationship with the Monkey race would have been raised just like that so easily!

Table of Contents

- The Strongest System
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 801: Total Ascension
  - Chapter 802: Strike Me Down If You Can!
  - Chapter 803: Are You Fucking Kidding Me?
  - Chapter 804: What Goes Around Comes Back Around
  - Chapter 805: Continue The Scams
  - Chapter 806: Something Is Off About This!
  - Chapter 807: Enmity Up Ahead
  - Chapter 808: The Chance Is Here! Time To Appear!
  - Chapter 809: Start Of The Plan
  - Chapter 810: Stop Messing Around Already
  - Chapter 811: Fair Fight.
  - Chapter 812: This Is A Gang Wallop!
  - Chapter 813: One Million Shengyang Pills Per Day
  - Chapter 814: This Performance Is Too Much!
  - Chapter 815: I'll Owe You Nothing
  - Chapter 816: How Could You Guys Act As Such!
  - Chapter 817: A Dragon Has Reverse Scales.
  - Chapter 818: Do You Know of Your Wrongdoings? Do You Believe Me Now?
  - Chapter 819: Seeking Kin
  - Chapter 820: Please Carry On With Your Act!
  - Chapter 821: Time To See The Three Perverts
  - Chapter 822: I Can Relate To Your Pain
  - Chapter 823: Time To Carry On Then!
  - Chapter 824: Ten Trillion Obtained
  - Chapter 825: Mastermind Behind The Scenes
  - Chapter 826: The Devil's Incarnate, Wang Xiaoming
  - Chapter 827: Totally Giving No Chances!
  - Chapter 828: Ultimate Weapon
  - Chapter 829: This Is A Nuts Hurting Affair
  - Chapter 830: You Are All Main Characters Of This Universe
  - Chapter 831: Uncle! Mingming's Heart Hurts!
  - Chapter 832: Seclusion! I Must Enter Seclusion!

Chapter 833: What Type Of A Being Is This?
Chapter 834: These Gifts Of Yours, Yours Truly Shall Accept Them!
Chapter 835: Scared Me To Death!
Chapter 836: Impossible!
Chapter 837: Good! Well Said!
Chapter 838: There's Bound To Be Riches Where There's Bloodshed!
Chapter 839: We'll Discuss This Slowly Later
Chapter 840: Come, Let's Fight!
Chapter 841: I Am The Strongest Through All Eternity.
Chapter 842: Dead End
Chapter 843: The Dignity Of The Utmost Beings Is Entirely Gone
Chapter 844: Yet Another Eternal God Seat
Chapter 845: All Upgraded
Chapter 846: This Is Just Skyrocketing!
Chapter 847: Consciousness Descending
Chapter 848: That Little Tongue Is Getting Sweeter
Chapter 849: He's About To Explode!!!
Chapter 850: There's Nothing Wrong With These Words!
Chapter 851: My Master Has A Heart Of Glass!
Chapter 852: Someone Is Making A Tribute
Chapter 853: A Single Sword Slice.
Chapter 854: A Single Palm To Destroy The Enemies
Chapter 855: Colossal Shark Race
Chapter 856: The Race With No One Cultivating At All
Chapter 857: Time To Eat Shark Fin!
Chapter 858: Why Leave?
Chapter 859: Nothing To Talk About Then
Chapter 860: I'll Take It Myself Then
Chapter 861: Tribute Then! For An Invincible Force!
Chapter 862: Angered To Death
Chapter 863: The Most Extravagant Feast
Chapter 864: I'll Go Along With You Guys
Chapter 865: Horrifying Insect Ancestor
Chapter 866: Chicky Eats Worms!
Chapter 867: That's Earth!
Chapter 868: Back To Where It Began
Chapter 869: Starlight City
Chapter 870: Descent Of The Insect Race
Chapter 871: What A Composed Fella!

Chapter 872: A Composed Act
Chapter 873: Complete Destruction
Chapter 874: Slaying Everything
Chapter 875: All Of The Endless Legends Were Real!
Chapter 876: F*cking With Me?
Chapter 877: Descent Of A New Era
Chapter 878: Is This Hypothesis True Or False?
Chapter 879: I Request A Tag Out!
Chapter 880: Toy Your Mother!
Chapter 881: This Is One Hell Of A Tragic Tempo
Chapter 882: Whoever Stops Is A Dog.
Chapter 883: Come At Me!
Chapter 884: I Admit Defeat
Chapter 885: Who Is This Blind F*ck?
Chapter 886: Extremely Tough Life
Chapter 887: This Situation Doesnt Seem Right!
Chapter 888: Who's Afraid Of Whom?
Chapter 889: Don't Move If You Have The Guts!
Chapter 890: Making A Break For It
Chapter 891: The Hidden Eternal God Seat
Chapter 892: God Mountain
Chapter 893: Go Level Up
Chapter 894: Three Utmost Powerful Beings
Chapter 895: Final Desperate Attempt
Chapter 896: Why Aren't You Assisting Me Yet?!
Chapter 897: Severing The Future
Chapter 898: It's All Thanks To The Ancestral Buddha
Chapter 899: F*cking Hell! Monkey!
Chapter 900: And Just Like That, The Favourable Impression Has Risen!